



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

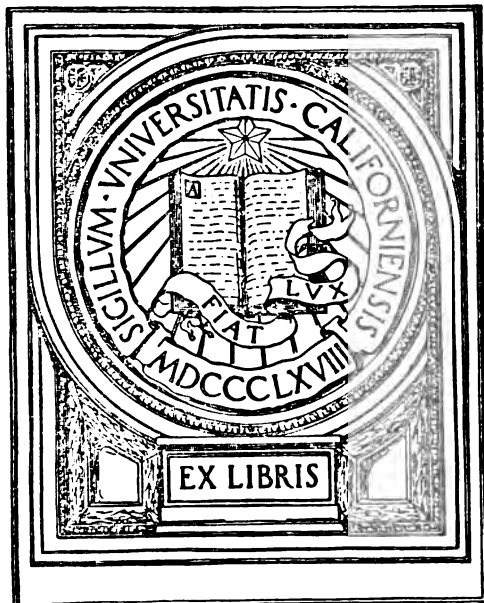
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



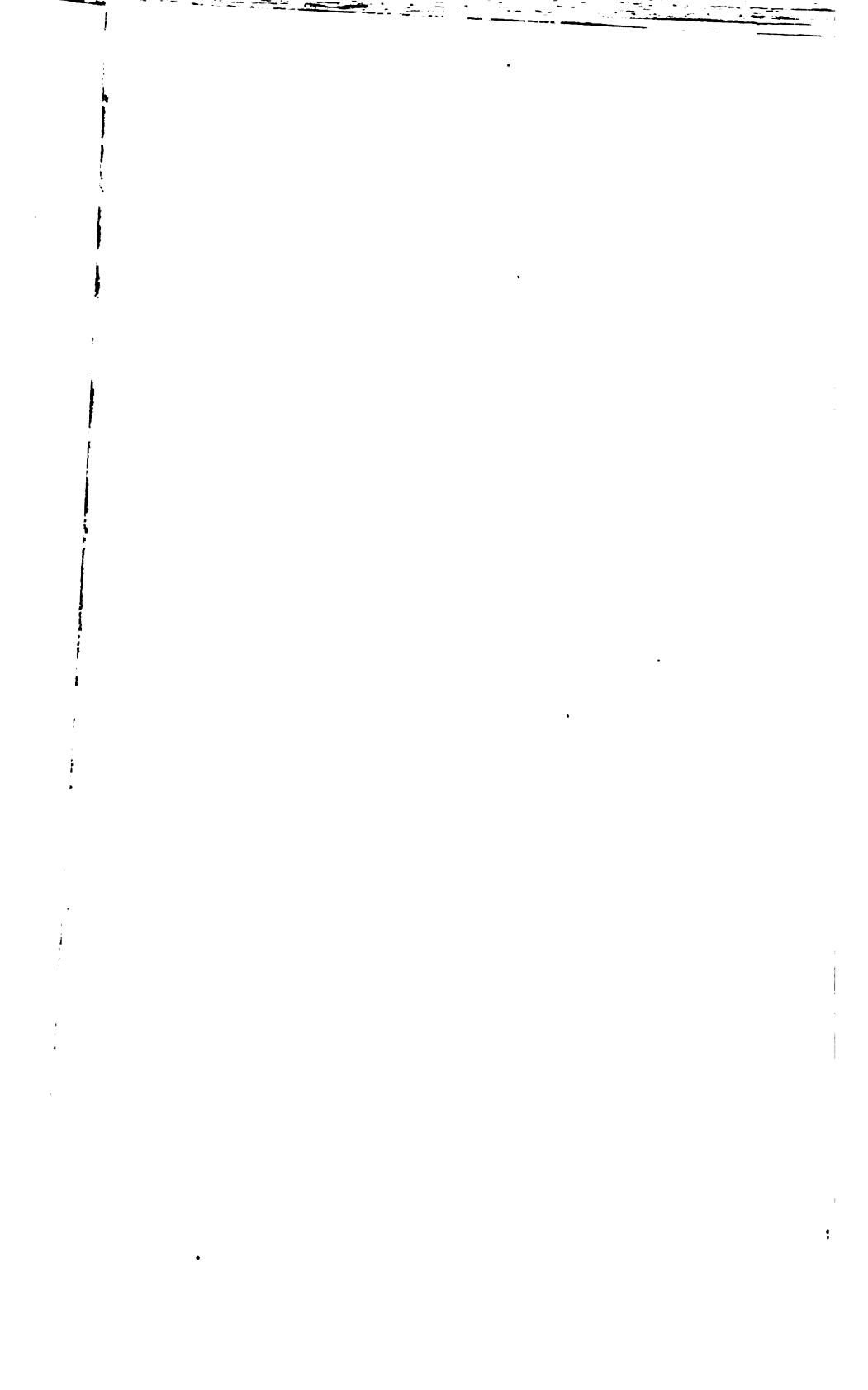
*W. L. Salmon*

1833

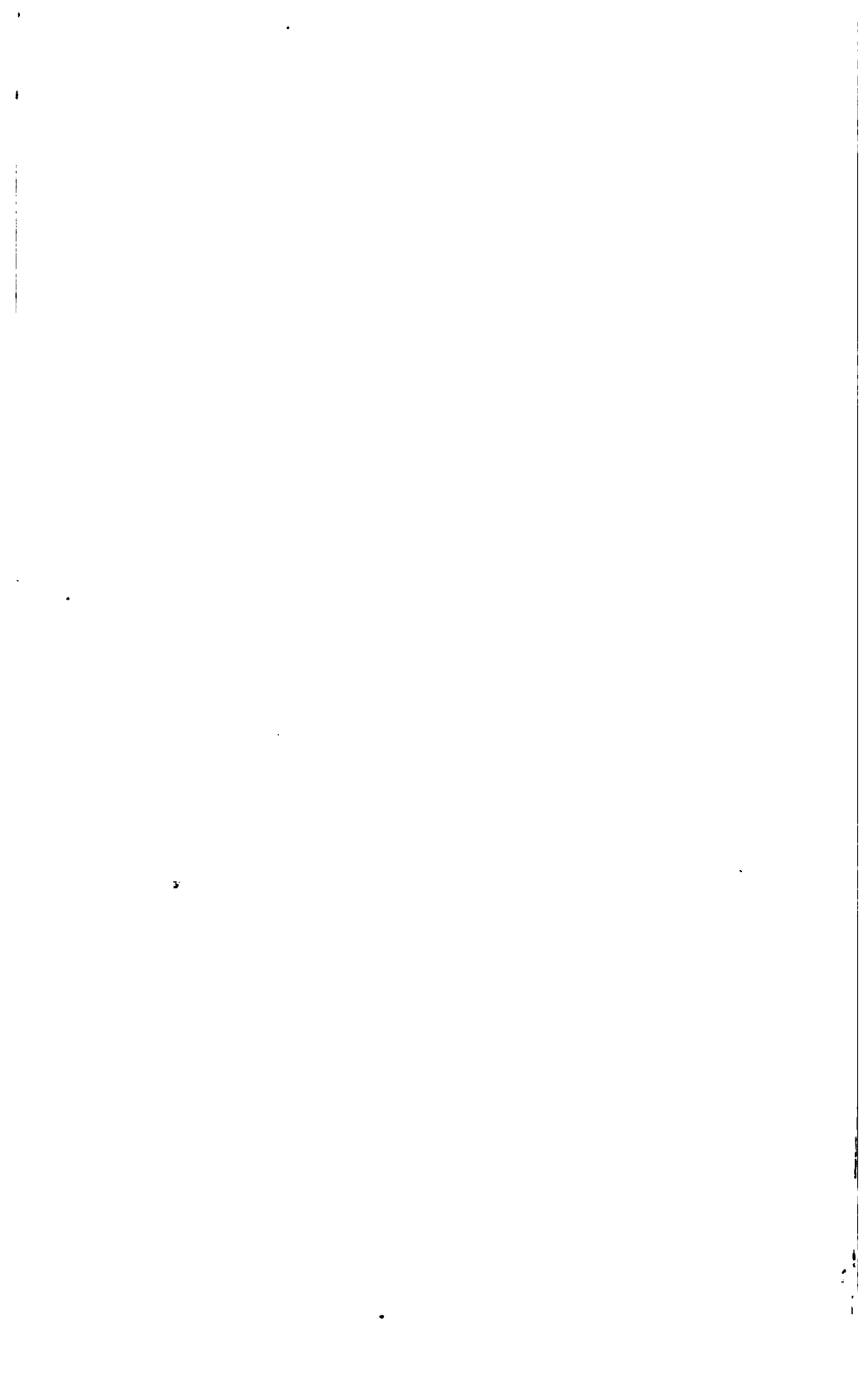
GIFT OF  
Prof. C. A. Kofoid



EX LIBRIS







---

## NEW AND INTERESTING WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

SAUNDERS AND OTLEY

BRITISH AND FOREIGN PUBLIC LIBRARY,  
CONDUIT STREET, HANOVER SQUARE,

LONDON.

•• At this extensive Establishment, the perusal of all New Publications, English and Foreign, may be obtained in Town or Country.—Terms on application.

### I.

MR. DISRAELI'S NEW WORK.

#### THE WONDROUS TALE OF ALROY.

In 3 vols. post 8vo.

"This is a work which must be very generally read, and read with admiration, if it were only in deference to the extraordinary power which it develops."—*Atlas*.

"Massive grandeur, luxuriant magnificence, and fancy absolutely prodigal of its wealth, are the most characteristic features in this extraordinary emanation of creative genius."—*Foreign Quarterly*.

"Genius is stamped on every page."—*Athenæum*.

"We cordially recommend these remarkable volumes to the attention they will unquestionably receive."—*New Monthly Mag.*

### II.

Second Edition corrected and enlarged. In 2 vols. post 8vo., with 52 Vignettes,

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF WOMEN,

By MRS. JAMESON.

"A beautiful and touching commentary on the heart and mind of woman."—*Literary Gazette*."

"Two truly delightful volumes—the most charming of all the works of a charming writer."—*Blackwood*.

"Few books have ever come under our notice, better deserving the strongest recommendation it is in our power to bestow, than the work of Mrs. Jameson; her talents are not only of the highest, but also of the rarest order—of such an order, indeed, as it is the lot of few women to possess. Her work, taken altogether, is one of the most delightful of modern times."—*New Monthly Mag.*

### III.

MRS. CHARLES GORE'S NEW WORK.

In 3 vols. post 8vo.

#### POLISH TALES,

THE CONFEDERATES OF LUBEONKI, THE MILL OF MARIEMONT, AND THE BEE FARM.

"This is the best production of a popular writer."—*Court Journal*.

"It is exactly adapted to the state of feeling in this country towards Poland."—*Spectator*.

"These tales deserve to be ranked among the best which modern literature has produced."—*Morning Post*.

"They are distinguished by the same vigorous genius, and the same eloquence and accuracy of style, which characterized Mrs. Gore's beautiful 'Hungarian Tales.'"—*Monthly Review*.

NEW AND INTERESTING WORKS.

IV.

Second Edition, In 2 vols. 8vo. Plates,

**RECORDS OF TRAVELS**

IN TURKEY, GREECE, &c. IN THE YEARS 1829, 1830, AND 1831;

And of a Cruise in the BLACK SEA with the CAPITAN PASHA.

By ADOLPHUS SLADE, Esq.

"Mr. Slade has produced one of the most sensible and agreeable books of Travels we have ever had the pleasure to peruse. His volumes are alike honourable to himself and to the service."  
—*United Service Journal*."

"We can assure our readers that no records of travels in modern times with which we are acquainted, present so many features of general attraction as the volumes before us."—*Monthly Review*.

V.

In 1 vol. 8vo.

**TURKEY AND ITS RESOURCES;**

CONSIDERED WITH REFERENCE TO THE PRESENT CRISIS.

Comprising Remarks on the actual State of the Country, made during a Recent Visit.

By DAVID URQUHART, Esq.

VI.

NEW WORK BY THE AUTHOR OF "THE USURER'S DAUGHTER."

In 3 vols. post 8vo.

**THE PURITAN'S GRAVE.**

"This story is full of beautiful morals, full too of a deep and natural pathos, and richly illustrated by aphorisms of a high order, both of thought and style. It is in truth a beautifully told tale."  
—*Athenaeum*.

"This is incomparably the ablest production of its class."—*Court Journal*.

"Rarely have we met with a work which has so captivated our attention and awakened our better feelings."—*Court Magazine*.

VII.

In 3 vols., with Etchings by Cruikshank,

**LUCIEN GREVILLE.**

The VOYAGE to and from INDIA, &c. &c.

By A CORNET IN THE HON. EAST INDIA COMPANY'S SERVICE.

VIII.

In 3 vols. post 8vo.

**GOLDEN LEGENDS,**

Containing "The Bracelet," "The Locket," and "The Signet Ring."

"We can recommend these Tales as works of considerable talent and interest."—*Athenaeum*.

IX.

In 1 vol. 8vo.

**A SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH;**

Descriptive of Scenes in various Parts of the UNITED STATES, UPPER and LOWER CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK, and NOVA SCOTIA, during the Summer and Autumn of 1832, with Illustrative Sketches.

By LIEUT. E. T. COKE, 45th Regiment.

PUBLISHED BY SAUNDERS AND OTLEY.

X.

In 2 vols. post 8vo. Plates,

## FIFTEEN MONTHS' PILGRIMAGE

Through untrodden Tracts of KHUZISTAN and PERSIA ;  
In a Journey from India to England, through Parts of Turkish Arabia, Persia,  
Armenia, &c.

By J. H. STOCQUELER, Esq.

"We have not the least hesitation in declaring that we consider Mr. Stocqueler's Pilgrimage one of the most lively and valuable books of travels extant."—*East India Magazine*.

XI.

In one vol. 8vo. price 16s. bound,

## MR. LODGE'S NEW PEERAGE,

FOR 1833.

The New Edition, considerably augmented, and corrected to the present time,  
from the personal communications of the nobility.

"A work which corrects all errors of former works. It is the production of a herald—we had almost said by birth, but certainly by profession and studies—Mr. Lodge, the Norroy King of Arms. It is a most useful publication."—*Times*.

"Mr. Lodge's Peerage must supersede all other works of the kind for two reasons—first, it is on a better plan; and second, it is better executed. We can safely pronounce this to be the readiest, the most useful, and exactest of modern works on the subject."—*Spectator*.

XII.

## HOLY BREATHINGS

A Series of Morning and Evening Prayers.

BY LADY CHARLOTTE BURY.

"The spirit which pervades these solemn addresses to the Almighty, bespeaks such a sense and feeling of the blessed hopes and prospects of pure Christianity, as do great credit to the heart and understanding of the noble Author."—*Quarterly Theological Review*.

XIII.

New Edition, price 12s.

## FLORAL EMBLEMS;

OR, A GUIDE TO THE LANGUAGE OF FLOWERS.

By HENRY PHILLIPS, F.L. & F.H.S.

Lady M. W. Montague observes that "in Turkey you may, through the assistance of these 'Emblems,' either quarrel, reproach, or send letters of passion, friendship, or even news, without ever inking your fingers, no fruit or flower being without a verse attached to it." The Grammar and Dictionary which the Work contains, exemplify the Theory, and the Plates the Practice, of this elegant Art.

XIV.

In 8vo., with Portrait, price 14s.

## PRIVATE MEMOIRS OF SIR KENELM DIGBY,

Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King Charles the First; written by Himself; and including an account of his romantic attachment to the beautiful but unfortunate Lady Venetia Stanley. Now first published from the original Manuscript, with an introductory Memoir.

"This is a work of an extraordinary and most pleasing character. The fervour of imagination, and nobility of sentiment, which pervade it, derive an indefinable charm from the elegance and poetry of the diction. Never did the romance of real life present features of more pleasing interest."—*Blorning Post*.

WORKS PUBLISHED BY SAUNDERS AND OTLEY.

XV.

In 2 vols. 8vo., Plates,

CONSTANTINOPLE IN 1828.

A Residence of Sixteen Months in the Turkish Capitals and Provinces, with an Account of the Present State of the Naval and Military Power, and of the Resources of the Ottoman Empire.

BY CHARLES MAC FARLANE, Esq.

SECOND EDITION.

"Of all the Tourists whom the late demand has tempted to the press, Mr. Mac Farlane will, beyond comparison, most reward the reader. The main purport of his book is specifically adapted to the very points on which the curiosity of the moment is most alive. For the condition of this part of the eastern world, of its politics, temper, and prominent interests, just at present, an authority so recent and so satisfactory as Mr. Mac Farlane, is a greater piece of good fortune than it would have been reasonable to expect."—*Edinburgh Review*.

XVI.

New Edition with original Letters. In 1 vol. 8vo. with a full length Portrait from a Drawing by Lady LUCY CLIVE, price 12s.

THE LIFE OF EDWARD LORD HERBERT,  
OF CHERBURY, WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

Fourth Edition, continued till his death. With LETTERS written during his residence at the French Court, now first published from the Originals.

"To those who have not already devoured this work, we can promise a rich and delightful feast; which we hope they may relish with a zest equal to that which, as we well recollect, attended our first perusal of those captivating Memoirs."—*Retrospective Review*.

"This is, perhaps, the most extraordinary account that ever was given seriously by a wise man of himself."—*Horace Walpole*.

"It is remarkable as being the first instance of auto-biography."—*Burnett's Press Writers*.

XVII.

Second Edition. 1 vol. 8vo. price 12s.

PUBLIC OPINION.

The Rise, Progress, and Present State of Public OPINION in Great Britain and other Parts of the World.

By William A. MACKINNON, Esq. F.R.S.

XVIII.

Second Edition. In 3 vols. post 8vo. price 1l. 11s. 6d.

THE COLLEGIANS.

"This is the most powerfully-written Tale we have for some time met with."—*Literary Gazette*.

"The stern imbecility of the heart-broken gentleman may be compared, in effect and in touching beauty, to that most beautiful and impassioned scene in the *Antiquary*—the fisherman's lamentation over his son: can praise go higher?"—*Spectator*.

XIX.

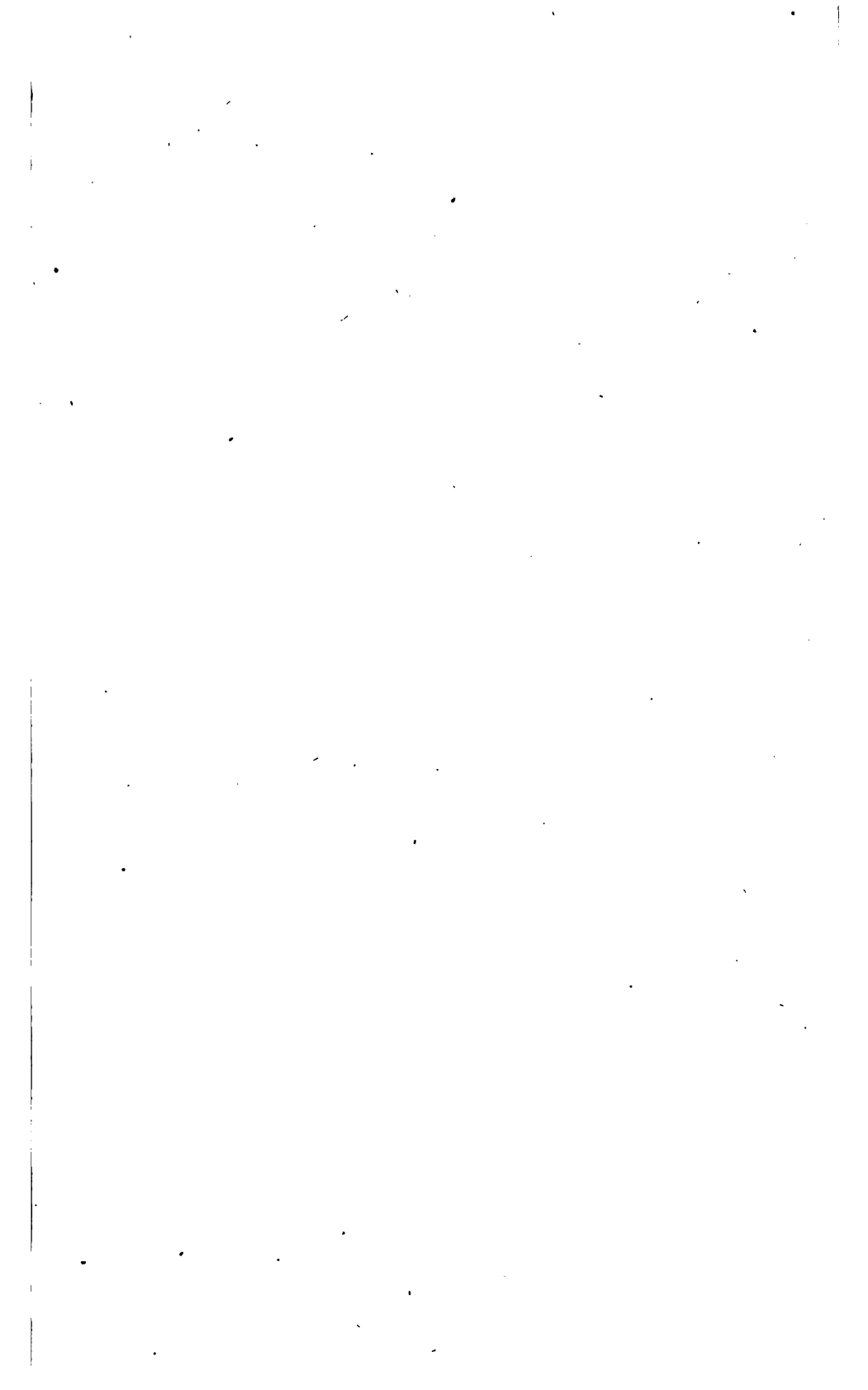
In 3 vols. post 8vo.

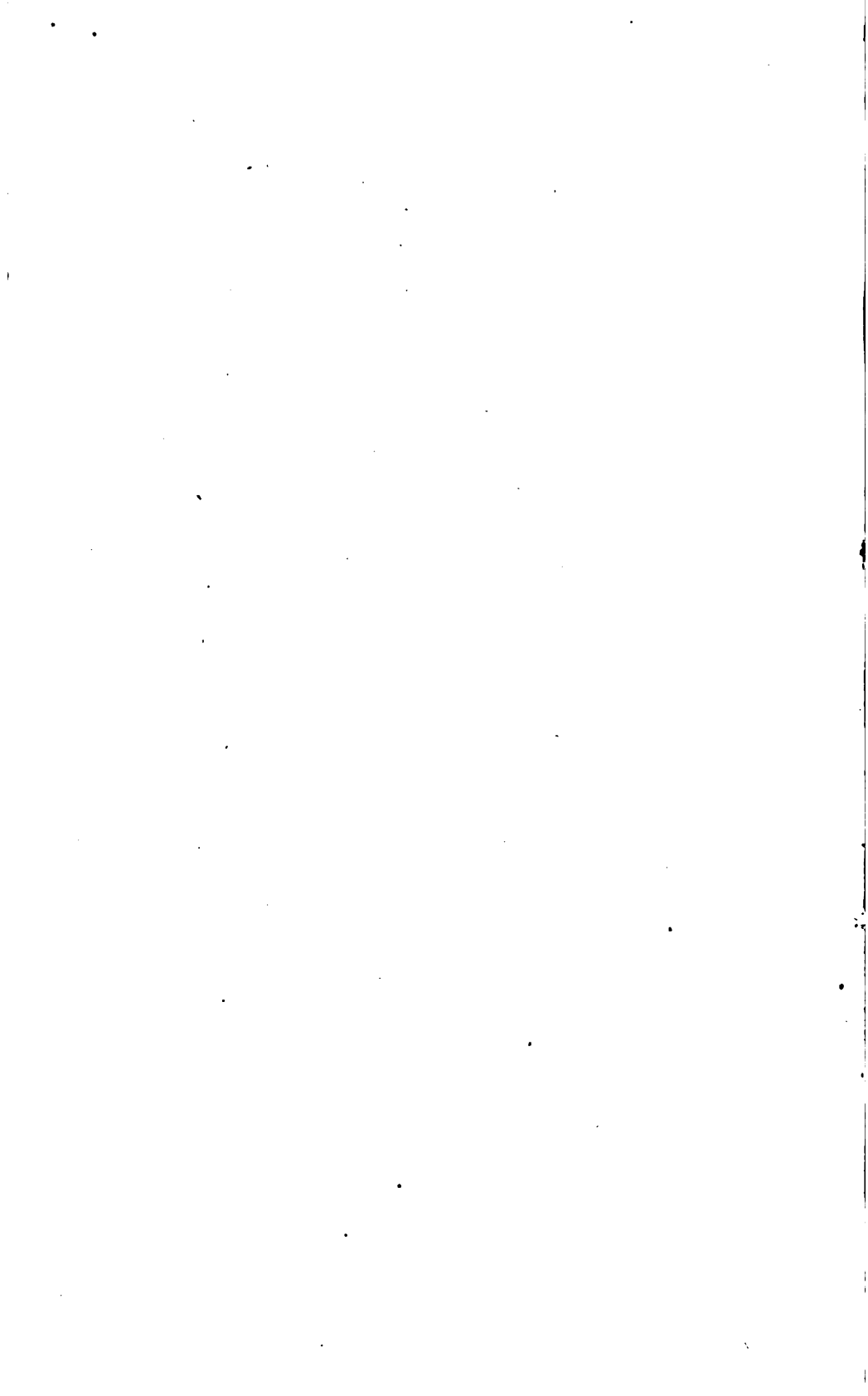
THE EXILES OF PALESTINE;

A TALE OF THE HOLY LAND.

By the Author of "Letters from the East, &c."

"Perhaps no man in England is so well calculated to do justice to the natural beauty, and exciting memories of the Holy Land, as the Author of 'Letters from the East.' Many of his descriptions are perfect pictures."—*Literary Gazette*.





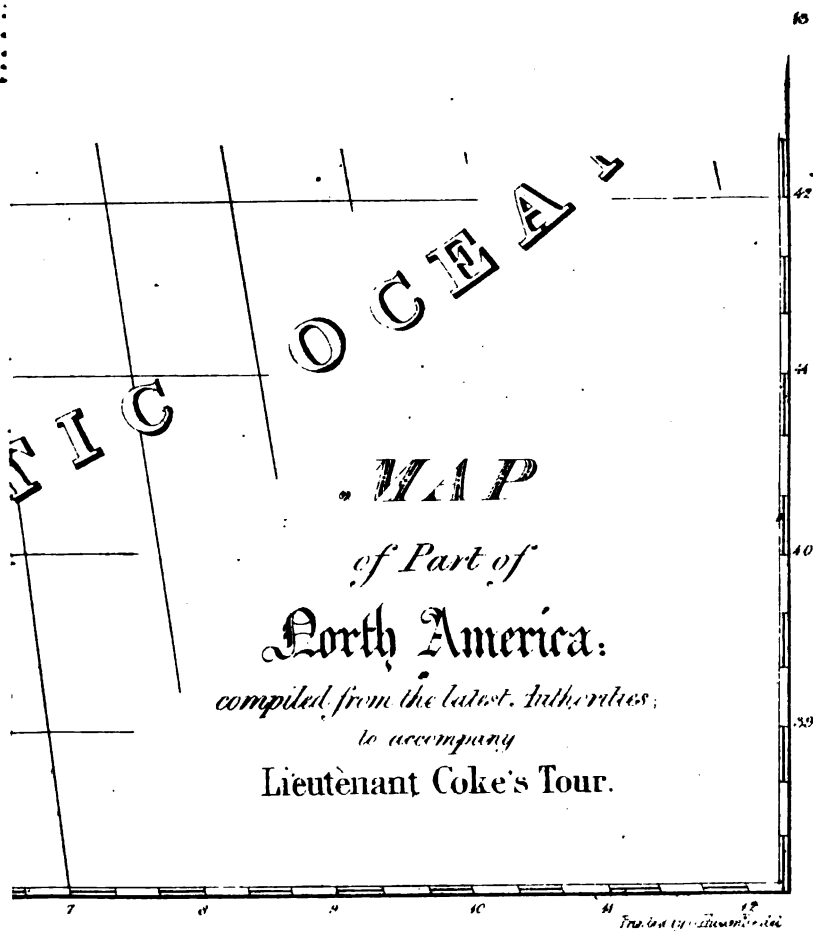
UNIV OF  
CALIFORNIA

---

10/10/68  
10/10/68



THE  
ATLANTIC  
OCEAN



UNIV. OF  
CALIFORNIA

A

# SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH:

DESCRIPTIVE OF SCENES IN VARIOUS PARTS

OF THE

UNITED STATES,

UPPER AND LOWER CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK,

AND

NOVA SCOTIA,

DURING THE SUMMER AND AUTUMN OF 1832.

BY

E. T. COKE,

LIEUTENANT OF THE 45TH REGIMENT.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

Wand'ring from clime to clime observant stray'd,  
Their manners noted, and their states survey'd.

POPE.

LONDON:

SAUNDERS AND OTLEY, CONDUIT STREET.

MDCCLXXXIII.

C-3746-37

TO VIRU  
ALBROTHAD

E165  
C73

THOMS,  
PRINTER AND STEREOTYPES, 12, WARWICK SQUARE.

TO  
HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF RUTLAND, K.G.,

&c. &c.,

*This Volume*

IS BY PERMISSION DEDICATED,

WITH SINCERE RESPECT,

BY HIS GRACE'S

VERY OBEDIENT

AND MUCH OBLIGED SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

E221896



## PREFACE.

---

FEELING dissatisfied with the various statements which have issued from the press in such rapid succession within the last two or three years, respecting the United States, and being convinced that much yet remained to be learned relative to that part of the vast Western Continent, I came to the determination of availing myself of a short leave of absence from my military duties to cross the Atlantic, and inform myself more fully upon the subject.

After travelling over 2000 miles of the most interesting districts, and visiting the principal Atlantic cities in the United States, I extended my tour through an equal distance in the British provinces. As my only object in publishing the following narrative is to contribute, in however small a degree, to the knowledge already possessed of those countries which are so fast rising into importance, I hope that I shall not lay myself open to a charge of presumption. The few sketches which accompany it were taken during the tour as faithfully as the

little time I could bestow upon them would admit, and are published with no other claim to merit than as serving to illustrate what I have attempted to describe.

In the following unpretending pages, I profess only to give an unbiassed and impartial statement of what came under my own observation. My remarks are confined to those things which require but a short residence in a country; and, merely pointing out some of the most interesting objects and places of greatest historical note, I leave the full definition of Republican, National Republican, Federalist, Nullifier, Democrat, and all the other various shades and sects of the political world, to those who have made state affairs their study.

I much regretted that circumstances would not permit a longer stay in so attractive a portion of the globe, and do not hesitate to recommend those who are at a loss how to kill time during the summer months to make a similar trip. If their expectations are not too sanguine, they will be amply repaid for the slight inconvenience of rough seas and rough roads, by not only becoming acquainted with an interesting people, but by the opportunity which will be afforded them of viewing some of the most stupendous natural curiosities as well as some of the finest specimens of art in the world.

*May 2, 1833.*

## CONTENTS.

---

CHAP. I.	PAGE
Set sail from Liverpool—Emigrants on board—Man stowed away —Dr. Emmons's Fredoniad—Make land—Pilot—Enter the Delaware—Run aground—The Pee Patch Fort—Delaware City —Quarantine Station—Mud Fort—Visit Philadelphia—Dear- born—Republican Tavern-keeper . . . . .	1—21
CHAP. II.	
Philadelphia—Hotels—Temperance Societies—Theatre—News- papers . . . . .	22—51
CHAP. III.	
Charitable Institutions—Pennsylvania Hospital—West's Painting —Alms' House—Museum—Mammoth—Major André—Ar- cade—State House—Academy of Fine Arts—Line-of-battle- ship—Water-works—Bridges—Fire and Hose Companies— United States' Bank . . . . .	32—49
CHAP. IV.	
Volunteers and Militia—Sale of Stock—Railway—German Town —The Fire King—Penn's Elm-tree—Stephen Girard— Churches—Markets—Streets—Penitentiary . . . . .	50—68
CHAP. V.	
Departure from Philadelphia—Steamers—Chesapeake—Balti- more—Monuments—Theatre—Cathedral—Merchants' Hall —Beauty of the Females—Notice at the Hotel—General Ross—Battle of North Point—Leave Baltimore—Coaches— Bladensburgh, Battle of—Arrive at Washington . . . . .	69—86



## CHAP. VI.

PAGE.

- The Capitol—Mr. Adams's Speech—Destruction of Public Buildings—Tripoli Monument—Member of Congress drowned—Attempt at Assassination—Mr. Law—Plan of the City . . . 87—103

## CHAP. VII.

- Alexandria—Museum—Mount Vernon—Washington's Tomb—General Jackson—State and War Departments—Captured Colours—Portraits of Indian Chiefs—Arsenal—Navy Yard—Georgetown—Ohio Canal—Falls of the Potomac . . . . . 104—120

## CHAP. VIII.

- Leave Washington—Musical German—Miserable Night—Blue Ridge—Winchester—Harper's Ferry—Manufactories of Arms—Descend the Potomac—Point of Rocks—Restless Night—Mississippi Captain—Railway—Cholera—Arrive at New York . . . . . 121—141

## CHAP. IX.

- Day of Festivities—Description of City—Academy of Fine Arts—Niblo's Gardens—Witty Auctioneer—Churches—Negro Dandies—Yankee Story—Justice of the Peace—Sam Patch's Leap—Deserted City . . . . . 142—166

## CHAP. X.

- Mrs. Trollope—Captain Hall—Brother Jonathan's anger—Correct English . . . . . 167—176

## CHAP. XI.

- Leave New York—Hell-gate—Newhaven—Indignant Lady—Regicide Judges—Yankee Nonchalance—Definition of "Yankee"—Hartford—Archers—Fire—Churches . . . . . 177—187

## CHAP. XII.

- Leave Hartford—Providence—College—King Philip—Not permitted to enter Newport—Stage-coach Conversation—Yankee Wit—Arrive at Boston . . . . . 188—205

## CHAP. XIII.

- Description of Boston—Washington's Statue—Museum—Faneuil Hall—Navy Yard—Bunker's Hill—Harvard College—

# CONTENTS.

ix

PAGE

Mill-dam — Franklin — Leave Boston — Colonel Goffe — Beautiful Town — Ascend Mount Holyoke — Well-trained Horse — Upset in the Coach . . . . .	206—224
--	---------

## CHAP. XIV.

Lebanon Springs — Shakers — Lecture — Mother Ann — Black Fiddlers — Troy — Schenectady College — Erie Canal — Driver thrown into the Canal — Falls of the Mohawk — In search of the Sublime . . . . .	225—243
---	---------

## CHAP. XV.

Inquisitive Pot-house Keeper — Falls of Trenton — Shaking in a Dearborn — Whitesborough Institution — Clergyman's Salary — Sunday Schools — Tuscarora Indians — Mail Bags — Names of Towns . . . . .	244—259
--	---------

## CHAP. XVI.

Auburn Prison — Cayuga Lake — Ithaca — Falls — Violent Storm — Journey of Disasters . . . . .	260—273
---	---------

## CHAP. XVII.

Seneca Lake — Fulton — Jemima Wilkinson — Revolutionary Grants — Geneva — Labourers' Wages — Rochester — Death of Patch — Patient Traveller — The Ridge-road — Lockport — Fine Works — Buffalo — Tribe of Indians . . . . .	274—291
---	---------

## CHAP. XVIII.

Cross the Niagara — Chippewa Battle Ground — Old Squaw's perilous Descent — Loss of a Vessel — Walk under the falling sheet of Water — Levelling System — City of the Falls — Bridge over the Rapids — Burning Spring — Devil's Hole — Rapid Mode of Sight-seeing — Brock's Monument — Fort George . . . . .	292—314
--	---------

## CHAP. XIX.

Arrive at York — Emigrants, miserable Condition of — Brandt — Lake Ontario — Kingston — Rideau Canal — Hulks — Lake of the Thousand Isles — Prescott — Meeting unceremoniously Dispersed — History of a Yankee Settler — Descend the Rapids — Irish Emigrant — Irroquois Indians — Montreal — Charcoal Doctor . . . . .	315—332
---	---------

CHAP. XX.

PAGE

Island of Montreal—St. Helen's—Cathedral—Convent—Election Riots—Disaffection of the French Canadians—Disturbed Night—Steamers—Quebec—Cape Diamond—Wolfe and Montcalm—Jesuits' Barracks—Singular Inscription—Falls of Montmorenci . . . . .	333—348
--	---------

CHAP. XXI.

Descend the St. Lawrence—Pleasures and Miseries of a Water Excursion—Yankee Pedlar—Night's Lodging—Journey across the Temiscouta Portage—Royal Mail—Brother Jonathan's Thorn—Hospitable Settler—Persevering Veteran—Narrow Escape—Cheating Landlord—Militia Captain—Grand Falls—Crowded Bed—Reach Fredericton . . . . .	349—374
---	---------

CHAP. XXII.

Government House—College—Spirit of Equality—Lumberers—Quit-rents—Roads—Monsieur Audubon—Militia—Disputed Boundary . . . . .	375—386
---	---------

CHAP. XXIII.

Proceed down the St. John's—Improvements—Exported Timber—Falls of St. John—Bay of Fundy—Digby Strait—Annapolis—Second-hand Coach—Garrulous Old Woman—Cape Blow-me-down—Windsor College—Furious Tides—Quality of Land—Mr. Uniacke—Napoleon—Calamitous Fire—Halifax . . . . .	387—405
---	---------

CHAP. XXIV.

Races—Mason's Hall—Harbour—Citadel—College—Churches—Theatre—Prince's Lodge—Shubenacadie Canal—Negroes—American Forests—Mr. Prescott—Wellington Dyke—Learned Coachman . . . . .	406—420
--	---------

CHAP. XXV.

Fog rising—Eastport—Cool Shop-boy—St. Andrew's Light-house—Rough Sailor—Interesting Discussion—Gale of Wind—Boston—Wallack—Discontented Yankee—Falls on the Spicket Creek—Six-in-hand—Concord—Prison—Lake Winnipegocgee—Fat Passenger—Lamp Trimming . . . . .	421—435
---	---------

CONTENTS.

xi

CHAP. XXVI.

PAGE

Bartlett — Cold Weather — Notch of the White Mountains — Destruction of the Willey Family — Avalanches of Earth — Landlord's Distress — Disappointment — Ascend Mount Washington 436—446

CHAP. XXVII.

Wet Morning — Weather-bound Travellers — Old Man of the Mountain — Colonel and Road Surveyor — Montpelier — Green Mountains — Burlington — Politicians — Murder of Miss M'Crae — Drunken Coachman — Passage of the Hudson — West Point — Military Academy — Capture of André — Arrive at New York — Banks of Newfoundland — Land at Liverpool . . . 447—468

APPENDIX, No. I.

Declaration of Independence . . . . . 469—480

APPENDIX, No. II.

Certificate of Montgomery's Interment . . . . . 481

APPENDIX, No. III.

Capture and Death of André . . . . . 483



A

# SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH.

---

## CHAPTER I.

---

Adieu, adieu ! my native shore,  
Fades o'er the waters blue.

BYRON.

Hail Columbia !

SONG.

---

As nothing can be more uninteresting to unprofessional readers, than a recapitulation of all the various changes of weather, the heavy squalls and gales, the more tedious long rolling calms, the dense fogs and dangerous icebergs (on the banks of Newfoundland), the passing sails, and, in short, the usual contents of a ship's log ; I shall only briefly take notice of a few incidents connected with the voyage. After a detention of three days at Liverpool, owing to contrary winds with rough and boisterous weather, the packet ship, in which I had engaged a passage, hauled out of Prince's dock at daylight on the morn-

B

ing of the 23d of April, and stood down channel; but it was not until the fifth day from that time that we were clear of the southernmost cape of Ireland: a foul wind possessed, however, one redeeming quality, by successively displaying the fine bold coast of the Emerald Isle, and the picturesque mountains of Wales.

I had selected the Philadelphia in preference to the New York line of packets, and made some small sacrifice to accommodation and society, from a supposition that but few emigrants would be bound so far to the southward; knowing full well, from previous experience, the great inconvenience of a crowded steerage. I was therefore much surprised to find that although a vessel of only 370 tons, she was carrying out 146 passengers in that part of the ship. I had, however, no cause to regret the choice I had made, as I found myself in an excellent sea-boat with an active and experienced commander, who had already crossed the Atlantic seventy-six times; no trifling recommendation to a pleasure-seeking passenger. The weather, for the season of the year, was unusually boisterous, and the wind variable; blowing scarcely for twenty-four hours in succession from any one point of the compass: but having a good stock of provisions and pleasant society on board, it mattered little to the cabin passengers (who were, with one exception, old sailors) which way the ship's head was; but to the emigrants, an increasing gale was a source of great tribulation and alarm; the deck resounding with their groans and prayers until it moderated. The captain and myself were walking upon deck one squally day, when seeing several of the steerage passengers sitting on the fore hatchway, exposed to every sea which came aboard, yet at the same time apparently regardless of it, we had the curiosity to ask them, what

they were doing there, and why not below in their berths? "Why sure now, Captain," said the spokesman, an Irishman, "and isn't it that we are waiting here, so that we will be ready to get into the boats, if the ship goes down; for we know you wouldn't wait to call us." The weather itself was not more variable than their conduct: in a calm, the Welch and Irish kept the whole vessel in an uproar with their broils and fighting, which ever arose from national reflections; and each man having brought a store of liquor on board with him, as part of his sea-stock, the combatants were generally more than half intoxicated; while in rough weather, the self-same parties would be leagued together singing psalms, in which they were assisted by the English and Scotch, who kept aloof during the storm of words and war of fists. Amongst the emigrants, however, were many respectable farmers, who, with their families, were about to seek their fortunes in the New World; but the majority were artificers, and some few were men, who, if they could not make their fortunes, judging from outward appearances, could scarcely mar them. They were well equipped for the early commencement of operations in America, being burthened with no such heavy baggage as bedding, trunks, wives, children, or even a change of apparel; and it was a matter of conjecture to many of us, how they could have procured sufficient money for the payment of their passage. A man obtained a free one in the following, by no means uncommon manner:—The crew in overhauling the stores in the sail-room, a few days after we had put to sea, discovered him snugly stowed away within the coil of a cable, and bringing him upon deck, he proved to be a great, broad-shouldered, ruddy-faced son of Erin, "a poor



orphan," as he described himself, who having taken a drop too much of the cratur, had found his way into the sail-room by accident, and fallen asleep, when the ship lay alongside the quay, and that his provisions were in his coat-pocket, which, upon due examination, proved to contain only a solitary copper, and a dry crust of mouldy bread. Our worthy skipper put him in great bodily fear, by threatening to tie him up to the gangway, and after giving him a round dozen, to put him on board the first fishing-smack we met off the coast of Wales; but it was merely a threat *in terrorem*, as the following day he was duly initiated into all the rites and mysteries of Jemmy Ducks; and after being invested with full power and command over that very requisite department, he became a most important and useful personage. Some scoundrel, however, relieved him of part of his charge, by administering a quantity of oxalic acid, which carried off all our stock of grunterns at "one fell swoop." A woman, also, with the tact of her own sex, avoided detection until we had been a month at sea, and was only then discovered through the impeachment of one of her fellow-passengers. She had gone quite on the opposite tack to the "poor orphan:" so far from courting concealment, she had ever been observed to be cooking or loitering about the caboose, was the most noisy of all the females on board, and had once or twice even ventured upon the sacred limits of the quarter-deck. So proud a bearing blinded every person on board; nor could any one have imagined, even when challenged with the fraud, but that she had paid her passage, so menacing and formidable an appearance she assumed, with her arms a-kimbo, and a contemptuous toss of the head. Although the captain keeps a sharp

look out (there being a fine imposed upon ships carrying a greater number of passengers than the law admits, according to the tonnage), yet few vessels sail from Liverpool without carrying more than their complement. Sometimes an affectionate wife introduces her lord and master on board in the guise of a trunk filled with old clothes, or in a crate, as her stock of crockery, in which he is half smothered, and tossed about most unceremoniously, during the confusion attendant upon weighing anchor.

Having anticipated a three weeks' passage, the few books I had brought on board were exhausted by the time we were half-way across the Atlantic; and as a last resource, almost amounting to a fit of desperation, I obtained the loan of Dr. Emmons's "Fredoniad; or, Independence Preserved," from a fellow-passenger, and toiled in a most persevering manner through at least ten of the almost interminable number of cantos (forty, I believe) which compose the work; but a series of gross libels upon the English nation, did not even possess sufficient interest to make amends for the rest of such a dry, prosing composition; and after a few days I flung it down in despair, preferring to pass my time in watching the fleeting clouds by day, and the moon by night, to volunteering again upon such a forlorn hope. If the work was equally unprofitable to the author in a pecuniary line, as it was to me, in point of information, he must have derived very little satisfaction from his lucubrations. I never had the good fortune to meet with any of his countrymen who had thoroughly perused the work, so could not ascertain their opinion of its full value as an historical one. Of its impartiality, any one may judge from the following extract (one out of a hundred), descriptive of an interview

between the British General Procter, and Indian Chief Tecumseh, in which the former says,

" Brother ! our king-chief hath for you prepared,  
For every scalp an ample rich reward—  
Batter of those who bleed, their skulls in sport,  
For we with them shall decorate our court  
At York, Quebec, at Kingston." . . . . .

The gold is yours, what sort soe'er you bring,—  
Such is the liberal promise of the king !  
There's no distinction of the price for kind—  
Sires, infants, mothers, virgins, lame or blind.  
Now, now's the offer'd time to crush the brood,  
To broil their hearts, and eat their flesh for food."

Thrice happy indeed was I, when the green water once again making its appearance, showed that we were in soundings. The unusual length of the voyage had not only been rendered extremely unpleasant by the number, but also by the want of cleanliness in the steerage passengers, some of whom would not even breathe the fresh air upon deck, in moderate weather.

On a fine, mild afternoon—the first we had been favoured with since the shores of England had sunk into the waves—there was a cry of "Land a-head !" from the fore-top gallant yard. Every one in an instant was upon deck, some for the first time during the voyage, and the rigging was covered with those who previously had not courage to mount the ladder of the hatchway. Every eye was in vain strained to gain a glimpse of the long-wished-for coast of America, and three cheers greeted the captain as he descended upon deck ; the women crowding round him, dancing and singing, as though he had rescued them from some imminent danger. Many had certainly suffered much from that worst of all miseries, sea-sickness ; and those who had seen better days,

from the company they were obliged to keep in the steerage; where the small-pox and inflammatory fever had broken out a few days after we had sailed from Liverpool, attacking many, and three or four persons fatally. The wind, however, which had been dying away for hours, now totally failed us, and it became a dead calm. So our sole employment consisted in watching the movements of the innumerable sloops and small craft which were rolling about at the distance of some miles; and which, whenever a slight air or cat's-paw crossed them, appeared as if concentrating to one point, their heads tending to some great emporium of commerce. Two exceptions to the above afforded much amusement. These proved to be rival pilot schooners, taking every possible advantage of flaws of wind and wet sails, but still making little progress towards the ship which each was striving to gain; at last, however, our attention was attracted by a small black object, which appearing at intervals on the swell of a sea, was at first taken for a portion of the drift-wood which so thickly covers the Atlantic off the American coast; but, upon examining it through a glass, was found to be a small cutter, pulled by two men, and in the course of an hour the victorious pilot stepped on board, having fairly outmanœuvred his opponent. Every one pressed close round, asking him ten thousand senseless questions; but he was a man of few words, and all the information we could reap from him amounted to—"that they had frost and snow in April;" and that "there was a war in Congress." Having delivered thus much in a gruff tone of voice, he threw a bag of clothes from under his arm alongside the helm; and after passing a few minutes in looking up and scanning the rigging with a seaman's eye, lay down upon a

hencoop, and, overpowered by his exertions to reach the vessel, was soon fast asleep. His appearance as a pilot was by no means prepossessing; far different indeed from that of the hardy-looking race of the English Channel. He was a tall, gaunt old man, with shoulders bent by the storms of some seventy years, and a face bronzed by the sun until it resembled that of a copper-coloured Indian. I really pitied him, as he tottered along the deck with one of his hands, which had been jammed between the cutter and ship's side, to his mouth, and thought it high time that he was placed upon the retired list. The day being warm, he was attired in a thick white waistcoat, nankeen trowsers, originally blue, and a yellow painted canvass hat. I should judge that the captain was as little pleased with the appearance of the man who had taken charge of the ship, as any one else; for after asking in a significant and dry tone of voice, "if there were any more pilots on board the schooner," he descended into the cabin.

A light breeze springing up at midnight, the following morning showed us the tops of the trees and headlands of the low coast of Maryland, suspended as it were in mid-air. After standing a few miles to the northward, by sun-set we made the capes of the Delaware. It was now the 25th of May, and the day, like the preceding one, was fine and clear, with a warm sun, the thermometer standing 90° in the shade: such a sudden change in the atmosphere, together with the low, flat shore, forcibly reminded me of scenes in the East—the entrance to the Bay of the Delaware resembling the mouth of the Hooghly or Iriwaddi rivers. The distance between Cape Henlopen, in Delaware, and May, in New Jersey state, is about fifteen miles. The coast near the latter cape

abounds with dangerous shoals and overfalls, and the navigation of the river is rendered very intricate throughout by numerous sand-banks. After passing between the two capes, the river expands into a noble bay about thirty miles long, and thirty wide, when it again contracts to a width of two miles, and continues so with little variation up to Philadelphia. On the Henlopen side of the bay a large breakwater was commenced a few years since; but instead of the foundation being laid upon the "Shears," a shoal running parallel with the land, it was placed in four fathoms water between the two; thus, not only rendering the work more troublesome and expensive, but also contracting the harbour considerably, which has been formed into a receptacle for sand and mud, brought in by an eddy caused by this ill-judged plan. The pilot assured us that there was already less water by some feet than when the foundation was commenced. An officer of the American navy had recommended that it should be built upon the shoal, but his plan was rejected, and the present one, that of a civil engineer, adopted; by which, one of the finest harbours in the world appears in danger of being seriously damaged. The breakwater against the fury of the sea is to be a mile in length, with the upper end of the harbour protected by an ice-breaker, so that vessels may ride in safety during the winter months: the latter was highly requisite, many ships having been lost through exposure to the river ice. Seven planks in the bows of the packet, in which I was at this time, had been cut through in less than two hours, three months previously, by the drift-ice being kept in motion by the strength of the tide, and acting like a saw against them; the vessel being only saved by running it ashore. The expense of this

great undertaking will be enormous, much of the stone required in its construction being brought by sea from the Hudson River quarries, 120 miles distant.

Evening had set in before we fairly passed between the Capes, and at the distance of five miles the surf could be distinctly heard roaring against Henlopen. During the day, while our anxious pilot was asleep upon the booms, a boat was lowered to catch a turtle floating on the surface of the water, in as happy a state of forgetfulness as the old man himself; but the ship having too much headway upon her, the boat could not again reach her, and we were under the necessity of awakening the pilot, to heave the ship to, which he most reluctantly ordered, venting his displeasure at the same time in a low inward grumbling. Not feeling very confident as to the safety of the ship under such a man's charge, I took the precaution of retiring to my berth at night without divesting myself of my clothes, thinking it more than probable that I should find it convenient to be on deck ere morning without much loss of time. My suppositions proved correct; for about half-past two o'clock I was awakened by a slight motion of the ship, and although it did not equal in force that of a heavy sea striking it, yet the grating of a vessel with all sail set upon a hard sand, produces a sensation which, when once experienced, will never be forgotten. All hands rushed upon deck in an instant; when, lo! and, behold! our worthy Argus was snugly stowed away in a corner, fast in the arms of Morpheus, while the vessel striking heavily for some minutes, finally fell over a little on its side, and remained immoveable. At this time there were no fewer than three lights in sight, two a-stern on the Capes, and a floating one directly a-head. I never heard how the old man accounted

for running us a-ground—this, however, was no time for explanations; but the boats being lowered as quickly as possible, and soundings being taken, it was found that we were on the windward side of the “Browns,” a dangerous shoal about twelve miles from land; and that so long as the wind continued from the present quarter, there would be no hopes of the ship floating; and, if the sea rose, she would inevitably go to pieces. As day dawned, the ominous prospect of the head and bowsprit of a ship showed themselves above water, a few hundred yards distant, being all the visible remains of the “Canning” packet, lost two months previously. It was now for the first time, I heard a genuine Yankeeism: “the ship’s lost to all eternity,” said the captain; “it a’int, I guess,” drawled out the old pilot, giving the sentence at the same time a most inimitable twang, which even Mathews himself would have failed in producing.

It was in vain that all efforts were used for three hours to get the ship off; it remained firm as a rock, excepting during the turn of tide, when it again struck heavily. Seeing no prospect of its being moved until lightened, the “star-spangled banner,” reversed, was hoisted at the mast-head, while the passengers awaited the arrival of boats from the shore to carry them away. The first craft we saw was a sloop, which, laden with shingles, and steered by a negro, run close alongside of us. The fellow hailed us very coolly, with, “Have you a pilot on board?” and being answered in the affirmative, he continued on his course without tendering any assistance: fortunately, however, we needed none; for the wind veering a point or two, and freshening with the flood-tide, we once more floated, and standing our course up the river, soon over-



took our black friend and his shingle sloop, at whom, *en passant*, a volley of abuse was fired.

As we gained the head of the bay, and entered the contracted part of the river, we caught occasional glimpses of small villages and neat white cottages, scattered at intervals along the banks, which were covered with walnut, oak, and patches of pine. I was leaning over the side of the vessel, admiring the scene, but regretting that the clearings were so "few, and far between," when seeing a carpenter, a countryman of my own, similarly employed, I asked him what he thought of the New World at which we had arrived. "Oh, sir! it is a fine country; only look at the timber." I smiled, as the old story of "nothing like leather" occurred to my recollection; and the worthy planer of wood continued to enlarge upon his opinion in a strain of encomium. He came up to me a few hours after landing, quite delighted with having been hired at a dollar per diem on the Ohio rail-road.

The scene was, indeed, a most pleasing one. The clear bright atmosphere, which is unknown to England, diffusing a cheerfulness over every object, with not even a passing cloud to hide the brilliant rays of the sun, as they fell upon the thousands of white sails which covered the surface of the broad and noble Delaware; while, ever and anon, one of those huge leviathans of the deep, an American steamer, darted past, leaving a long train of white smoke from its timber-fed furnaces. The whole presented a scene striking and novel to an Englishman. If there was any thing to detract from the beauty of the landscape, it was the perfect flatness of the face of the country, there not being a rising knoll, or single ridge to break the back-ground; nor could much be seen be-

yond the smiling verdure of the forest-crowned banks: it was a scene, indeed, at this moment, of life and sunshine; but, probably, if viewed on a squally, wet day, would be thought tame and uninteresting enough. We hove to again towards evening to be boarded by an officer from a revenue cutter, moored in the centre of the stream; and at dusk came to an anchor near a small island, where, at five o'clock the following morning, we buried a child which had died of the small-pox during the night; and then getting under weigh, arrived a-breast of Fort Delaware, or the "Pee Patch," built upon a low reedy island, which divides the river into two channels, and is an admirable position for defending the passage. The works are of masonry, and very extensive; but the whole of the interior, including the barracks and light-house, was consumed by fire two years since, through the negligence, as was stated, of an officer reading in bed. No steps have yet been taken towards repairing it, great sums having been expended upon its construction only a few years previous to the above accident. The channel between it and the main land is so narrow, that with a head wind and heavy squalls there was not room to work ship, and we were once more compelled to let go the anchor. Opposite to, and about a mile distant from the fort, is Delaware city, at the junction of the Chesapeake Canal with the Delaware. I went ashore for an hour at mid-day, and walked through the city, which is but a miserable straggling hamlet, with an inn at the landing-place, and one or two stores; at which a friend, who accompanied me, managed to obtain a few cigars, and some Lundyfoot snuff, though the storekeeper would not vouch for its being the true Irish—"it might be Yankee, and made at Boston, but he guessed not." The

canal appeared of noble dimensions, being sixty feet wide at the surface, and calculated for vessels with a draught of eight feet water. The inhabitants, however, told us it would not answer now so well as formerly, a rail-way having been formed five miles higher up the river in the same direction, on which all the passengers travelled between Philadelphia and Baltimore. While we were standing on the side of the tide-lock, two sloops passed through, laden so high with enormous oysters, that the vessels' decks were on a level with the water; being fastened a-stern of a steamer, they were towed up the river at an amazing speed, for the gratification of the gourmands of Philadelphia. The cholera had broken out in England prior to our sailing, and rumours of its ravages had reached America some time; and as, most probably, its effects had been much exaggerated, every one lived in the greatest dread of its appearing in the States. A gentleman, who was standing on the quay at Delaware city, welcomed my friend, and congratulated him upon his return to his native land; but the latter telling him in jest that we had the cholera on board, he parted from us very unceremoniously, nor could all our assurances that it was only the small-pox, induce him to return and continue the conversation.

The passengers were unfortunately prevented from quitting the vessel, on account of the small-pox having been prevalent on board, which (although the last case was disposed of) would probably subject us to quarantine for some days, unless we could manage to pass the Lazaretto before the 1st of June, on which day the quarantine flag is hoisted, and its performance rigidly enforced upon all infected vessels. It was now the 31st of May, and every one being anxious to avoid farther detention, the ship got

under weigh with the flood tide at night; and after running into the mud only once, from which it was again raised by the tide in a few minutes, it carried on all sail until past midnight, and anchored half a mile above the quarantine station, nineteen miles from Philadelphia. The hospitals, with the storehouses, are very prettily situated within a picquet fence on the right bank of the river; a small village adjoins, and the ground rising with a gentle acclivity from the water's edge for upwards of a mile, is covered with farms not too thickly wooded, but in many places assuming a park-like appearance. The country, from the town of Wilmington, the largest town in the state, containing about 12,000 inhabitants, twenty-four miles below, loses its dead flatness; but the ridge, which runs parallel with, and at some distance from the river, does not exceed 200 feet in height. Throughout the day of the 1st of June it blew so heavy a gale of wind, that the ship drifted a considerable distance from two anchors, nor could the pilot venture to get under weigh. The following morning, during the ebb tide, several of us rowed one of the boats to a small island, towards which we had been drifting the preceding day, where a farmer had established himself. In landing, we found a sturgeon of about 120 pounds weight, which had been left by the tide in a shallow pool, and seized upon him for the benefit of the steerage passengers, who, like ourselves, were rather short of provisions, and to whom we thought a little fresh fish would be acceptable. But it was not until after hard struggling and battling, with much splashing and rolling about in the water, that three of us succeeded in securing our prize, and lifting him into the boat. The farmer, also, selling us a lamb and some vegetables, we returned in triumph to the vessel, and

again got under weigh, passing Mud Fort, situated on an island at the embouchure of the Schuylkill, a strong hold during the revolutionary war, and the scene of much hard fighting between the Hessians and Americans, in which the former were repulsed with considerable slaughter; but the fort was finally evacuated after a vigorous defence against the British, who lost the Augusta, line-of-battle ship, and Merlin frigate, which took fire during the action, having grounded at the sunken chevaux-de-frise, half a mile below the fort. The position is an excellent one, but the works are fast falling to decay. On the opposite side of the river is Red Bank, the site of another old fort, abandoned on the approach of Lord Cornwallis; while in the centre of the stream are the remains of a large wooden battery, formed by piles driven into the bed of the river; but, like the Pee Patch, it was set fire to and destroyed, by some fishermen cooking their provisions a few years since. The only vestiges of it now remaining are some rusty old guns, and blackened pieces of timber. From the lower end of another reach of the river, which extends for several miles from hence, we caught the first glimpse of the city—a shot-tower, and huge building in the navy yard, with a forest of masts approaching above the trees. The smart white frame-houses, with their green Venetian shutters and gardens, overhung by weeping willows, and numerous peach orchards, on the Jersey side, with the large well-cleared grazing farms upon the Pennsylvania bank, were evident proofs that we were nearing some great abode of men. One island particularly (the possession of which I envied the owner), of about 200 acres, won by lottery ten or twelve years since, was remarkably beautiful, and quite studded over with cattle.

The tide failed us most provokingly off Gloucester Point, at the upper end of the fine reach, just as we had rounded the land and came in full view of the city, at the distance of only three miles; the wind too, following its example, the ship could not stem the ebbing tide, and very reluctantly the anchor was let go within almost reach of the goal.

In the evening several of us landed, and hiring at a small inn one of the common four-wheeled open waggons of the country, called a Dearborn (from the inventor), proceeded over a road, which, though in the immediate vicinity of the city, was wretchedly bad; the carriage, too, was as uncomfortable an invention as could be well imagined, there being but one narrow wooden seat, slung in the centre of the vehicle upon straps, with two rude wooden springs to support it; upon this two of our party took up a position, while another, who volunteered to drive, sat in a chair in front, and two others occupied chairs in rear of the centre seat, while a little curly-headed negro was posted upon one of the shafts, where he sat grinning and holding on like a monkey, his dusky skin forming a charming contrast to an old gray mare which was to draw us. Our time being short, the whip was not spared; so that we were whirled along, rolling and pitching about through thick and thin, and wherever a drain or deep water-course crossed the road, the carriage giving a heavy lurch, and all the chairs shooting forward with one consent, our volunteer coachman was nearly precipitated on to the horse's back, and the two in rear of the centre seat, not having any thing to plant their feet firm against, were thrown on to the backs of those occupying the seat in front. It was, indeed, a broad caricature of "travelling in the south of Ireland," and we were right glad to gain

the outskirts of the city in safety, and abandon the uneasy conveyance, leaving it in charge of our sable attendant.

While one of the party went to sound the ship-owners if we could remain ashore during the night, and until the vessel reached town, the rest of us (after walking about the dimly lighted squares and streets, with which we were soon fatigued, our feet being tender from the little exercise we had taken of late) proceeded to an oyster-cellar, and there awaited our sentence with great calmness, discussing the various merits of English natives, and American oysters. The latter are so large, that one of our party, who had laid a wager that he could eat a dozen and a half of them, was obliged to cry, "hold! enough!" ere he had arrived at the twelfth. At midnight our spy returned with the doleful tidings that we must return to the ship, and that on the morrow a medical man would inspect it, and set us at liberty. To hear, was to obey; so without any more ado we retraced our weary steps, and found our little man of colour and his charge, the pale horse and Dearborn, most patiently awaiting our arrival. The road appeared to have grown either somewhat rougher, or our charioteer did not steer so small (to use a nautical term) as before; but after running a wheel once or twice into the deep ditches, with which the road was flanked, he brought us again to the tavern-door by one o'clock, where the landlord, aroused from his slumbers, soon made his appearance at the bar. Every thing was strange to me; I might truly say I was in a New World; I had heard of American landlords, but, like the road, this man was beyond my conjectures. He came down stairs the very beau ideal of a dandy, with a tiny, little spiral hat, placed knowingly on one side of his head, gold studs, and brooch at his breast, watch guard-

chain round his neck, rings on his finger, with his nether man cased in a pair of red striped "continuations;" and, to crown all, he cursed and swore "like any gentleman." We inquired if the boat had been off for us, and were informed it had been, but had returned to the ship at ten o'clock, as he had told the crew he would fire a signal when we arrived. Thanking him for his kindness, we thought, as a recompense, we were in duty bound to call for something to drink; and a considerable time having elapsed in carrying our good intentions into effect, and seeing no preparations making for firing his promised signal, one of the party asked him if he would favour us by commencing operations. "Aye, aye," said he, "I told the mate I would fire a gun—I would fire a gun in anger when you came; but wait a bit, I'll take a glass myself first," and then with the most admirable *sang-froid*, he set about making a glass of port-wine sangaree, stirring the sugar about with a small circular piece of wood, to which a handle was attached, and which he twirled about in his white hands with great dexterity. Having quaffed this mixture off to our healths, and welcome to America, he lighted a cigar, offering one at the same time to each of the admiring spectators, and then crossing his arms over his breast, *à la Napoleon le Grand*, he talked of passing events, and asked the news. Like old Hardcastle in the play, I said aside—

"This fellow's impudence really makes me laugh,"

and thought his cool assurance must arise from a wish to show off before strangers. I turned away from him, unable to repress a laugh, and, as bad luck would have it, unfortunately saw a dog lying upon the floor, which I stooped down to pat with my hands. Mine host no



sooner saw this movement, then he was out from his bar in a twinkling, holding forth at great length in praise of the animal, which, from his account, possessed all the various qualities of spaniel, greyhound, and pointer combined. "Aye, now, there's a dog for you—only look at him—look at his points—there's not a cleverer dog in the Union, I guess—he's half English; when I go out gunning, and shoot a rat or a squirrel, he'll bring it immediately—I would'nt take fifty dollars for him. A gentleman down here, the other day, offered thirty for him off-hand. Here, sir! here, sir! come here! now, lie down! lie down, lie down!" The dog leapt up, placing its fore paws on its master's person. "Aye, he's only frightened before company, but I would'nt part with him for a cent. less than fifty." And thus having, in his own opinion, established his dog's reputation, he at last commenced the tedious operation of loading an enormously long-barrelled gun, respecting whose good qualities, also, we had to endure a long dissertation, while he was springing the ramrod, and ramming down about three fingers' deep of shot, with as much labour and flourishing movement as there is in loading a twelve-pounder field-piece; and, finally, we had the infinite satisfaction of hearing Washington, or some such nobly-named dusky son of Afric, summoned, who received orders to proceed to the end of the wharf, and fire the long wished-for signal. Shortly afterwards the plash of oars reaching our ears, we bade our loquacious host a long and last farewell, having paid him two dollars and a half (10s. 6d. sterling) for the use of his Dearborn and gray steed ("he would'nt be too hard upon us"), and by half-past two o'clock were once more in our snug cabin.

The sun was high in the heavens the following day be-

fore I awoke from strange and troubled dreams of oysters, Dearborns, landlords, negroes, dogs, and guns. A medical man coming on board as the anchor was weighing, said he was satisfied with the health of the passengers, and that we had permission to leave the ship, which an hour after mid-day was safely moored alongside one of the city wharfs, and we all stepped ashore with heartfelt joy, having been forty days from Liverpool.

## CHAPTER II.

---

Into one of the *sweetest* of hotels,  
Especially for foreigners—

Where juniper expresses it's best juice—

For downright rudeness, ye may stay at home.

BYRON.

---

PHILADELPHIA, the reverse of Lisbon, at first presents no beauties; no domes or turrets rise in air to break the uniform stiff roof-line of the private dwellings. And, if I remember right, the only buildings which show their lofty heads above the rest, are the State House, Christ Church (both built prior to the Revolution), a Presbyterian meeting-house, and shot-tower. The city, therefore, when viewed from the water, and at a distance, presents any thing but a picturesque appearance. It is somewhat singular, too, that there should be such a scarcity of spires and conspicuous buildings, there being no fewer than ninety places of worship, besides hospitals and charitable institutions in great numbers. In place, too, of noble piers and quays of solid masonry, which we might reasonably expect to find in a city containing near 140,000 inhabitants, and holding the second rank in commercial importance in North America, there are but some shabby

wharfs, and piers of rough piles of timber, jutting out in unequal lengths and shapes, from one end to the other of the river front; and these again are backed by large piles of wood, warehouses, and mean-looking stores. On the narrow space between them and the water are hundreds of negro porters, working at vast heaps of iron bars, barrels of flour, cotton bags, and all the various merchandise imported or exported; singing in their strange broken English tone of voice, some absurd chorus, such as,

"I met a nigger"—(*chorus all*) "long time ago!"

"I met a nigger"—(*chorus all*) "long time ago!"

"I say, where you going?"—(*chorus all*) "long time ago!"

"Pull away, my boys"—(*chorus*) "yoh! heave—yoh!"

or some such elegant strain.

Fifty paces hence, the stranger enters the city, which possesses an interior almost unrivalled in the world. On walking through the fine broad streets, with rows of locust or other trees, which, planted on the edge of the causeway, form a most delightful shade, and take away the glare of the brick buildings, he is struck immediately with the air of simplicity, yet strength and durability which all the public edifices possess, while the private dwellings with their neat white marble steps and window-sills bespeak wealth and respectability. The neatness, too, of the dress of every individual, with the total absence of those lazy and dirty vagabonds who ever infest our towns, and loiter about the corners of all the public streets, passing insolent remarks upon every well-dressed man, or even unattended female, impress a foreigner with a most pleasing and favourable idea of an American city.

The river in front of the town is about a mile wide, but the channel is considerably contracted by an island which extends nearly the full length of the town, and conse-

quently renders the navigation more intricate. It is prettily planted with trees, and a ship has been run ashore at one end, and converted into a tavern, a house being raised upon the upper deck. It was quite a gala day, numerous steam-vessels and rowing boats, proceeding up the stream to Kensington (part of the suburbs), and we arrived just in time to see a large ship of 600 tons burthen glide gracefully from the stocks.

I was recommended by an American gentleman to an hotel in the principal street, where I was immediately accommodated with a room. It will scarcely be out of place to mention here, that the bed-rooms in the hotels in the United States are not, generally speaking, so large, comfortable, or well furnished as those in English houses; but the establishments themselves, with regard to size and capacity for accommodating numbers, far exceed those in England. In America much comfort is sacrificed for the purpose of admitting numerous guests into the house: a private sitting-room, or separate meals, are scarcely to be had, and then only at a high price; and, therefore, as almost every one is under the necessity of dining at the *table d'hôte*, a large hotel presents a scene of great confusion and bustle. At the one in which I resided during my stay at Philadelphia, there were about a hundred persons at each meal, and the majority of them being merchants, from the back settlements, on their summer trip to purchase articles for their customers in the west, lawyers and shopkeepers (or "storekeepers," as they term themselves, a "shopkeeper" being only a retailer on a small scale), they devoured their meals with a most astonishing rapidity; and vanished *instantly* to their offices and counters, intent upon business alone. I was lost in admiration, and nearly lost my dinner, too, the first few days I was

ashore, in watching the double-quick masticating movements of my *vis-à-vis*; I truly believe that one-third of the people had disappeared 'ere my soup was cool. A young man, who opens a store, if a bachelor, has seldom any other apartment than the shop he rents, while he boards and sleeps at an hotel, paying generally about 400 dollars (84*l.* sterling) per annum, if at a large and respectable one; the board for occasional lodgers being one and a half dollar (6*s.* 3*d.*) per day. It is not customary in most towns to make any extra remuneration to the waiters or other servants of the establishment; but of late years, this bad habit, like many others from the mother country, has been creeping into the cities on the coast; and though the servants do not actually request any, yet they usually expect it: they are generally Irish emigrants, or half castes, if I may use an eastern term; for though, during my stay in the United States, I did not enter less than a hundred hotels, I never saw a waiter whom I could ascertain to be a free-born American; their pride not allowing them to fill such places. In country villages, where the attendants are females, I have frequently seen the one waiting upon me at the dinner-table, take a chair near the window, or the other end of the room, and read a newspaper until she observed I required any thing; but during my whole travels, I never knew a waiting-man take a similar liberty.

The breakfast hour is usually from seven until nine o'clock, dinner at two or three, tea from six to seven, and supper from nine to twelve; the table at each meal being most substantially provided. Even at breakfast there is a profusion of beef-steaks, cutlets, mutton-chops, eggs, fish, fowls, Indian bread, flour bread, sweet cakes, cheese, sweetmeats, and a mess of other *et ceteras*; but little wine

is drank at dinner, though spirits are placed upon the table without any extra charge being made to the consumers. Yet since the institution of the Temperance Societies, the use of ardent spirits amongst the higher classes of society has been almost laid aside. I have seen a range of well-filled spirit decanters placed upon the dinner-table before upwards of 150 people, and not a single stopper removed. The strongest proof, however, of the great decrease of the use of ardent spirits, appears from the following returns of the number of gallons imported into the United States during seven successive years. In

	Gallons.
1824 . . . . .	5,285,047
1825 . . . . .	4,114,046
1826 . . . . .	3,322,380
1827 . . . . .	3,465,302
1828 . . . . .	4,446,698
1829 . . . . .	2,462,303
1830 . . . . .	1,095,488

Many hotels have "Temperance House" inscribed in large gilded letters over the door or sign, as a notice that wines and malt liquor only can be obtained there. Like all other new institutions, the Temperance Societies had their enthusiasts at first. Abstinence Societies emanated from them, the members binding themselves to drink pure water only; and, in some churches, neither males nor females were admitted to the communion unless they had enrolled themselves amongst the members of one or other society. All these bigoted absurdities are now softened down into wholesome and sound regulations. Wines are generally high priced, and not of the first quality, so that little of any thing is drank during dinner. But in the old-fashioned hotels, where Temperance So-

cieties have not any sway, the bar, during the intervals between meals, is besieged by a host of applicants for iced mint-julaps, brandy, egg-nog, gin-cocktail, rum and water, gin and water, port-sangaree, and all the various combinations and mixtures of liquors imaginable. When a foreigner (as was the case not unfrequently with myself) finds himself established for two or three days in such a house as this, he must summon his full stock of nerve and resolution to enable him to withstand the dense fumes of tobacco smoke, with which his apartment is fumigated, and to breathe an atmosphere strongly impregnated with the conjoined scent of the above mixtures. The intolerable habit of chewing tobacco is very prevalent amongst the storekeepers, and lower grades of society, but I think it is almost confined to them; the very act of mastication itself (tremendously as it is here performed) is not half so offensive to the eyes of a foreigner as the results arising from it. In a country, however, where there is ostensibly no distinctive gradation of classes in the people, one must of necessity sometimes, as on board steamers and canal boats, mix with the *canaille*; but I will bear witness that I never even then observed any impropriety, or, during the whole time I was in America, received the slightest insult from (what I will term) the lower orders, and to which individuals, and especially foreigners, are so subject in my native country.

It is singular to see the footing upon which a landlord at an inn is with his customers—appearing rather to confer than receive a favour, by admitting them into his house. At dinner, he frequently takes the head of the table, drinks his wine, and asks those sitting near to take a glass with him; chats, and laughs away, and sits longer after the cloth has been removed than nine-tenths of his guests.



Upon first landing, I was much struck with the personal appearance of the people, as being tall, slim, narrow-shouldered, whiskerless, and narrow-chested, with high cheek bones, sharp, sallow features, and a slouching, relaxed kind of walk. I think narrow shoulders and sharp features may be deemed characteristic of the natives of the Atlantic states; one never seeing any such sturdy, robust, rosy-faced, John Bull sort of people as Britain produces. Their costume, also, differs much, every man invariably wearing trowsers, and the lower orders being better dressed than people in the same walks of life in England. As it was summer, most people had white straw hats, with broad brims, the back part over the collar of the coat, turned up like a shovel hat, giving the wearer a most grotesque appearance; a great proportion of the young men wore spectacles, and weak eyes appeared very prevalent.

The first evening I was ashore, I attended the Arch Street Theatre (the most fashionable one, the Chesnut, being closed), for the purpose of seeing Mr. Hackett, who was in high repute with his countrymen, perform the part of "Nimrod Wildfire," in the "Raw Kentuckian; or, Lion of the West." The play is intended to censure and correct the rough manners of the States west of the Alleghany mountains, and delighted the audience exceedingly; though to me the greater part of the dialogue consisted of unintelligible idioms. Mr. Hackett possessed great talent for broad comedy; and I was informed that the effect of his performance in the West was such as to excite a strong feeling against him; and so incensed the "half-horse, half-alligator boys," "the yellow flowers of the forest," as they call themselves, that they threatened "to row him up Salt River," if he ventured a repetition of

the objectionable performance. I was sorry, however, to see rather a bad feeling displayed towards the old country. In various parts of the performance frequent allusions were made to circumstances which ought long to have been buried in oblivion; and which could only tend to diminish, or rather prevent, mutual goodwill. These allusions, which ever told against the English, were much applauded by the audience. The theatre is a fine building, with white marble front, and columns of the same beautiful material, supporting a frieze of the Doric order; and the interior arrangements are excellent. There are also two more in the city, superior in external appearance, and more capacious within than any of the minor theatres in London, and all are well attended.


The 3d of June was so cold and rainy a Sunday, as to remind me of Washington Irving's description of that passed by him at the little town of Derby; but here there were neither the "ducks paddling about the inn-yard, the hostlers and post-boys lounging about the stable-doors, or the bells chiming for church." In vain did I stand at the window looking into the flooded street; there was not a coach passed by the live-long day, and but one peal of bells in the city, those at the old English Christ Church; while the ringing of the solitary bell at each of the other meeting-houses and churches of all denominations, sounded more like a toll of the passing-bell, and added to the gloominess occasioned by the weather. As evening set in, I followed the example of the author of the Sketch Book, and took up a newspaper; but reading only "molasses," "flour," "whiskey," "pork," "bagging and bale rope," or the not more interesting news of "the President's speech has arrived in England, and a bitter pill it is for an Englishman to digest," &c., I turned over

to the advertisements, generally the most amusing part of an American paper; a runaway apprentice being advertised "as fond of pressing down the bed in the morning, with a reward of one cent. (a half-penny), and no charges, offered for his apprehension." Printers were cautioned against a swindler, who was thus described:—"He stole his trunk, &c. out of my house last night, and he has gone away without paying the tailor's bill, or his board bill.—Said Rogers is about twenty-three years of age, has red hair, fair skin, and a large homely mouth; the upper teeth jutting over very much. He plays the flute, and makes some pretensions as a poet! but it is easy to see that he is a plagiarist. It is presumed that editors interested for the character of the trade, will give the above a few insertions.

"3 times.

"JOHN CROMWELL."

The following morning I was engaged in passing what little baggage I had brought with me through the Custom House, which was done with but little trouble or vexation, as there were no inquisitive searchers who make it a point to pry into every writing-desk, dressing-case, and carpet-bag. In the evening I again attended the theatre to witness the performance of the "Gladiator," a Philadelphian tragedy, from the pen of Dr. Bird. The principal character was sustained by Forrest, the Roscius of the American stage; but I was quite unable to judge either of the merits of the actor, or the play itself; for being rather late, the house was so excessively crowded, and the gentlemen, with scarcely an exception, wearing their hats in the dress circle, I could only obtain an occasional view of the stage. I at first attributed the latter to want of due respect to the ladies, but afterwards came to the more



charitable conclusion, that it was an ancient custom bequeathed to them by their Quaker forefathers. I caught one glimpse of the star of the night, and he appeared to possess a fine figure, but farther, deponent knoweth not. An American gentleman told me that Forrest intended to cross the Atlantic, and introduce the "Gladiator" upon the English stage; and that, if we could only divest ourselves of national prejudices, he must succeed, for the play was so admirably written and so excellently performed! But when I asked him, a few evenings afterwards, to accompany me to see young Kean in the part of Cloten, in Cymbeline, which he was performing for the benefit of an American actor, and was received by the audience in a most flattering manner, he declined in the following words: "No; I make it a point never to see any thing English, only what is truly American, performed."

## CHAPTER III.

---

Tho' no proud gates, with China's taught to vie  
Magnificently useless strike the eye :  
What tho' no arch of triumph is assign'd  
To laurell'd pride, whose sword has thinn'd mankind?

. . . . .  
Lo structures mark the charitable soil  
For casual ill, maim'd valour, feeble toil,  
Worn out with care, infirmity, and age,  
The life here entering, quitting there the stage.

SAVAGE.

---

I now commenced visiting all the public institutions. Of charitable societies the number is amazing; probably no city in the world, of the same population, possesses an equal number. It may be truly said, that it deserves its name, of "Philadelphia;" there are upwards of thirty humane institutions and societies for the relief of the poor and orphans, besides above 150 mutual benefit societies, on the principle of the English clubs; being associations of tradesmen and artisans for the support of each other in sickness, each member contributing monthly or weekly a small sum to the general fund. Of the public institutions the "Pensylvania Hospital" is on the most extensive scale. It is situated in a central part of the city, near Washington Square, and was founded eighty-

two years since, Benjamin Franklin being its greatest promoter. It contains an excellent library of about 7000 volumes; and it is calculated that about 1400 patients are annually admitted into it, of which number three-fifths are paupers; the remainder paying for the advantages they derive from the institution. The building occupies an immense extent of ground, and on three sides of it an open space is left for a free circulation of air: the west end of the building is a ward for insane patients, of whom there are generally more than 100. The necessary funds for the support of the Hospital are derived from the interest of its capital stock, and from the exhibition of West's splendid painting of Christ Healing the Sick, which produces about 500 dollars per annum, and is exhibited in a building on the northern side of the Hospital Square. The artist intended to have presented the original painting to this Hospital, but his poverty could not withstand the offer of 3000*l.* made for it in England; and it was sold with the proviso that he should take a copy, which was the one now exhibited here, and presented conditionally that it should be placed in a house of certain dimensions, and that the proceeds from its exhibition, being a charge of one shilling sterling for each person, should be added to the Hospital funds. The painting, which contains fifty-eight figures, is about 16 by 9 feet, and with two small marine pieces, which he painted when a child, occupies a room in the second floor of a brick building, with the light admitted from the roof. The woman who has charge of it has most probably been wearied by tedious visitors, for she did not even accompany me up stairs, but left me to admire its beauties without interruption.

On the opposite side of the Hospital, in the open square,

is a fine statue of Penn, executed in England; and on the western side is the public Almshouse, with Infirmary attached, another huge pile of building, capable of containing 1600 inmates; but not being considered sufficiently extensive, and objections being made to its present situation, a new one is erecting on the rising ground at the opposite side of the Schuylkill river, capable of containing 3000. The institution is supported by a rate upon the people, and the average number of inmates is considerably above 1000. There were many lunatics in one of the wards, where I saw a man with most forbidding countenance feeding a poor girl who was chained to the wall, and her hands confined in a strait waistcoat; but I was assured that such severe measures were but seldom, and blows never, had recourse to. The majority of the insane patients were confined from mania-potu, their number increasing as the warm weather approached. I asked one of them, who appeared rather sensible of his wretched state, how he felt. His answer was, "much better, but (shutting his eyes and concealing his face on the pillow) I have such horrid dreams": never was Shakspeare's

"Oh, that men should put an enemy into their mouths, to steal away their brains!"

more dreadfully illustrated. The various wards appeared remarkably clean, and great attention was paid to the inmates. I was at first rather surprised to see a small tread-wheel in an out-building, which was however used only for grinding grain, and not as a mode of punishment. By thus taking advantage of the labour of some few able people, and of some mechanics in the workshops attached, part of the expenses of the institution are defrayed.

Strangers are admitted to view the institution for

the deaf and dumb, a short distance from the almshouse, during certain days of the week, upon making application to one of the directors. It was only incorporated eleven years since, and endowed by a grant from the legislature, with an additional provision for the annual payment of 160 dollars for four years, for the support of each child admitted, with the provision that such annual payment should not exceed 8000 dollars (1650*l.* sterling), the sum originally granted. The children, of whom there are about eighty, are instructed in various manufactures, and receive a good moral education.

The Museum, commenced by Charles Peale, a private individual, occupies the two upper stories of a building called the Arcade, and contains an excellent collection of stuffed quadrupeds and birds; also the most perfect skeleton of a mammoth in the world; the few bones which were not perfect, or could not be found, being supplied by an excellent imitation in wood. The skeleton was discovered in a morass in Ulster County, state of New York, in 1798, and was dug out of it after much labour and expense by the founder of the Museum, in 1801. Two paintings represent the machinery which was used for pumping out the water, and raising the enormous skeleton. There is a tradition respecting the animal as delivered in the terms of a Shawanee Indian, who described the terrific monster as follows:—"Ten thousand moons ago, when nought but gloomy forests covered this land of the slanting sun, long before the pale men, with thunder and fire at their command, rushed on the wings of the wind, to ruin the garden of nature—when nought but the untamed wanderers of the woods, and men as unrestrained as they, were the lords of the soil—a race of animals were in being, huge as the frowning



precipice, cruel as the bloody panther, swift as the descending eagle, and terrible as the angel of night—the pines crashed beneath their feet, and the lake shrunk when they slaked their thirst; the powerful javelin in vain was hurled, and the barbed arrow fell harmless from their side. Forests were laid waste at a meal, the groans of expiring animals were everywhere heard, and whole villages inhabited by man were destroyed in a moment,” &c. &c. The skeleton of an elephant which is placed by its side, appears a very diminutive animal. Amongst the objects of curiosity are Washington’s sash, presented by himself, an obelisk of wood from the elm tree under which Penn made his treaty with the Indians in 1680, and a manuscript poem of Major André’s, written but two months previous to his execution. It is a satire upon the failure of General Wayne, in an expedition which he commanded for the purpose of collecting cattle for the American army; it is entitled the “Cow Chase,” and the first stanza is almost copied literally from the old English Ballad of “Chevy Chase.” He is very severe upon the American General, amongst whose captured baggage, he enumerates the following articles:

“ His Congress dollars, and his prog,  
His military speeches,  
His Cornstock whiskey for his grog,  
Black stockings and silk breeches.”

and concludes his Poem with a check to his satire—

“ Lest this same warrior-drover, Wayne,  
Should catch the poet, and hang him.”

It is a singular fact that the militia-men who took the unfortunate André prisoner, were a party from the army under the immediate command of Wayne; his subsequent unhappy fate is too well known. There is

also an interesting gallery of 200 original portraits, principally of those who signed the Declaration of Independence, and the officers who figured in the revolutionary war, during which period most of the likenesses were taken.

The lower part of the Arcade, which was built for shops, has caused a severe pecuniary loss to the stockholders, who asked too high a rent for them in the first instance, so that not one-half of them were let, and the mania for visiting the building has long since died away. It is a beautiful structure, with marble fronts of 100 feet, and 150 deep; costing, together with the ground, upwards of 160,000 dollars (34,000*l.* sterling).

The State House, which has one front in Chesnut Street, and the other in Independence Square, is the most interesting building in the city, and, being more than a century old, bears some marks of antiquity: it occupies a great extent of ground, having the courts and public offices attached. There is a thoroughfare through the ground-floor from the street into the square, until 9 o'clock at night, when the gates are closed. On one side of it is the Mayor's Court, which was holding one of its four stated sessions at this time; and on the opposite side is the room in which the celebrated Declaration of Independence was drawn up, and which was read from the steps in front of the building on the 4th of July 1776. Some Goth in office modernized the room, for the purpose, as I was informed, of giving his nephew a job, and tore down all the old panelling and pillars which supported the ceiling, and substituted a coating of plaster and paint. It is a matter of surprise to me that the inhabitants ever permitted such a profanation, being generally so proud of their revolutionary relics

and deeds of arms. Those who now have charge of the building are busily engaged in discarding every indication of their predecessors' taste, and are restoring the room to its original state. At the upper end of it, there is a wooden statue of Washington—the work of a cutter of ships' figure-heads. The profile is considered excellent, and he is represented with his right foot upon the torn bond which cemented the colonies to the mother country. On the pedestal is the following inscription :

"First in War,  
First in Peace,  
First in the hearts of his Countrymen."

It is intended to fill a vacant niche behind the figure, which formerly contained the arms of England, with a brass plate bearing the Declaration of Independence as an inscription. The building is surmounted by a tower, the lower part of which is brick; and the upper, of wood, was added in 1828, imitating as closely as possible the original one, which, being much decayed, was taken down soon after the Revolution. I had a very talkative old man to show me over it, who was a perfect match for any of our Westminster, St. Paul's, or Tower guides. The bell in the brick tower was cast in 1753, with the following inscription upon it, well speaking the spirit of the times, which did not, however, burst forth until after the expiration of 20 years:—

"Proclaim liberty in the land to all the inhabitants thereof—*Leviticus*, 25 chap. 10 versac. By order of the Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania, for the State House of Philadelphia."

My old conductor rested one hand upon a supporter, while I was copying the above inscription, and then favoured me with a long dissertation upon the blessings

of liberty, and an abusive tirade against the English, winding up his discourse with informing me that the bell was rung when the Catholics gained their liberty in the old country. He took me up to the wooden tower, and descanted largely on the fine mechanism of the clock; how many revolutions such a wheel performed in a minute, and the thickness of each bar in the works; how, when he discovered a fire in the city, he tolled the bell, so as to inform the inhabitants in what quarter it was. One toll signified north, two south, three east, and four west; making a short pause between the tolls, as, one, and after a short interval of time, three in rapid succession, signified north-east: the streets running towards the cardinal points, the situation of the fire could be easily ascertained by the firemen. Having then led me on to the outer gallery of the tower, and pointed out the various buildings in the panorama beneath, and after expressing his sorrow that the room where Congress sat during the greater part of the immortal struggle for freedom should have been mutilated, we parted.

I attended the District Court, which was sitting in a large carpeted room on the second floor, to witness the trial of an information, filed by the Attorney of the United States, against goods landed without being mentioned in the ship's invoice. There were not more than twenty people present when I entered, and a counsel, attired in a blue coat and black stock, was commencing his address to the jury: he possessed great fluency of language, and spoke warmly in defence of his client, an Englishman. On a marble slab, in a recess at the back of the judges' seat, is the following inscription to the memory of Washington's nephew:

" This Tablet records  
 the affection and respect  
 Of the Members of the Philadelphia Bar, for  
 BUSHROD WASHINGTON,  
 An Associate Justice of the Supreme Court  
 of the United States,  
 alike distinguished  
 For simplicity of manners  
 And purity of heart,  
 Fearless, dignified, and enlightened as a Judge.  
 No influence or interest  
 Could touch his integrity or  
 Bias his judgment,  
 A zealous Patriot and a Pious Christian.  
 He died at Philadelphia,  
 On the 26th of November, A. D. 1829,  
 Leaving his professional brethren  
 A spotless fame,  
 And to his country  
 The learning, labour, and wisdom,  
 Of a long judicial life."

Independence Square, about 270 paces each way, is prettily laid out with walks and fine trees, and surrounded by a strong iron railing; but Washington, the adjoining one, is both larger and a more fashionable promenade, being crowded between the hours of five and six in the evening with elegantly dressed females. The greatest objection to the manner in which all the squares are laid out is, that the grass is allowed to grow; and, when I was in Philadelphia, labourers were making hay in them. In this, as in other instances, the Americans prefer profit to appearances, or even comfort. A statue or monument is shortly to grace the centre of Washington Square, which was a burial ground, or Potter's-field, as it is termed, during the time the yellow-fever raged so violently in the city, at the end of the last century.

The twenty-first annual exhibition of the Pennsylv-

nia Academy of Fine Arts was holding in a spacious building constructed for the express purpose, containing a fine rotunda with dome, and several galleries for paintings and statues, or casts from celebrated busts: there are several specimens of Canova's and Chantrey's sculpture in the collection, which is extensive; but I was no judge of its value, nor could the catalogue which I purchased at the door, give me much information as to the sculptors' names. Amongst the paintings, were some by Salvator Rosa, Vandyke, Rembrandt, West, Shee (President R. A.), Leslie (R. A.), and a large one of "The dead Man restored to Life, by touching the bones of the prophet Elisha," by Washington Alston; but the greater proportion of the remainder displayed little talent—the portraits were young and stiff performances; but I was probably more inclined to be fastidious from having so lately viewed West's noble effort; and left the gallery with a very mean opinion of American artists in general.

The great lion, however, of Philadelphia, is the enormous line-of-battle ship, the Pennsylvania, which is on the stocks in the Navy-yard at the lower extremity of the city. I took advantage of the kindness of an officer in the American service, to walk over it; and he also favoured me with its dimensions:—the keel was laid in 1822, and the vessel finished to its present state in seven years; the timber being exposed to a free circulation of air for the prevention of dry rot; it could, however, be prepared for sea in six months. The shed which protects it from the weather is 270 feet in length, 105 in height, and 84 in breadth, with a reservoir at the top of the roof, which can be filled with water by means of a force-pump, the city water-works

throwing it within 15 feet of the summit. The upper deck is 220 feet in length, and no forecastle; the extreme breadth of beam 58 feet; depth from spar deck to keelson, 44 feet, 4 inches; and draft of water 27 feet, 6 inches. Her decks are 7 feet high, and from the orlop to the gun-deck is 7 feet 4 inches. The anchors were wrought at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and the sheet anchor weighs 10,171 lbs. When manned, she will carry a crew of 1500, including 120 marines, and from 140 to 160 guns; but is rated at the former number, 70 of which are 32-pounders, weighing 61 cwt. each; 38 42-pound carronades of 27 cwt., and 32 42-pounders weighing 76 cwt. 1 qr. each. The spars for it are not yet made, but the main-mast will be 135 feet in height, and 44 inches in diameter; and the extreme height from the keelson to the summit of the flag-pole, upwards of 300 feet: the guns were cast at Georgetown, near the city of Washington.

Another shed near it contains a double-banked frigate of 60 guns, whose keel was laid in 1819, and could be fitted out for sea in forty days: the state cabins are panelled with mahogany and white maple; the gun carriages of white, and the principal timbers of green oak: both vessels are considered by the Americans as well-built, and the frigate as a perfect model. Much trouble will be experienced in launching them; for, the stocks being situated in a bight of the river, the mud has collected in great quantities from the eddies of the tide, and dry land is forming quickly between the keels and the river. The operation of reclaiming a large space of land about two miles in length, by a quarter in breadth, adjoining the Navy-yard, was taking place at this time. It appeared that some speculating person

had obtained a grant of it, much to the chagrin of the land owners on the river's bank, who considered that their title extended to low, instead of, as was decided by law, to high-water mark: the fortunate speculator thus gained possession of a great space of land, which before the lapse of many years will be thickly covered with houses.

The old hulk of the Siam, of 36 guns, a trophy during the late war, is moored alongside the pier near the frigate, though it can scarcely be kept afloat, and is quite unserviceable. The Navy-yard is small, compared to any of those in England, but considerable additions were making: the barracks in it will contain 150 men, and from 60 to 70 were doing duty there at this time; their undress uniform, a shabby-looking French gray, gave them any thing but a military appearance; their full-dress of dark blue is much neater, nor could I ever understand why it was not usually worn.

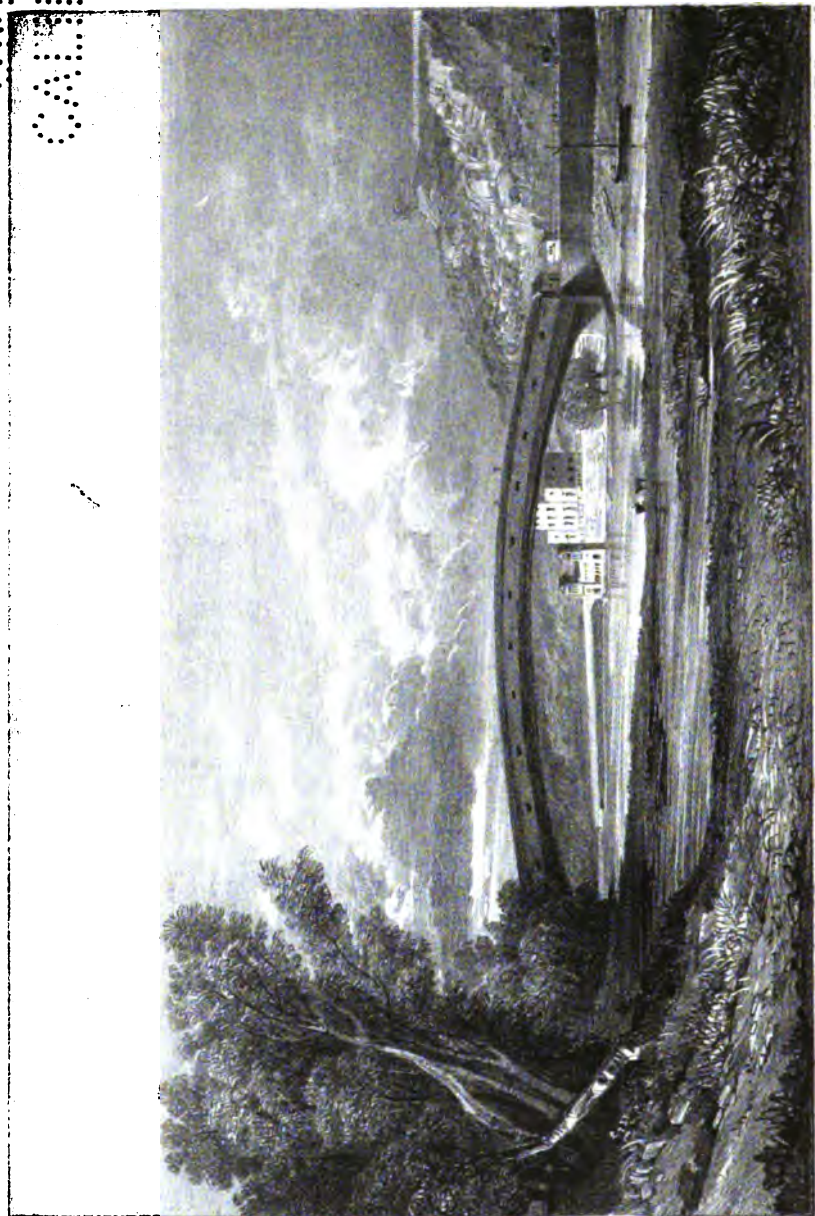
A fine Marine Asylum is building near the road to Gray's Ferry, a short distance from the city, on a most capacious plan; the front of it being little less than 400 feet in length, and a broad double verandah upon two sides.

The scenery in the immediate vicinity of Philadelphia is tame and uninteresting, with the exception of one or two spots on the banks of the Schuylkill, where the face of the country is rather more broken and abrupt; assuming in some places rather a romantic appearance. Advantage has been taken of these by gentlemen who have laid out their grounds with good taste, and much improved their farms by adopting the English system of agriculture. The citizens are permitted to walk through the gardens at certain seasons of the year—a liberty



which to their credit is but little abused. The greatest lounge, however, for the inhabitants, appears to be the Fair Mount Water-works, upon the excellence of which they very justly pride themselves; and at last, having expended a million of dollars in experiments, they have discovered a plan at once economical and serviceable. All attempts having failed, at an enormous expense, to supply the demand for water in the city, it was determined to lay aside the use of steam for the introduction of water power; and the present works were commenced in 1819, by throwing a dam, 1500 feet in length, at an obtuse angle across the Schuylkill, so as to be less exposed to the force of the current. A mill 238 feet in length, containing several double forcing-pumps, is situated immediately below the dam on the left bank of the river, with a race-way to lead the water over eight wheels about sixteen feet in diameter, which can force nearly seven millions of gallons of water per day into the reservoir on the summit of a hill, 100 feet above the level of the river, and 50 above the highest part of the city. They contain nearly twenty millions of gallons; and the present consumption of water does not exceed two millions, and in the winter months one million per day. The expenses of the mill are but four dollars (16s. 8d.), two men being sufficient to attend the works; while that of steam was 206 dollars per day, and did not raise half the quantity. The Corporation are improving the gardens attached to the works, by the introduction of fountains, statues, &c. They are a place of great resort for strangers, to whom the simple and ingenious machinery proves very interesting, and the gates are daily beset by a large assemblage of carriages. A wooden bridge of a single arch, of the enormous span



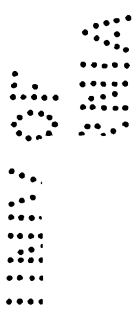


Drawn on Stone by T. H. England, from a Sketch by S. J. Cole

Printed by G. Thompson

BRIDGE OVER THE SCHUYLKILL & FAIR MOUNT WATER WORKS.





—

—

of 340 feet, crosses the Schuylkill in the immediate vicinity of the water-works; being fifteen feet narrower in the centre than at the abutments; with a roof and windows at the sides, which are walled in, as a protection against the weather; it presents a singular appearance to a person who has been accustomed to more substantial but lighter-looking structures. There is a second wooden bridge nearly a mile below this one, with three arches and stone piers; a marble obelisk at one extremity of it states that the cost of its construction was 300,000 dollars (62,500*l.*), and recounts the great hardships and fatigue the workmen experienced in laying the foundation of the piers: the length of the bridge, with its abutments, is 1300 feet; the space of the centre arch being 195, and the width of the road upon it 42 feet. One of the piers was commenced in the middle of winter, 800,000 feet of timber being employed in the construction of the coffer-dam: the masonry of the pier was begun on Christmas day, 1802, and finished to low-water mark in 41 days and nights; though the foundation was on the rock at the amazing depth of 41 feet below the surface of the water; being, it is supposed, the greatest depth at which regular masonry has ever been constructed. Seven months were occupied in preparing the dam and repairing damages; the subaqueous work consuming in fact a great proportion of the expenditure.

I had heard much of the expertness of the Philadelphia firemen, and feared I should be disappointed in my hopes of witnessing it. A few days, however, before I quitted the city, hearing the alarm-bell, I ran out, and, remembering the old man's instructions at the State House, took the requisite direction. Though I hurried as

speedily as possible to the scene of action, when I arrived, upwards of fifteen engines and hose-carriages were in full play upon the fire, which had gained considerable head: but such an immense flood of water was poured upon it, that it was shortly extinguished. I afterwards walked to the house in which the carriage of the American Hose Company was kept, when some of the members very kindly drew out the carriage, and gave me a copy of the rules and by-laws they had established. It was decorated and painted in a most costly manner, and, with 1000 feet of hose, had been purchased for 1500 dollars (250*l.*), bearing the well-executed classical device of the car of Tydides and Nestor at the siege of Troy, as represented in Westall's (R. A.) painting, and the motto "*non sibi sed omnibus.*" The other carriages were all neatly painted and decorated in a similar manner. There are about thirty engine and sixteen hose companies; but all the firemen, unlike those in other cities, are volunteers, and defray the expenses of their engines from their own private funds; the first company of the kind being established by Dr. Franklin. The hose formed upon the same spirited principle as the engine companies, were established for the purpose of supplying the latter with water in greater quantities than the old system of carrying it in buckets. Each carriage has a large cylindrical roller in the centre, round which the hose is lapped, with brass screws and joints at intervals of about 50 feet through its entire length. One end is screwed into a street plug, and the water forced through the hose to the engine, which can have a greater supply of water than required. The hose companies who arrive first at the fire taking the nearest plugs, lend their surplus hose to the last comers, who

are thus enabled to bring the water from almost any distance in the adjoining streets. There are about 100 members in each company, generally young merchants and tradesmen, amongst whom there is a great *esprit de corps*, and anxiety to reach a fire before any other company. Fines are imposed upon members who attend upon such occasions unequipped in their thick waterproof dress, and glazed hat, with badge upon it, or who leave a fire without permission from a director; and there are many other similar regulations. Each member also pays a certain sum upon his entrance into the company, and a small annual subscription. It was an interesting sight to witness the regularity with which the various companies moved rapidly through the streets at night to the place where their services were required, by the lights of numerous torches, and with the ringing of the large bells suspended from the cars; and, after the fire was extinguished, all moved away to their respective station-houses, where the roll was called over, to ascertain the absentees. Such an enthusiastic public spirit is doubtless kept alive only by the constant call for the services of the young men; and every fire will tend to diminish it in some degree, an edict having been lately passed, by which a heavy fine is imposed upon any one erecting a frame-house within the limits of the city.

The Bank of the United States (or, as the Americans term it, Uncle Sam's strong box) was commenced in 1819, after the plan of the Parthenon at Athens, omitting most of the merely decorative parts of the building; and is situated in Chesnut Street, the most fashionable street in the city. The building is entirely of white marble (161 by 87 feet), the porticoes at each end being sup-



ported by eight Doric columns, each 27 feet in height, and 4 feet 6 inches in diameter. When viewed by moon light, I think I never saw any thing more soft or beautiful. The banking room, in the centre of the building, is 81 by 48, and 35 feet in height, with a tessellated floor of American and Italian marble; upon each side of it are rooms for the directors, engravers, and copper-plate printers. The capital of the bank is 35,000,000 dollars, or rather more than 7½ millions sterling, divided into 350,000 shares of 100 dollars each; the Government being proprietors of one-fifth. It has twenty-two branch banks, distributed in various parts of the Union. Great consternation was created amongst the directors, during my residence in the country, by the promulgation of General Jackson's veto upon the bank charter, which will expire in 1836. The original charter was granted for twenty years; and a bill for renewing it from the 3rd of March, 1836, had passed both houses of Congress, but did not receive the assent of the President. His veto most fully laid before the people his reasons for taking so decisive a step; some of the strongest being, that, "out of twenty-five millions of private stock in the corporation, eight and a half millions were held by foreigners, mostly of Great Britain;" and that from two to five millions of specie crossed the Atlantic every year to pay the bank dividends; that, out of the twenty-five directors of the bank, twenty were chosen by the citizen stockholders,—all foreign stockholders being excluded from having any voice in these elections; that foreigners already possessed about one-third of the stock; and that the entire control of the institution would necessarily fall into the hands of a few citizen stockholders; and the ease with which the object would

be accomplished, would be a temptation to designing men to secure the control in their own hands, by monopolizing the remaining stock; and thus would there be the danger of the President and Directors being able to elect themselves from year to year, and manage the whole concerns of the bank, without responsibility or control; and that great evils might arise to the country from such a concentration of power, in the hands of a few men, who were not responsible to the people. Should the stock of the bank pass into the hands of foreigners, and the United States be at war with their country, their own funds would be used in support of the hostile fleets and armies.—The President then recommends a bank purely American, and thinks it would be expedient to prohibit the sale of its stock to foreigners, under penalty of absolute forfeiture; he says, too, that it is no argument in favour of rechartering the bank, “that the calling in its loans will produce great distress; for, if it has been well managed, the pressure will be light in winding up the concerns; and, if badly managed, the severity of the pressure will be the fault of the bank, and it must be responsible; and that, if it produce distress, it will furnish a reason against renewing a power which has been so obviously abused.” From the day this veto was issued, the popular cry became, “Down with the bank, and no English lords, or monied aristocracy.”

## CHAPTER IV.

---

No eye hath seen such scarcrows! I *would* not march through  
Coventry with them, that's flat.

SHAKESPEARE.

He feeds yon alms-house, neat, but void of state,  
Where age and want sit smiling at the gate;  
Him portion'd maids, apprentic'd orphans, blest,  
The young who labour, and the old who rest.

POPE.

As he passed by Coldbath Fields, he saw  
A solitary cell—  
And the Devil was charm'd, for it gave him a hint  
For improving the prisons of hell.

POPSON.

---

THE Philadelphians, and I think I may include the Americans in general, have a great rage for playing at soldiers, and fondness for military display: scarcely a day elapsed on which I did not see either the Jackson Guards, Hibernian Greens, Washington Greys, Philadelphia Blues, or some such named troops, parading with bands of music up one street and down another, until they had run nearly the gauntlet of the whole city, when they were dismissed. There was nothing objectionable in their appearance as volunteers, for all were particularly well clothed, with clean and neat accoutrements; and, as to stature, many were exceedingly fine-looking companies; but although they could keep step in marching, diminish their front in a narrow part of the street,

and wheel to the right and left at the corners tolerably well, yet the words of command which were frequently given savoured but little of a military education, or as if much attention had been paid to the study of the evolutions. They have also a singular custom (certainly well adapted for keeping up a feeling of good will between different States) of entire companies visiting each other; and they are frequently put to considerable expense in providing for visitors upon so extensive a scale. I saw a company of the State Fencibles about seventy strong, with a negro band of music at their head, leave Philadelphia on a visit to some Boston troops at the distance of three hundred miles, where they would be most hospitably treated, and live at the expense of those to whom the visit was made. The Bostonians would probably in the course of the summer return the compliment in due form. It may be supposed that these visits create a great stir in the city; one company escorts another into the place, and several others accompany it to see the different sights; their bands give the citizens a musical treat at the theatre; and the corps have more marching and parading, in a ten days' visit, than a regiment of the line would have to undergo in a whole month of peaceable times. When the State Fencibles embarked on board the steamer which was to convey them forty miles up the Delaware, the vessels at anchor, the wharfs, streets, and houses were filled with spectators, who, as the steamer pushed off, and the band struck up the national air of "Yankee Doodle," gave three such exhilarating cheers that a person might have imagined the detachment was proceeding upon some dangerous expedition, instead of a feasting and sight-seeing visit to their brethren "down

East." These volunteer corps are composed of respectable young men, who form themselves into companies, for the purpose of avoiding being called out to the militia trainings, which take place annually, and which are generally much more ludicrous than is represented even in England, and where the citizen soldiers learn more that would unfit them for actual service, in one training, than six months' severe good drill would break them of. The system is altogether deprecated by every reasonable man in the United States; and all exertions are made to cast ridicule upon, and bring it into disrepute. One man will appear upon parade with a topboot on one leg, a silk stocking on the other, and a broom-stick over his shoulder; while his rear-rank man has one arm labelled "right," the other "left," a wooden sword, a pair of green spectacles, and no coat. The officers being appointed by votes, an ostler at a small tavern in Philadelphia bore the high commission of Colonel, and was carried about the country in a raree-show, as the gallant Colonel Pluck. A regiment also appeared in New York, clothed in every imaginable costume, from a bare-legged Highlander down to the turbanned Turk. Some poor man, however, had a greater martinet for a captain than is generally the case, and was ordered off parade to change his dress, and return properly equipped, "which order (to use the man's own words) he considered unmilitary and illegal, and therefore respectfully declined to obey." For this act of insubordination he was tried by a court-martial, sentenced to pay a fine of ten dollars, and, in default thereof, to be imprisoned. He chose the latter alternative: and from his place of confinement addressed a letter to the public, in which, after a statement of his

case, he thus describes his dress:—"It was proved to the Court that my equipments were strictly according to law—that I had an ordinary powder-horn, but which the Captain stated was too large for a musket—that my dress was as follows:—A gentleman's ordinary hair-cloth cap—a pair of common spectacles—an ordinary gray mixed cloth coat, which I usually wore in the store in which I am (or I should say was) a clerk—a paper collar, instead of a linen or cotton one, and of the ordinary and usual size, and no larger—a common vest—a pair of brown drilling pantaloons, my stockings drawn over instead of under the pantaloons—and shoes tied with a string. The Court imposed a fine of ten dollars, which, considering to be illegal and oppressive, and knowing it to be unjust, I will not have extorted from me; and, for so declining to surrender my right as a citizen, I am now imprisoned, whether legally or not may hereafter appear; for I consider it virtually a lawless and ruthless violation, not only of my own, but of the personal rights and personal liberty of every citizen of this State." It is rather singular that the Government have not long since dispensed with such a system; for, so long as it continues in vogue, they can scarcely hope to see any thing but mountebanks in place of effective soldiers. The officers of the volunteer companies are also elected by vote, and such as the following is a common advertisement:—

"JACKSON GUARDS—*Attention!*—You will parade, completely equipped, to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, in front of the Napoleon House: each man provided with thirteen rounds blank cartridge. After parade, an election will take place for one lieutenant-colonel and one captain."

On my way to the office of a rail-road, which was opened on the 7th of June, between the city and German Town, six miles distant, I witnessed a most extraordinary mode of selling the stock in some new bank. It was a scene worthy of St. Giles's or Billingsgate; and such as I should never have expected to see in the quiet city of Philadelphia. The manner in which it was disposed of was as follows: the sellers were in a house, with a small aperture in a window-shutter, only sufficiently large to admit a man's hand, and through which he delivered his money; but having received his scrip, after a lapse of some time, it was impossible for him to withdraw through the crowd of purchasers; no one would make way, lest he should thereby lose his chance of ever gaining the window. The only plan then was, that one of his friends threw him the end of a rope, which he fastened round his body, and part of the mob, who came as mere lookers-on, dragged him out by main strength, frequently with the loss of the better half of his apparel. Many had, however, come prepared for the worst, by leaving their coats, shirts, and hats, at home. It was here that the strongest went to the wall, and various were the schemes adopted to keep possession. One fellow had very knowingly brought a gimlet with him, and, boring it into the shutter, held on with one hand, while he fought most manfully with the other! A bystander told me that a large party had leagued together for mutual support, and taken possession of the window the preceding evening; but that a stronger one attacked them in the morning, and drove them from their position, though not without several heads, arms, and legs, being broken in the affray. It appeared, therefore, that the only chance a peaceable citizen had of obtaining any stock was

to hire the greatest bully he could find to fight his battles for him. This scene continued throughout three days; and, besides many severe and dangerous wounds which were inflicted in the contest, one man was killed. In consequence, however, of this and similar disturbances, meetings of respectable citizens were held, to devise means to prevent a recurrence of them on like occasions; and, as an additional proof that they were ashamed of those proceedings, one of them expressed a hope "that I had not witnessed a sale of bank-stock." Pursuing my way to the rail-road, I overheard a bricklayer call out from his kiln to another at some distance, "I say Jem, Bob 'll have a blow-out to-morrow." "Why? how?" "He's gone to buy stock, and he'll work his way amongst them, I know." I had been detained so long, that I did not arrive at the railway until two minutes past nine, and the car had started as the clock struck; so I passed the two hours, until the departure of the next train, by walking out into the country. It was the first time I had well examined any American farming, which, to an Englishman's eye, appears to great disadvantage. To this effect, the substitution of zig-zag, or, as they term them, worm fences of dead wood, instead of the neat quickset hedges of English husbandry, does not a little contribute.

Locomotive engines had not been introduced, and horse cars were substituted until the railway should be completed, a single road only being at present finished; but many hundreds of workmen, principally Irish, were employed in laying an additional one: the castings were imported from England, and the chairs were firmly fastened into blocks of gray granite, the foundation being well secured by a trench of thirty inches filled with Mac-



adamized stones, well rammed down; and where any rails appeared to give way, or start out from each other, those opposite were connected with them by a rod of iron, and gravel overlaid. The highest embankment on the road was forty perpendicular feet, and the only very heavy work was the blasting a ridge of granite, through which we passed, four miles from the city. The carriage ran remarkably easy, and, though carrying twenty passengers (and calculated to hold forty), the horse took it the six miles in forty minutes, the road rising thirty-two feet per mile throughout the distance. The usual contrivance of a lever to regulate the speed of the carriages was used, having a brush at the lower end for the purpose of sweeping the rail before the wheel. A busy scene presented itself at the place where the cars stopped, on the edge of a wood, half a mile from German Town. A large concourse of molasses-beer and oyster sellers had established themselves under the trees; several frame-houses were erecting for the sale of egg-nog and mint julaps; and land, which had been of little value a twelvemonth before, was now letting at half a dollar per foot, per month. German Town is a straggling place, three miles in length, and interspersed with gardens and orchards, which give it rather the appearance of a large village. It was here that Washington experienced a repulse in his attack upon an English division, in 1777. I walked through a large stone house, the property of Mr. Chew, which was the principal scene of action, and most gallantly defended by five companies of the 40th regiment, under Colonel Musgrave, against incessant attacks of an American column, under General Sullivan. It stands on a rising ground, about two hundred yards from the main road, and still bears

marks of the light artillery, which was brought to bear upon it. I addressed myself to a man who appeared to have been left in charge of the house, by the proprietor; but he answered me so coolly, and appeared so little inclined to give any information, that I turned away, and commenced a conversation with his wife, who volunteered to show me through the building, and pointed out the grave of the English General Agnew, in front of the stables, near which lay also several ornamental statues, which had lost heads or arms during the fight.

We were only thirty minutes returning to Philadelphia, where a great concourse of people had assembled, to witness the arrival of the cars, it being the first road of the description which had been opened near the city.

The Americans, particularly in that portion of the country which gives birth to the Yankees, have acquired a reputation for loquacity and inquisitiveness, which does not extend to the Philadelphians, who appear rather to inherit the Quaker taciturnity; for, during the first three days I was at the hotel, not a single individual addressed a word to me at table. All were too busy to ask questions, or to pay the slightest attention to any one's wants but their own; as they ate, so they departed in silence. At last, fearing I should lose the use of my tongue, I took courage on the fourth day, and made some common-place observation to a dark, stout man who sat next to me, and who always had an English-looking pointer under his chair. Judging of the master by his dog, I immediately decided he must be a countryman; but no! he could speak English but very imperfectly, and as he doled out to me a long story in pitiful accents, about his losing 1500 dollars the

preceding day, I knew him to be Monsieur Chabert the fire-king, having read an advertisement in the papers offering 500 dollars reward for the recovery of the stolen property. I went the same evening to the Masonic Hall, a room of noble dimensions, lighted by gas, from private works, to witness his performance; the attendance was very thin, and the audience appeared to take very little interest in his lecture upon the various qualities of poisons, and the impunity with which a large quantity might be taken, provided the antidote followed immediately; for all talked incessantly. They were more attentive when he commenced drinking the poisons, passing red-hot bars of iron over his tongue, swallowing oil heated to 380 degrees, Fahrenheit, and burning a cloak off his back, by entering a temple in which 300 cartridges exploded. Shouts of laughter accompanied the awkward attempts of some few aspirants to perform the same feats.

The historical compositions upon many of the signs displayed over the small inns, in the suburbs near Kensington, were painted in no ordinary style, and numerous groups were introduced in the subjects, in quite an artist-like and classical style, such as in "The Landing of Columbus in the New World; Washington crossing the Delaware on the 25th of December 1776: the Surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and Penn's treaty with the Indians," which was very near the spot where the elm-tree stood under which the treaty was made. The tree, which measured twenty-four feet in circumference, was blown down a few years since, and a small marble obelisk now marks the spot where it stood. It is within thirty yards of the Delaware, and

an inscription upon it gives the date of Penn's birth, and death, the former in 1644, and the latter in 1718, and on the other sides are—

Treaty ground  
of  
William Penn,  
and the  
Indian Natives,  
1682.

"Unbroken faith."

Pennsylvania,  
founded  
1681,  
by deeds of Peace.

Penn's name is sufficiently immortalised ; but I think one slight shade is drawn over his fame, by his having deserted the infant city two years after the first house was built, and returned to England, where he died. Had his plan but been rigidly adhered to, there would have been none of those mean-looking houses on the water front. By singular good chance, however, his original intention bids fair to be carried into effect. An eccentric, but public-spirited man, Stephen Girard, a wealthy banker, whose sentiments appear to have been in accordance with the founder's, having lately died, bequeathed an immense sum for the express purpose of beautifying the city. The history of this man, who died one of the wealthiest private individuals in the world, is very remarkable. It appears that he was born at Bourdeaux, in France, about 1746, and at the age of fourteen sailed for the West Indies, as a cabin-boy. Thence he traded for several years to New York, as mate of a vessel ; and soon after settled in Philadelphia, where, at the conclusion of the revolutionary war, he

kept a small shop; dealing in old naval stores, such as iron, rigging, &c.; and his small frame-house was situated on the same spot that the elegant mansion in which he died now occupies. At times he was engaged as a pedlar, journeying up and down the country to farm-houses, and disposing of groceries, and ready-made clothing, returning to the city when his stock was exhausted; and by degrees amassed such a sum of money, that he ranked as one of the first merchants in the city. At the expiration of the charter of the bank of the United States in 1810, he established a private bank, the capital of which in a few years was augmented to five millions of dollars. From this circumstance, and from taking a loan of five millions during the late war, receiving 100 seven per cent. stock for 70, with a fortunate speculation in the stock of the present bank of the United States, his wealth increased to so vast an extent, that at his death it was estimated at fourteen millions of dollars (three millions sterling), the whole of which, with the exception of a few legacies to his brother, and nieces, amounting to 140,000 dollars, and small annuities to his servants, he bequeathed to the different charitable institutions, towards the improvement of Philadelphia, and New Orleans, and for the establishment of a college in the former city, for the residence and accommodation of at least three hundred scholars. In his will he prescribes the dimensions of the various rooms, and that the building "shall be at least 110 feet east and west, and 160 north and south; shall be three stories in height, and each story at least 15 feet high in the clear, from the floor to the cornice, and that it shall be fire-proof inside and outside, and no wood used except for doors, windows, and shutters; the floors

and landings, as well as the roof, to be covered with marble slabs, securely laid in mortar." For the building and establishment of this college, he bequeathed two millions of dollars; and the income of so much of it as remained unexpended was directed to maintain as many poor white orphans, between the age of six and ten years, as it was adequate to. It was also ordered that they should be instructed in the various branches of a sound education, in the French and Spanish (not forbidding, but not recommending the Latin or Greek) languages; and it was stated, that he would have them taught "*facts and things, rather than words and signs*;" and that after they had attained the ages between fourteen and eighteen, they should be bound out to suitable occupations, according to their capacities. He also enjoins and requires that "no ecclesiastic, missionary, or minister of any sect whatsoever, should ever hold or exercise any station or duty whatever in the said college; nor should any such person *ever be admitted for any purpose*, or as visitor, within the premises appropriated to the purposes of the said college." But, in making this restriction, he states that he does not mean to cast any reflection upon any sect whatsoever; but as there is such a multitude of sects, and diversity of opinion among them, it is his desire that the tender minds of the orphans should be free from the excitement which clashing doctrines, and sectarian controversy, are apt to produce; and it is his desire that the instructors of the college should instil into their minds "*the purest principles of morality*; so that, on their entrance into life, they may, *from inclination and habit, evince benevolence towards their fellow-creatures, and a love of truth, sobriety, and industry*, adopting at the same time such religious tenets

as their matured reason may enable them to prefer." If the two millions of dollars were insufficient for building the college, and maintaining as many orphans as might apply for admission, he left a farther legacy for that purpose. He also bequeathed half a million of dollars, the income of which was to be applied exclusively for laying out a street, to be called Delaware Avenue, along the heads of the docks in front of the city, and for pulling down all buildings between it and the water, within the limits of the city; to remove all wooden buildings, and to prohibit any being built hereafter within the said limits: his intention being to make that part of the city correspond better with the appearance of the interior; and, in case the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania failed to pass the laws, with regard to the improvements he required, before the expiration of a year from the time of his death, the whole bequest, excepting that for the college, should revert to the United States for the purposes of internal navigation, "and no other." When I arrived in the city, all the necessary laws had been passed; and a fine of 500 dollars was to be imposed upon any one who built a frame or wooden house within the limits. Preparations had also commenced for building the college, widening the streets near the river, and in every way complying with the testator's will.

The following Sunday I was more fortunate in the weather, and attended divine service at Christ Church, one of the neatest religious edifices in the city. But every thing appeared new and strange to me—there was no clerk, and the congregation read the responses aloud. The service, too, like the interior of the State House, had been modernized, and had been deprived of much of its solemnity, in my opinion, by being rendered into fami-

liarly modern English. Emblematic of the country, every thing old was discarded. A gentleman, who sat near me, very deliberately rose from his seat, and walked across the aisle to the occupant of another pew, with whom he shook hands, sat down, and, after conversing with him for some minutes, resumed his own seat. I ought to state, however, that this was the only instance of such disrespectful conduct which came under my observation: the Americans in general being very attentive to their religious duties, and scrupulously respectful of the devotion of their neighbours. The number of religious sects in Philadelphia is such, that Girard's college would have barely contained a representative from each denomination. There are no fewer than nine Protestant episcopal churches; four Roman Catholic; nineteen Presbyterian; one Scots' Presbyterian; ten Methodists; three Reformed Dutch; six Baptists; five German Lutheran; six Quakers; one Free Quakers; one Covenanters; two German Reformed; two Universalists; two Synagogues; one Bible Christian; one Mariners' Church; one Swedenborgian; ten Unitarians; one Moravian; one Menonists, or Dunkers; one Swedish Lutheran; one Mount Zion; in addition to these, the Evangelical Society have erected four in the suburbs. None of them are remarkable for their exterior beauty, but are generally so plain as scarcely to be distinguished from private dwelling-houses.

The markets are excellent; particularly one long range of buildings in High Street, up the centre of which it extends for about three-quarters of a mile. They are a perfect pattern of neatness, though not to be compared in grandeur or convenience to that at Liverpool, being merely roofs supported on brick pillars, with a single row of stalls on each side of the passage; yet the most delicate



lady might walk at any time of day from one to the other end without inconvenience or annoyance. It is considered the best beef market in the Union, and is well supplied with fruit and vegetables of every description, excepting Irish potatoes, a good bushel of which, coming direct from Europe, is considered no mean present. I think that I scarcely ever tasted a good potato any where south of New York. The costume of the butchers (white coats and aprons) is much cleaner looking, and more becoming, than the dirty blue of the English knights of the cleaver and hatchet.

The regularity of the streets much pleased me upon first landing; but, after I had gained some little experience by a week's hard walking, I began to look upon them as rather monotonous, and to wish that there was more than a solitary crooked one. The city occupies the space of ground between Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, which are about two miles apart; all the streets running from the former to the latter, due east and west, are, with the exception of High Street, named after various trees. There are but eight of them, and their names may be formed into the couplet of

Sassafras, Cedar, Chesnut, Vine,  
Mulberry, Spruce, High, Walnut, Pine;

while those again which cross them at right angles, running due north and south, are numbered from the rivers up to Broad Street, which divides the city into two unequal parts, there being thirteen streets between it and the Delaware, and only eight between it and the Schuylkill. The city is consequently chequered, as it were, like a chess-board, by these divisions and subdivisions; the squares (as the inhabitants term them) being solid, or

blocks of buildings. This regularity, however, is very convenient for a stranger; and, if he only knows the points of the compass, it is impossible he can lose his way; but, without that, he would have as much difficulty in finding his hotel, as a mariner would in finding his port without knowing its bearings. It puzzled me a good deal at first; for, if I asked any one the way to such a place, the answer was invariably some such as "Go four squares higher up, and you will find it on the west side of north thirteenth, next to Sassafras." "Thank you," said I, "for the information—west side of north thirteenth, next to Sassafras!" how concise! I had then to box the compass; and, after a quarter of an hour's hot walking, began to despair of finding the spot; so, inquiring again, would discover that I was not to search for hollow squares; but that, if I returned, I should find the place on the west side of north thirteenth, next to Race—"next to Race! why I was told but a few minutes since that it was next to Sassafras." "Well, but they are the same, I guess; only Sassafras is rather too long a name." So running down the longitude of the city again, until I gained the required latitude of 13 north, I bore direct down the street, and soon arrived at my destination; thinking it strange that they should call a street Race, when races were forbidden by law in Pennsylvania.

Though the exterior appearance of the houses exceeds those in English towns, from the bricks being painted red, and not dimmed by the black smoke of coal fires, while the windows are set off by the smart green Venetian shutters, yet the streets are but badly paved and lighted, and worse kept as to cleanliness. I have seen innumerable pigs running about, and rooting, *ad libitum*, in the most fashionable parts of the town; and have been obliged to

turn off the causeway into the road, with danger of being run over by a carriage or an equestrian, because it was blocked up with piles of merchandize and empty chests—as if the storekeeper to whom they belonged was proud of making a display that he was a dealer on a great scale. Day after day would those identical nuisances be in existence, and tolerated by the citizens as a matter of course; because, in fact, to them it was nothing uncommon—quite an every-day sight.

The appearance of the two most fashionable squares is much marred by the position of a prison, which occupies nearly one side of each. But the most unsightly building, and that which is least in accordance with the habits and sentiments of most Americans, as to its interior economy, is that Bastile, the Penitentiary; the principles of which institution have been so ably described by former travellers. For my own part, I could not view its lofty castellated walls and towers, loop-holed windows, portcullis, and ponderous iron-studded gates, without a shudder at the fate of its wretched inmates. Whoever views the establishment will confess that the Americans have carried punishment for crime beyond even death itself. It is strange that they should hesitate to take away the life of man for any crime short of murder; and yet should inflict perpetual solitary confinement as more lenient; condemning an unfortunate being to be for ever cut off from all intercourse with his fellow-creatures, debarred the use of any thing which might give excitement to his mind, and doomed to linger away year after year in a miserable existence,

“ Until just Death, kind umpire of mens’ miseries,  
With sweet enlargement doth dismiss him.”

I asked the opinion of a keeper who had witnessed the

effects of this system, and his answer was, "I would sooner be hung twice over, sir." If ever the good citizens of Philadelphia may expect a visit from the shade of the venerable founder of their city, I should imagine it will be to express his abhorrence at an institution worthy only of the best days of the Spanish Inquisition.

It is said that Philadelphia possesses more real and ready capital, and that the merchants' speculations are more confined to the latter, than is the case in any other city in the States. The manufactures are extensive, especially the warping-mills, of which there are upwards of one hundred in the immediate vicinity; and, since wood fuel has become more scarce, a great trade has been carried on, up the Schuylkill and Lehigh rivers, with the coal mines, 100 miles distant. Though the coal in summer is seldom under seven dollars, and in winter upwards of eleven dollars, per ton; yet it has almost superseded the use of wood, and the demand even exceeds the supply. It is of a hard quality, nearly as brilliant as glass, will bear turning, and emits very little smoke: but that which is termed "anthracite" will not blaze or burn easily, unless English coal is mixed with it; and this is imported in vessels from Liverpool as ballast. Mines have been opened only a few years since at Mount Carbon and Lehigh, and are daily becoming more lucrative and extensive.

Like all American towns, Philadelphia teems with "knowledge for the people;" there being eight daily, one twice-a-week, and thirteen weekly newspapers; seven monthly, and four quarterly publications. Of the latter, the American Review is well edited.

Altogether, I have seen but few cities with which it will

not bear a comparison ; and, in my poor opinion, it is superior to all on the continent of North America. I could not spare time for more than a ten days' residence there ; and, though during that time I did my best to satisfy my curiosity, I regretted to leave it without having seen all I wished.

## CHAP. V.

---

Boats, ships, barges mark the roughened stream :  
This way and that they different points pursue,  
So mix the motions, and so shifts the view.

SAVAGE.

— all's still, as 'ere began  
The fight ; for, when it did, they cheered and ran.

HILL.

Thus was Corinth lost and won.

BYRON.

---

AT six A. M., on the 13th of June, I embarked in one of the "Citizens' Union Line" steamers, and proceeded down the Delaware at the spanking rate of fifteen knots an hour. A few minutes after I had been on board, seeing a negro ringing a hand-bell up and down the decks, and having my eyes and ears open for every thing new, I walked towards him with the expectation of acquiring some valuable information ; when, with the Stentorian voice of a town-crier, he sung out, "Gentlemen who wish to take breakfast, please walk to the Captain's office, and take tickets—also, pay their fare." There were from 150 to 170 passengers on board ; so I in vain strove to penetrate the dense mass collected round the small sentry-box office, and therefore commenced inspecting the various

barbers' shops, washing-rooms, dressing-rooms, and bar-rooms, with which the upper-deck was covered. In the forepart of the vessel, a man had opened a small shop for the sale of indelible marking-ink, with types arranged for stamping, which appeared to be in great request; while in the stern were a knot of politicians discussing the merits of the tariff bill, and poring for the last news from Congress over the morning papers, which they had purchased from some of the little urchins who crowd the piers and vessels previous to starting. I had, however, scarcely studied the various groups, or come to any fixed determination who and what the principal orators were, judging only from a physiognomical view of them, when I again heard the black crier and his bell, with a shriller and more decisive tone, screaming out, "Gentlemen a'int paid their fare will please walk to the Captain's office!" where I found nearly as great a throng as before; but, being more persevering in my efforts to pierce a crowd which reminded me of the stock-selling scene, I at last obtained three scrips (or tickets),—one for breakfast, to be returned when called for at table; the second to be given on going ashore; and a third, I think, for the railway waggons, or the steam-boat in the Chesapeake.

The American river steamers are noble vessels, and, the engines working upon deck, such ample accommodation is afforded, that between two and three hundred passengers can sit down to breakfast in the cabin, which extends from stem to stern, excepting a small portion panelled off in the after part, which is held sacred to the ladies alone, "No admittance for gentlemen" being painted in legible characters over the door. The accustomed shrine of Bacchus, to which the gentlemen pay their repeated and enthusiastic devotions, is exposed to

the gaze of all admirers at the forepart of their cabin. No man of course would be so unconscionable as to expect any thing approaching to comfort at the table of a steam-boat; so I should advise him to get rid of his meals as speedily as possible, just as he would of any unpleasant duty which must be performed; and then let him breathe the fresh air again upon deck, where, if the beauties of nature have no charm for him, he can pull out his watch and count what number of revolutions the paddles perform in a minute, or work the calculation of how many knots the vessel cuts through the water per hour. For my own part, I always preferred being on deck on a cold day, though a shower of rain might accompany it, to stewing below with 150 passengers; and used often to imagine what a hurry and scuffle there would be in the cabin, if the vessel "collapsed its flue" (as the Americans would say), or, in plain old English, burst its boiler.

Touching at the various towns on the river's bank, to land passengers, delayed us for a few minutes; but we arrived at Newcastle, thirty-five miles from Philadelphia, in two hours and a half. Stepping at that place from the vessel on to the railway, we entered the several horse-cars, according to the numbered tickets we had received on board the steamer, without any trouble about the baggage, which had been placed in small cars previously to our leaving the vessel, and now followed us on common railway waggons. The road was but a temporarily built one, being constructed of slabs of wood with a flat iron rod nailed upon them, to withstand the friction of the carriage wheels, the foundation being formed of logs of trees laid horizontally, and scarcely substantial enough for the locomotive engines which were to be introduced upon it in the course of the summer. The country through



which we passed was very flat and uninteresting, with scarcely any signs of population, and the soil poor and wet. In two hours we arrived at Frenchtown, containing two or three straggling houses on the banks of the Elk; where again entering a steam-boat, we proceeded down the river, which is so beset with shoals, that stakes and the tops of pine-trees were stuck upon them for the guidance of vessels. The country was still flat and devoid of beauty, until we entered the Chesapeake, and the noble bay into which the Susquehanna pours its tributary waters; when we caught a passing glimpse of Harford, some miles up the latter; and a low distant range of heights made their appearance, almost following the course of the Chesapeake. America may very fairly lay claim to having a more variable climate than England; for I often saw the thermometer range 30 degrees in twenty-four hours; and upon this day the sun was so excessively hot, and the glare upon the white-painted deck so painful to the eyes, as well as to the feet, that I was obliged to take shelter below. In Philadelphia, two days previously, every one was sitting at the fire.

When we quitted the Chesapeake, and entered the Patapsco at North Point (where the British army landed, under General Ross, in 1814), it was so broad, that objects on either bank could be but indistinctly seen. After running a few miles up the latter river, we got the first sight of Baltimore, situated on a series of heights at the head of a circular bay, with a range of low blue hills in rear of it, and presenting a more picturesque appearance than Philadelphia, being interspersed with many domes, towers, and lofty monuments. Numerous pretty country residences, too, on the rising ground in the vicinity, add much to the beauty of the city. In front of it, and about

three miles distant, is Fort M'Henry, on a promontory formed by the junction of another branch of the Patapsco. It was bombarded, during the late war, by the British fleet, who received a check there to their farther advance upon Baltimore, by the ship channel being choked up with sunken vessels. As the steamer passed, a small detachment of troops were at drill within the works, which are not in very good repair; but their use is to be superseded by an almost impregnable fortress (according to the description given me), which is erecting upon the Rip Rap shoals, at the mouth of the Chesapeake, and at Fort Munro, on the mainland opposite, upon the construction of which immense sums of money have been expended. We arrived off the pier-head at three o'clock, having been nine hours on the journey from Philadelphia, ninety-five miles distant; and showing a porter, at his request, "the location" of my carpet bag, I walked up to the City Hotel, considered the largest in the United States; which, though containing nearly two hundred apartments, had not one single-bedded room vacant until the following day. Having bargained that I should be transferred to one on the morrow, and that my fellow-occupant for the night should be a peaceable man, I walked out to view the lions of the city; the very first being in the centre of a small square in front of the hotel; namely, a white marble monument, sixty feet in height, erected to the memory of those who fell in the defence of the city at the battle of North Point, and bombardment of Fort M'Henry. A double scroll entwines the fluted column, with the names of those who fell inscribed upon it; and in small square compartments at the base are relievos representing the death of General Ross, and the bombardment by the British fleet. Several strange nondescript animals—a

kind of half-lion half-eagle, occupy the angles of the pedestal; and on the summit of the monument a female figure, with a wreath elevated in her right hand, represents (as I imagined) Fame crowning the deeds of the slain. The Americans point to the monument as erected in celebration of a victory over the English, to whom they will never allow a particle either of honour or glory; but their representatives, who fell back upon Baltimore so hastily from the battle of North Point, could tell them a far different story. There is another fine monument erected upon the rising ground, a little to the north of the city, to the memory of Washington, the only one for that purpose, I believe, in the northern States. The bas-reliefs and other decorations are not yet finished, for want of the necessary funds. The original intention was, that the summit should be raised 200 feet from the ground, but it only attained the height of 178, including the colossal statue of Washington, 16½ feet high. The whole exterior is of white marble, and has already cost 200,000 dollars. Though the day was yet excessively hot, I determined to ascend the column; and being furnished with a lantern at a small house at the base, there being no loop-holes to admit light, I toiled with aching limbs up the tedious 228 steps, and for some time admired the extensive and fine view of the Chesapeake, and surrounding country.

Being Sinclair's benefit night, I attended the theatre to witness the performance of "Englishmen in India." There was but a thin audience, and they protracted the play in a most wearisome manner, by the frequent encores they demanded of every song. The news of the rejection of the English Reform Bill had been received two or three days in the city; and also a rumour that there was to be a creation of new peers in order to carry the measure.

Advantage was taken of this circumstance by some wag in the play, bearing the unromantic name of Mr. Tape, who received a long and boisterous round of applause for his ready wit: "You must personate a Count," said Lady Scraggs; "Oh, aye," said the knight of the thimble; "one of the new batch of peers for the Reform Bill, I suppose, as Shakspeare says,

'It wants a thorough reform.'

Upon my return to the inn, I entered my apartment most cautiously, lest I should arouse the man of peace from his slumbers; but it was an unnecessary precaution; for, although he had been in bed three hours, he had not closed his eyes. I told him it was a great waste of time, and that he had better have attended the theatre, where he might have heard some excellent singing, upon which he informed me that he was a missionary from St. Kitt's in the West Indies, and was now upon his travels through the United States for the benefit of his health. He had landed only the preceding week at New York, and gave me a most deplorable account of rough roads, and half dislocated bones, which he had already met with in his journey. As I had every prospect of undergoing the same, I sympathized with him most sincerely; and we passed the time away until near dawn of day, expatiating upon the pleasure of speedy but easy travelling, and comparing the respective merits of the East and West Indies.

The following day I visited the Catholic cathedral, a very gloomy, prison-like piece of architecture, and about which I had the bad taste to see nothing worthy of admiration, excepting the altar, a present from France. The exterior of the building bore such marks of antiquity, and of antique taste, that I imagined it must have

been almost coëval with the first settlers; but, upon inquiry, was much surprised to find that it had only been erected eighteen years. The lowness of the dome, in proportion to the rest of the cathedral, and the great want of spacious windows, give it a very heavy appearance. Its extreme length is 190 feet, by 177 in breadth, while the height to the summit of the cross is only 127 feet. There are several paintings in the interior, presented by Cardinal Fesch to the late Archbishop Marshall; and one, the Descent from the Cross by Paulin Guerin, presented by Louis XVIII., possessing considerably more merit than another presented by Charles X. of France, representing some scene in the time of the Crusades, from the brush of an unknown artist.

A Unitarian church, in something the same style of architecture, is within 200 yards of the cathedral; but the American churches fall very far short of that appearance of solemn grandeur which is so striking in the religious edifices of the Old World, where large Gothic windows with stone mullions and small diamond panes of glass, have not yet given place to two stories of smart window-sashes, with green Venetian shutters. There is no solidity about an American church, which is generally built of wood or red brick, in the style of English Dissenters' meeting-houses; and surmounted by a light, highly ornamented spire of the former material, sometimes covered with glittering sheet tin. The chancel fronts any point of the compass indifferently; the organ occupies the eastern, and the altar under the pulpit the western end of the church, as convenience suits; our scrupulous English attention to their particular situation being viewed as a remnant of the superstitious ages.

The Museum, established by a brother of Peale of

Philadelphia, contains but a paltry collection of paintings, with only a moderate one of natural curiosities, which are not arranged with half that taste which distinguishes the one in that city.

While walking through the Arcade, a fine building of two stories, both of which are well occupied by shops, some men were employed in pulling down and cleaning the stove-pipes. One of them went out with a large portion of the flue over his shoulder; following him to the entrance into the street, I stood there looking at a lofty shot tower opposite, and had scarcely determined which road I should next take, when another man as black as Erebus, or the cyclops of old, came up with a fathom of the stove-pipe over his shoulder; and after gazing about for a moment or two, as if at a loss for something, addressed me (in making the necessary turn of his body to get a full view of me, a cloud of soot shot from his burthen, nearly upsetting both me and my gravity), with, "Which way did that gentleman go, sir?" I bowed most politely, and, giving him the required information, we parted with a mutual "good morning, sir."

The Merchants' Hall, built by private subscription, has been a great failure with regard to the value of the stock. It is a noble building and of grand dimensions; the front being 255 feet by a depth of 140, having four stories, including the ground-floor. The great hall, where the merchants daily assemble, is 86 by 53 feet, and lighted from the dome, whose summit is 90 feet from the floor. The sides of the hall are supported by columns of marble; each being a single block. An excellent news-room, custom-house, and other public offices, adjoin. It was only built ten years since, at an expense of 200,000 dollars; but the original subscribers have sunk most of their money,

from that part of the building which was constructed for letting out to shopkeepers and lawyers being unoccupied.

The city contains upwards of 70,000 inhabitants, and possesses considerable trade, particularly in flour and cotton; every stream in the vicinity being studded with mills. It is not quite so regularly built, being upon very abrupt ground, as Philadelphia; but contains many excellent streets, and fine market-houses. Ample proofs, too, are given of its prosperity on the shores of the harbour, which resound with the clang of workmen's hammers employed in the construction of numerous ships and steam-vessels. But I saw nothing more remarkable than the extreme beauty of the females: the appearance of the gentlemen did not strike me as any thing very extraordinary, rather the contrary; for, if I were to give my candid opinion, I should say they were like the merchants' exchange stock—rather *below par*; but it is possible they might suffer some little from contrast to their fair townswomen. I do not remember, in any part of the globe, seeing amongst the females so much loveliness and beauty, as in Baltimore. It is true, they are rather more dressy than in other towns in the States; but they have good figures to set off; and I should strongly recommend some of the young men from other parts of the Union to attempt transplanting a few of them; for in my after-travels I visited many places which, I am sure, stood much in need of them. I think, however, the American women generally, when young, though not possessing the English freshness of colour, are exceedingly handsome; but ("the fairest still the fleetest," as the song is), age, or rather the marks of old age, creep upon them sooner than on the natives of more temperate climes.

A large varnished and painted board, with the following

strange notice upon it, in gilt or yellow-painted letters, was fixed up against the wall opposite the window of my room, in a most conspicuous part of the hotel :—

“Constantly on hand for the  
accommodation of travellers,  
on the most reasonable terms,  
fine linen shirts, cravats,  
collars, show bosoms, silk stockings,  
gloves, suspenders,  
silk and linen pocket handkerchiefs,  
razor strops, patent Venus pomatum  
for dyeing the hair and whiskers  
without injury to the skin.  
Razors set in order.  
Best chewing tobacco.”

But this medley of pomatum and tobacco did not astonish me half so much as the following strange address in the news-room, to the visitors of the largest hotel in the United States :—“Five dollars reward for the discovery of *the villain who cuts or tears the newspapers!!*”

The third day after my arrival at Baltimore, I rode out to view the scenes of action in the vicinity during the last war; and, in twenty minutes, gained the heights to the eastward, which are yet scarred and furrowed by the long chain of entrenchments and redoubts thrown up by the American army; and before which, when manned by 20,000 troops, the British force of 5000 halted on the 13th of September; and, finally, retired to the shipping without attempting a reduction of the works. I know not what were the general sentiments of the American army collected for the defence of Baltimore; but a gentleman who served in it assured me that it was his firm opinion, if an attack had been resolutely commenced, their troops would have fled as on the preceding day. There can be no doubt that Baltimore owed its safety to the artificial bars which



had been formed in front of Fort M'Henry, and not to any gallantry of its militia. For it is evident that, could the shipping have gained the right flank of their army, not only would their entrenchments have been exposed to a raking fire, but a force would have been landed within them. Proceeding onwards for several miles through a thickly-wooded country, with only small patches of cleared ground, and a wooden shanty at intervals, I crossed the farm where the hard-contested action of the 12th took place, from which the Americans retreated in great disorder to their entrenchments before the city. In a few minutes, I arrived at a small monument erected to the memory of the apprentice by whose hand General Ross fell; who, rather unnecessarily, but courageously, exposed himself in a petty skirmish with a scouting party of the enemy's riflemen. It is situated in rather a romantic spot, at an opening of the forest by the road-side, upon the place where the British general fell. There is an inscription upon two faces of it, stating that it was erected by the first mechanic volunteers to the memory of

"Aquila Randall, aged twenty-four years, who died in bravely defending his country and his home."

On a third side,

"In the skirmish which occurred  
at this spot  
between the advanced party  
under Major Richard K. Heath,  
of the 5th regiment, M. M.,  
and the front of the British column,  
Major General Ross,  
the Commander of the British forces,  
received his mortal wound."

And on the fourth,

"How beautiful is death  
when earned by  
*Virtue!*"

If the rifleman, as generally stated by even the Americans themselves, fired deliberately from behind a tree, where he had posted himself to await the general's so near approach that there was no possibility of his aim failing, I think the latter part of the inscription might as well have been dispensed with; for I cannot see what honour should accrue, or praise be awarded, to any man for a deed which was but a shade better than cold-blooded assassination.

I left Baltimore in the afternoon of the 15th of June, and travelled, for the first time, in an American coach, which I found to be a very clumsy piece of mechanism and little calculated for the ease or comfort of passengers. This is, in a great measure, a necessary consequence of the bad state of the roads, which are as yet quite unformed, and more uneven than the bye-lanes in England. The coachman (or "driver," for he would feel quite offended if you hurt his dignity so much as to address him by any other title, in the United States), very unlike one of the English fraternity of the whip, was dressed in a pair of light-coloured trowsers, with shoes and stockings, without coat or waistcoat, but (being a melting summer's day) in his shirt sleeves, and a white straw hat turned up behind, as I have before described. He drove most furiously over every thing, rough and smooth alike. Railways, ravines, and water-courses, which cut up the road in countless numbers, were no impediments; he dashed on at a surprising rate, over rough stones and tottering bridges that would have cracked every spring in an English carriage, and caused its coachman to deliberate some time before he even ventured over them at a foot pace. An American driver allows his horses to take their own time in ascending a hill, so that they only move some little;

but, be it ever so steep, not a passenger, for a moment, dreams of relieving them of his weight, by walking. To make up for this loss of time, he descends the hills (to use his own expression) "with all steam on," which usually terminates in a full gallop at the bottom, and not unfrequently in an upset. He takes the right of every carriage he meets, contrary to the old English stanza of,

"The rule of the road is a paradox quite,  
As the carriages jog it along :  
If you go to the left, you are sure to go right,  
But, if you go right, you go wrong."

There is one recommendation, however, to the "drivers," that they expect no fees from their passengers. Having some consideration for the lives and limbs of travellers, they have no seats upon the roof of their coaches, but the body is so capacious as to afford ample room for three seats, or nine people; the centre seat moving on a hinge in the middle, so as to be pushed back when the door is opened. The body is slung upon two immensely thick leathern springs, running under it from the fore to the after axle-trees; but they give the coach so much play, that, in crossing a water-course, or any slight hollow, it pitches down so heavily, that the driver's footboard strikes the wheel-horses on the back; on which occasions a corresponding movement is made by the passengers within. There were but two besides myself, and they had taken possession of their places before I entered; so I had only the choice of either riding with my back to the horses, or to them; and, wishing to take advantage of their society, I preferred the former. But, although accustomed to the rolling of a ship, I found it utterly impossible to retain possession of my seat; every pitch of the coach sent me with force on the centre one, and sometimes nearly over

it into my fellow-travellers' laps, being checked in my course only by the broad leathern belt which crosses the centre of the vehicle for the passengers in that part to lean their backs against. Nor was it until after much manœuvring that I managed to secure myself. After I had travelled a few hundred miles, I became more accustomed to the motion, and discovered that the heavier a coach was laden the easier it went, and that to be wedged in between two fat old ladies, or gentlemen, was a great desideratum in a long and rough journey.

The road passed through a dull, uncultivated country, with not even a straggling village for upwards of twenty miles; and the few houses we passed were mostly miserable-looking log huts, inhabited by negroes, whose chief occupation appeared to consist in threading with a plough between the stumps of trees, to turn up the soil amongst the rows of Indian corn. The coach turned off the road about fifteen miles from Baltimore, and wound its way through the mazes of the forest. Looking out to ascertain the cause of such a detour, I saw the branch of a tree laid across the road, and, a few yards farther, a broken-down wooden bridge, with a solitary black at work repairing it. At the village of Rossburgh the scenery became more varied, hill and dale intervened, and several fine farms began to show themselves. On the left of the road, near Bladensburgh, was an English-looking mansion, with lodges at the entrance gate, the grounds laid out with good taste, and every thing, even to the very rail fences of the fields, betokening an opulent and good practical farmer. I was informed it was the property of Mr. Calvert, a descendant of the Lord Baltimore, who received a grant from Charles I., in 1632, of a tract of country on the bay of the Chesapeake, which he named Maryland, in

honour of Henrietta Maria, and of which state Baltimore is now the capital. His brother, Leonard Calvert, the following year, being appointed Governor of the province, left England with about 200 planters, and settled on the northern bank of the Potomac. This farm comprises nearly 2000 acres, and is in a higher state of cultivation than any I saw. Descending the hill, we entered the small village of Bladensburgh, which does not contain more than two brick and but few wooden houses, which are scattered and almost concealed amongst the trees, with the exception of one small street, through which the main road passes, and at the end of which it crosses the eastern branch of the Potomac by a wooden bridge. Here was fought the action which, in 1814, decided the fate of the capital of the United States. The road from Nottingham, by which the British army under General Ross advanced, joins the Baltimore road at the village: by some strange error, the American commander neglected to destroy the bridge, or even to dispute vigorously the passage of the British troops across it; but, after some slight skirmishing, and the discharge of two field-pieces, he awaited their formation and attack upon the rising ground and farm-house on the opposite side of the river. Hence his forces fled with the greatest precipitation; the sailors alone, under Commodore Barney, attempting, by a spirited resistance, to retrieve the errors of the day. This action is a subject of jest amongst the Americans themselves, who facetiously call it the Bladensburgh races; and a Washington poet has lately celebrated it in the following terms :

#### THE BATTLE GROUND.

“ And here two thousand fought, three hundred fell,  
And fifteen thousand fled; of these remain  
The *three* where Barney laid them,—they sleep well.

Of the *fifteen*, part live to run again;  
 And part have died of fevers on the brain,  
 Potions and pills—fell agents—but the worst,  
 As Sewell\* in his pamphlet proves, is thirst.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

And General Winder, I believe, is dead,  
 And General ( — ) retired to learned ease,  
 Posting a ledger. He has exchanged the bed  
 Of fame for one of feathers, and the fees  
 Of war for those of trade; and, where the trees  
 Shook at his voice, all 's still, as ere began  
 The fight; for, when it did, they cheer'd and—ran.

All, save old Handspike and his crew—they stood  
 Drawn up, one coolly buttoning his breeches,  
 Another his cheek helping to a quid  
 Of purser's pigtail. No long windy speeches—  
 For valour, like a bishop, seldom preaches—  
 They stood like men prepared to do their duty,  
 And fell, as they had done it—red and smutty.

Peace to them! men I still have found  
 Though sadly looked on by us land-bred people,  
 High-soul'd, warm-hearted—true, it must be owned,  
 They've no great predilection for a steeple,  
 And too much for a bottle.—But the ground  
 Strongest in tares is so in wheat; the sod  
 May flower as here, whose very earth is blood."

I believe it is fully acknowledged, in every English account of the action, that no troops could have behaved worse than the American soldiers, and none more bravely than the sailors, who worked their guns with most astonishing precision, as is testified by the British having upwards of 500 men killed and wounded; while the American loss did not much exceed half that number. Since that time, their naval service has experienced a severe loss in the person of Commodore Decatur, who was killed in a duel on the high ground near the head of the position their army occupied upon that day.

\* Discourse on Intemperance.

A violent thunder-storm burst upon us soon after leaving Bladensburgh, from which we were ill defended by the painted canvass curtains of our vehicle. Wet and weary, we arrived, at eight o'clock in the evening, at the door of Gadsby's hotel, in Washington.

## CHAPTER VI.

---

There they shall found  
Their government, and their great senate choose.

MILTON.

Where commonwealth-men, starting at the shade  
Which in their own wild fancy had been made,  
Of tyrants dream'd who wore a thorny crown,  
And with state bloodhounds hunted Freedom down.

To rear this plant of Union, till at length,  
Rooted by time and fostered into strength,  
Shooting aloft, all danger it defies,  
And proudly lifts its branches to the skies.

CHURCHILL.

---

ON the following day (Sunday) I felt so sore and shaken with my rough journey, and the thermometer stood so high (upwards of ninety in the shade), that I kept within doors until evening, when I strolled down the broad Pennsylvania Avenue for an hour before sunset; but immediately after breakfast, the next morning, I set off to feast my eyes and ears upon the grand object of my expedition from Philadelphia: to wit, the Capitol, and Congress in full convention. I had rather hurried my journey, lest the House should adjourn; and considered myself fortunate in finding, upon my arrival, that the tariff and bank bills were before it, and in all human probability would fully occupy it for the next six weeks.

A few hundred paces from the hotel, up the Pennsylvania Avenue, I crossed a small muddy creek, classically



denominated the Tiber, and soon after gained the large iron gates at the entrance of the area within which the Capitol is situated. It is upon a lofty eminence, overlooking the plain upon which the city is built; and several broad flights of steps lead to the principal entrance. The first stone was laid by Washington, during his administration, in September, 1793; but it was not finished to its present state until some time after the conclusion of hostilities in 1815, previously to which the wings only were built of substantial materials, the intermediate space between them, now occupied by the Rotunda, being formed of wood. It was consumed in the conflagration of the public buildings which ensued on the entrance of the British into the city, on the evening of the 24th of August, 1814. It is situated nearly in the centre of the area, which contains  $22\frac{1}{4}$  acres of ground, and is surrounded by a low wall and strong iron balustrade, a small shrubbery of low trees being planted within the railing. The western front, towards the city, is tastefully laid out in grass terraces and gravel walks; while on the eastern a garden has been fenced off within an iron railing, to which however every one has free access. The eastern front of the building stands upon higher ground than the western; and, to remedy this defect in the appearance, an earthen terrace was formed at some distance (probably 20 feet) from the basement story on the latter side, which, in addition to answering the primary object, affords, by being underbuilt, excellent cellars for fuel. The entrance, then, is from this terrace into the Rotunda, which is on the second story, and paved with stone, receiving light from the dome, 96 feet above the floor. Its diameter is also the same; and the echo of footsteps along the pavement, or the voices of people conversing, almost equals that in the

whispering-gallery of St. Paul's. The western side of it is ornamented with four large oil-paintings, by Colonel Trumbull, an officer of the American army and Aide-de-camp to Washington during the revolutionary war. Retiring from the service in disgust at the irregular promotion of some officers over his head, he cultivated his natural talent for drawing, by studying under his countryman, West, and others of the most eminent artists in Europe. The paintings are placed in niches about ten inches deep in the wall, and are from 20 to 21 feet in length, and about 13 in height. They are all historical subjects, taken from the most important events of the era connected with the Revolution; representing the Declaration of Independence in the State House, Philadelphia, 4th July, 1776; Surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, 17th October, 1777; that of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, 19th October, 1781; and Washington's Resignation of his Commission into the hands of Congress at Annapolis, 23d December, 1783. All have considerable merit, and their value is enhanced by most of the figures represented on the canvass being from portraits taken for the express purpose by Colonel Trumbull. But, in the last-mentioned one, the two stiff lines of French and American troops, stationed at attention, and looking at each other from opposite ends of the painting, with the British army and General O'Hara at their head, marching up the centre in lengthened array, appear as formal and old-fashioned as the straight rows of Lombardy poplars in the Pennsylvania Avenue. The four niches on the opposite side of the Rotunda are vacant; and, being merely plastered over, look shabby and bare, contrasted with the richly gilt frames which surround them. Captain Hall says that, when he was in the States, the subject of filling them with suitable

paintings was brought before Congress, but that they came to no decision respecting them; nor have they made any farther progress as yet. Various reasons were assigned to me for the neglect of what any one would imagine was but a very simple undertaking, and required little or no discussion. A young artist proposed to fill up one of the vacant niches gratuitously, thinking the name he should earn, and the patronage which would ensue in consequence of such an act, ample remuneration: but the House declined accepting his offer, as one party (the Battle of New Orleans being the subject proposed) would never consent to any thing which might tend to add lustre to the deeds of General Jackson; and another stated that though the artist might paint one gratuitously, yet he would expect and Congress would almost be bound to give him an order to fill up the remaining three niches, that too much money had already been lavished upon Colonel Trumbull by the present generation, and that posterity might fill the others. There are two entrances into the Rotunda from the area without, and two others from the Senate House in the northern wing, and from the House of Representatives in the southern wing. Over each of them is a large historical piece of sculpture; two are from the chisel of Enrico Causici, of Verona, who studied under Canova; the one representing a combat between Daniel Boon, an early settler in the west, and an Indian, in 1773; the other represents the landing of the Puritan settlers at Plymouth in 1620. A third, by A. Capellano, also a pupil of Canova's, is the narrow escape of Captain Smith from death (when captured by the Indians in 1606), through the intercession of Pocahontas, the king's daughter, who, in 1609, prevented the entire destruction of the colony at Jamestown, by informing the







Engraved from a painting by J. M. W. Turner, 1856.

Engraved from a painting by J. M. W. Turner, 1856.

THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.



settlers of her father's design of cutting them off. She was subsequently married to Mr. Rolfe, an English gentleman, with whom she visited his native country. The fourth piece of sculpture is by R. Gevelot, representing the treaty between Penn and the Indians in 1682. On each side of those over the grand entrances are the sculptured heads of Raleigh, Columbus, Cabot, and La Sale. The House of Representatives, connected with the Rotunda by a passage, is of a semicircular form; its greatest length being 95 feet, with a painted roof and dome 60 feet in height, supported by about 24 columns of highly-polished Potomac marble, or pudding-stone, with capitals of white Italian marble, which, I thought, made a contrast very unpleasing to the eye, reminding one (as a gentleman near me remarked) of a negro with a white turban upon his head. A very large and handsome chandelier is suspended from the centre of the dome, in which there is also a skylight, and small lamps are attached to each column; so that the House is most brilliantly illuminated at night, when the debates continue beyond day-light, which is seldom the case. The speaker's chair is in the centre of the base of the semicircle, and elevated under a canopy of drapery nine steps above the floor of the house; with clerks' desks immediately under, and the newspaper reporters in a low gallery on each side, and in rear of the speaker. The members sit fronting the speaker in amphitheatrical rows, and each is furnished with a chair, desk, writing materials, and last, though not least, a brass spittoon. In rear of them, and between the marble columns, are those persons who, though not members, are yet entitled to a seat upon the floor of the house. The strangers' gallery, of marble, with three rows of cushioned seats and a carpeted floor, is raised about 12 or 14



feet above the body of the house, and occupies the space between the columns and the wall, the full extent of the semicircle. Over the speaker's chair is a large statue of Liberty, and another (what it was intended to represent I was at a loss to discover for several days) is opposite to it over the entrance door. A full-length portrait of Lafayette, with the American standard and a copy of the Declaration of Independence, decorates one side of the House; and it is intended to place one of Washington on that opposite. About 150 members were present when I entered, and the *coup d'œil* was remarkably imposing and magnificent. I had not formed the slightest conception that I should have witnessed any thing so grand, and it struck me as exceeding in splendour any thing I had ever seen. The subject before the House was either trifling or very uninteresting, to judge from the whispering and talking of some members, and the incessant rustling of letters, books, and newspapers, kept up by others. It was in vain that I strained my powers of hearing to the uttermost; I could not arrive at the pith of a single speech. The building is evidently ill calculated for sound, a speaker's voice being entirely lost in the vast expanse of dome. An attempt was made to rectify this fault, by hanging drapery between the marble columns, but it has been of very little avail in confining the sound; and the only project which is likely to answer would be by having an artificial roof, or a glass dome, which would not detract much from the appearance, suspended a few feet above the level of the strangers' gallery.

I was sitting in the gallery one day, during a discussion as to whether the house should make a grant for defraying the expense of printing the debates, and, not thinking it particularly interesting, opened my note-book, and

commenced a sketch of the scene before me. I had not been long thus occupied, when a man, placing himself beside me, said, "Can you take it down as fast as they speak?" "Much faster," said I; "I write short-hand exceedingly well." I thought him blessed with a very dull genius, or that my sketch must be a very wretched one; but, nothing daunted by his remark, proceeded with my pencil as far as sketching in the figure which had puzzled me so exceedingly before, from my not being able to gain a front view of it to see what it represented; when, by one of those singular pieces of good luck which sometimes occur to travellers, the mystery was at once unravelled. Mr. Adams (the late president, who had resumed his seat in the House of Representatives) rising to address the speaker, I took down his speech almost verbatim; and as he had a clear voice, and the House was called thrice to order, I ascertained that it was to the following effect:—"He wished that the resolution now before the House might pass; for he considered it the only parliamentary, or rather, he should say, congressional history of the Union; for, in time of profound peace, the record of the proceedings of the two Houses of Congress is almost in fact the history of the nation. In Great Britain, a recent publication of the parliamentary proceedings formed a work occupying nearly 200 volumes, each as large as those of the work in question: in Great Britain, whose people sometimes were accused of not feeling the same powerful interest in the concerns of their government which the Americans did, so much interest was excited by this publication, that it sustained itself. Surely, if there was any thing in which the example of England should have weight with them, and if there was any thing in the British House of Parliament worthy of

imitation, it was the spirit with which they appropriated money for the purpose of printing the debates. He sincerely hoped gentlemen would have some regard for their posterity, and furnish the means which should enable them to learn what their forefathers had said and done. He wished to ask the Speaker *what was the meaning of that beautiful marble statue over the clock at the entrance of the House.—Why, it was the Muse of History in her car, looking down upon the members of the House, and reminding them that, as the hour passed, she was in the attitude of recording whatever they said and did upon the floor*—an admonition well worthy of being remembered. The reporters, at the sides and in rear of the Speaker's chair, were the scribes of that Muse of History; and the publication now in question before the House was the real, he might even say the living, record of that historic muse; and he concluded by trusting that the same spirit which incited them to make the grant for erecting that statue would now urge them to pass the one before the House."

I afterwards heard that the statue was designed by an Italian sculptor, who died since in Washington: the Muse of History is represented with a book and pencil in the attitude of writing, and standing in a winged car (the clock forming a wheel) which passes over the surface of the globe.

The Senate House is of the same shape as that of the Representatives, but smaller; being only 74 feet in length by 42 in height. Upon entering the light strangers' gallery, which, supported by iron pillars, runs round the circular part of it, the following notice posted on the door met my eye and excited a smile:—

"Gentlemen will be pleased not to place their feet on the board in front of the gallery, as *the dirt from them falls upon Senators' heads.*"

The air and demeanour of the senators struck me as rather more aristocratical than that of the members of the other house. During the time the Houses are actually sitting, a flag flies upon the summit of the dome over each wing; and, if either adjourns, that flag only is struck.

Adjoining the Rotunda on the western front of the Capitol is the Congress Library—a room of about 90 by 35 feet, and calculated to contain upwards of 20,000 volumes. At present it has about 13,000, which have been collected since 1814, when the small library of 3000 was destroyed.

——— “*pudet hæc opprobria nobis,  
Et dici potuisse, et non potuisse refelli!*”

There are two busts of eminent Americans by Persica and an old portrait of Columbus in it. From the outer balcony there is a fine prospect of the broad Potomac, and the rising ground with Arlington House (the property of Mr. Custis, related to the Washington family) on the opposite bank; the mall, the navy yard, and the towns of Alexandria and Georgetown in the distance. The basement story is occupied by various courts, offices, and bar-rooms. The total cost of the building was 2,596,500 dollars (540,000*l.*), and it covers one acre and a half of ground, and 1820 square feet; the length of the front being 350, the depth of the wings 121, and the height to the top of the centre dome 120 feet. The exterior, although of white freestone, is painted white; which tasteless proceeding is explained by the following extract from the Travellers' Guide: “Captain Hall, in his Travels, speaking of the Capitol, says, ‘By some strange perversity of taste, however, for which I never could learn to whom the public were indebted, this fine building has been covered with a coating of paint.’ He should have been

told that the painting was to hide the smoke occasioned by the conflagration which succeeded the capture of the city by the British troops in 1814." The Editor should have added that British troops would never have been guilty of such excesses, and that this act of severity on their part would not have happened, if the American army which invaded Canada under General Harrison, in 1812, had not wantonly destroyed by fire the Moravian village on the 20th of October; and if General M'Clure had not, at the end of the following year, burnt the whole town of Newark, sparing no private property, under the pretext of securing the American frontier. The British, on the contrary, respected private property, and destroyed only public buildings, in retaliation for this gross breach of the laws of civilized warfare. Yet the circumstance alone of the British flag of truce having been fired upon as it entered Washington, and the General's horse killed, was sufficient to justify almost any steps, in addition to putting to death every one in the house whence the shot proceeded, as also razing the building to the ground.

At the summit of the steps on the western side is a fine monument erected to the memory of the officers who fell at Tripoli in 1804. There are several allegorical figures round the column, which are described in part of the inscription on the pedestal:—

"The love of glory inspired them—Fame has crowned their deeds—  
History records the event—The children of Columbia admire—and  
Commerce laments their fall."

It stood, until very lately, in the navy yard, because (as was said) Congress would not give it so conspicuous a situation at the Capitol as the naval officers expected. I was glad to see that they had shown the good taste, at the time of its removal, to efface the inscription of

"Mutilated by the British in 1814," which had occupied a prominent place upon it for so many years. The mutilations, in the first place, were very slight, the head of a figure and a few letters of the inscription being broken off; whereas, had the British troops been bent upon destroying the whole monument, a few blows from the butt-end of a musket would have shattered the greater part of it to pieces immediately. The little injury which it sustained arose, no doubt, from the same spirit of mischief which has defaced so many of the statues in Westminster Abbey and the public edifices in England. It must have escaped the notice of the illiberal authors of the inscription that, so long as it remained, it was but a memento that their capital had once been in the possession of foreign troops; whether this, or the knowledge that it was a gross libel upon the British nation, prompted the withdrawal of it, I know not.

During my stay at Washington I frequently attended the debates, and had to pass many a tedious hour in attempting to follow the rhapsodies of some ambitious young lawyer, who had got possession of the floor, and made a speech of almost interminable length, wearying out the patience of every member in the House. He would probably afterwards send it to the press, and distribute it in pamphlets for the edification of his constituents. On my expressing surprise that such a proser was not forthwith coughed down, some one near me said, "Every one is at liberty *here* to speak as much as he pleases." Since the meeting of the first Provincial Congress, up to the present period, no session had been so stormy as this one; nor had such acts of personal violence, arising from debates, been committed upon the members, one of whom had been caned in the public streets, and another shot at with a

pistol as he was descending the Capitol steps. A good hearty cough, the cry of "order," or shuffling with the feet upon the floor of the House, would have put down the unruly speaker and prevented both occurrences. The public funeral of Mr. Johnson, a member from Virginia, who was unfortunately drowned in the Potomac by slipping off the pier, at Alexandria, in a dark and stormy night, took place a few days after my arrival, in the burial ground near the Capitol; the president and members of both houses attending, and wearing crape round the left arm for thirty days.

When the city was first planned, it was supposed that it would have been built upon the rising ground, which is a continuation of the Capitol hill, as being a healthier and finer situation than the swampy flat between it and the Potomac. Mr. Law, an English gentleman, speculating upon such a result, erected a square of houses to the south of the Capitol, and some few were rented in the first instance; but the tide of population turned in a different direction, and settling in the low ground along the Pennsylvania Avenue, between the president's house and the Capitol, Mr. Law's houses were soon abandoned, and became a heap of ruins. He first settled in the States thirty years since; and, marrying a niece of Washington's, was quite an enthusiast, and lost a large fortune in promoting the growth of the city.

Washington certainly exhibited fewer symptoms of prosperity than any town I visited in the Union. There was none of that bustle which is always attendant upon a thriving place; and the long straight streets, with a few idlers strolling about in them, betokened a place fast falling to decay. At the present rate of increase in buildings, fifteen centuries will scarcely suffice to fill up the original

plan, which was on a great and magnificent scale ; but the situation, in a mercantile point of view, is decidedly bad ; the river is but just navigable for vessels of moderate burthen up to the city, 300 miles distant from the sea ; and Baltimore, so close in the vicinity of the city, and of much easier access, engrosses all the trade of the surrounding country. The present population of Washington, including men of colour, is estimated at 20,000, though I should not have judged it at more than two-thirds of that number. The ground which is cleared from forest, and upon which the plan of the city was traced out as follows, is 14 miles in circumference. There were to have been five broad streets from 120 to 160 feet in width, and from  $3\frac{1}{4}$  to 5 miles in length, called Avenues.

" So called, as being void of trees,  
Like *Lucus* from no light."

and named after different states diverging from the Capitol, which is near the centre of the intended city ; several more, named in the same manner, were to branch off from the president's house,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  mile north west, and from an open space 1 mile east of the Capitol, as other centres. These avenues generally run from N. E. to S. W., and from S. E. to N. W., and are intersected by streets running direct to the cardinal points ; those north and south being numbered from 1 to 30, and those east and west according to the letters of the alphabet ; but, as the numbers commence from each front of the Capitol, it is necessary they should be defined by their bearings per compass from it : thus, A street north ; A street south ; 29 street east, 29 west. Nearly all the present buildings are along the Pennsylvania Avenue, in which the president's house is situated, and which is the only one in which any trees are planted. The district of Columbia, in which the city



is situated, is a ten-mile square, under the immediate direction of Congress, having being ceded to the United States in 1790, by Maryland and Virginia, and the site of the city fixed upon a peninsula, formed by two branches of the Potomac. In 1784, an ordinance was passed by Congress, appointing commissioners to purchase the land on the Delaware, in the neighbourhood of the Falls, for the purpose of erecting public buildings for the reception of Congress, and the officers of government; but the southern states had sufficient interest to prevent this appropriation of funds, which required the assent of nine states; and so many conflicting interests were brought into operation, whenever the subject was discussed by Congress, that no motion designating a more central place could succeed. New York had been earnestly supported; but at length those in favour of Philadelphia and the Potomac entered into agreement, by which it was stipulated that Congress should hold its sessions in that city for ten years, during which period buildings should be erected on the Potomac, to which the government should remove at the expiration of the term. Thus was a small majority created, by the representatives of Pennsylvania and Delaware having united with those who were favourable to the Potomac; a bill, which was brought before the House in conformity with their arrangement, was passed; and Washington, during his administration as president, fixed on the place which should become the capital of the United States. From its situation no one would ever imagine it to be a healthy place; owing to the great exhalations from the low ground during the excessive heat of summer: yet it appears, from Elliott's history of the ten-mile square, that "the average number of deaths in a year is as 1 to 53; while in Europe it is as 1 in 28,

and in large cities 1 in 23. From the same returns, bilious fevers and consumptions caused one-fifth of the mortality. A friend of mine, speaking to a shopkeeper in the city one day, said, "You must be very dull here when Congress has adjourned?" "Oh, no!" answered he, "Not so dull either; we have plenty of fever and ague to keep us stirring." But, after letting off this little flash of American wit, he acknowledged that there was but little business until winter, when the city was all life again. An attempt is now making to counteract the bad effects of the marshy ground, by excavating a broad canal up the course of the Tiber creek, from its junction with the Potomac, near the president's house, until it nears the garden of the Capitol and then re-enters the eastern branch of the river by two mouths, one near the navy yard and the other at the arsenal. The excessive heat of the summer must always render the city an unpleasant residence during several months. The thermometer frequently stood as high as ninety-six degrees in the shade at Gadsby's hotel: the members of Congress might daily be seen crawling along the Pennsylvania Avenue towards the Capitol, with umbrellas to protect them from the powerful rays of the sun, at ten o'clock; and, though receiving eight dollars per day (17. 14s.), their places were not sinecures, the House only adjourning for an early dinner at two o'clock, and then sitting again until sunset, and once until nine at night. One or two days before I left the city, the sergeant at arms absconded with a considerable sum of money he had drawn for various members of the House of Representatives, who had been in the habit of allowing him to fill up blank checks with their signatures attached, for their daily allowance of eight dollars; and, in most instances, he had overdrawn the

sum due. No money being found in his possession when arrested at Bladensburgh, the members determined not to be losers by him, and passed a resolution that the amount he had failed to pay over to them should be made good out of the contingent fund of the House.

Having described the city of Washington as it is upon paper, I will now attempt to give an idea of its actual state. Let the reader fancy himself standing with his face to the west on the summit of the Capitol hill, a slight eminence, probably 60 or 70 feet in height, crowned by a large and magnificent building with three domes, the centre one considerably higher than the other two. Immediately under him is a terraced garden, and beyond that, on the other side of a broad road, is another filled with young trees of every description the country produces; while a long and wide street, planted with four rows of tall Lombardy poplars, runs directly from him in a north-westerly direction, expanding into a small town as it recedes into the distance. To his right, is a continuation of the eminence upon which he stands, until it is skirted by the dark line of forest two or three miles distant. In his rear, along the sides of the Bladensburgh road, is the same broken ground, but partly cultivated. To his left, a small and rugged street runs from the Capitol gates in a southerly direction over the hilly ground, and at the distance of a mile and a half are seen the large sheds of the navy yard. Rather more to the south, but at the distance of two miles, near the Potomac, is the long brick building of the penitentiary, with the arsenal in rear of it. On the open ground between them and the Capitol are the ruins and gable ends of some houses. A canal filled with water in some parts, and in others only partially excavated, winds towards him from the river, across which

the remains of a wooden bridge, a mile and a quarter in length, are to be seen. Such is Washington! Upon the whole, it has a desolate appearance, which is increased by the land marked out for its site being entirely destitute of trees, and only here and there (excepting where the present town is situated) are scattered houses, each standing isolated, as if requiring some support on either side. The inhabitants, and Americans generally, fondly flatter themselves that it will some day vie in splendour with ancient Rome. The only comparison it bears at present is with the modern city, in the ruins of the Potomac bridge, and Mr. Law's houses. The scene altogether is described most forcibly by a French lady, who likened it to a town gone out on a visit into the country.

## CHAPTER VII.

---

So peaceful rests without a stone, a name.

POPE.

The fall of waters! rapid as the light  
The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss.

BYRON.

---

EARLY on the morning of the 21st of June, I took the steam-boat, and glided rapidly down the broad "river of Swans" (as the poor Indians termed the stream), to Alexandria, in the district of Columbia, seven miles below the city, but on the Virginian side of the Potomac. It contains about 8000 inhabitants, and, like most American towns of moderate size, has a museum, which, however, it is rather difficult for a stranger to find, being placed in the dark upper story of an old brick mansion, where some excellent specimens of natural history are seen to very little advantage. The museums in the States are generally good, but the owners (one and all) possess a strange taste for collecting such a quantity of trash and childish trifles,—as pieces of old shells, signal and Congreve rockets, grape-shot, &c., fired from the British squadron, under Captain Gordon, at the White House, a few miles below the town; jackets of volunteers stained with blood, havresacks of sergeants of marines killed in action, &c.,—that it is

quite a labour to search for what is really worthy of notice. There are several relics of Washington's; such as his military canteen, mason's dress, and the red satin robe in which he was christened, preserved with the greatest care; as also two of his original letters, one of which, written a month before his death, was penned in a fine bold hand. The old man in charge of the Museum pointed out two colours taken from the British during the Revolution; one from the Hessians, at the battle of Trenton, and the other belonging to the 7th Fusileers, surrendered by Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. There was a labelled paper on each, the first bearing "*Alpha*," the latter "*Omega*." He said that Washington had presented them thus to the Museum, as the fruits of his first and last victory. As the old man was in his own castle, I did not like to question the veracity of his statement; but I think he must have judged from my countenance that I was rather sceptical.

Having hired a horse, I proceeded on my journey to Mount Vernon, the burial-place of Washington. The guide-book told me that "the road to it was uninhabited and difficult to trace;" but setting forth on my pilgrimage, and travelling over a sandy, poor country, I managed tolerably well for the first few miles; until, arriving at the meeting of four roads, I was at a complete *non-plus*, there being neither sign-post nor living being from whom I might gain further information. Trusting to my horse and good luck, I rode on at a brisk trot for several miles, when, meeting a woman, I discovered that I had taken a wrong road, so struck off at once into the forest; and after losing my temper ten times, and my road twice as often, by an hour after mid-day I arrived at the lodge-gates of Mount Vernon.

I was obliged to adopt this inconvenient method of travelling, as the steam vessels from Alexandria, which pass within 200 yards of the house, are not permitted to land passengers, on the plea that great depredations were committed amongst the trees and gardens. The proprietor certainly does not appear to encourage pilgrims to the tomb; the road through the grounds from the lodge to the house being, if possible, worse than the highway, and running for a considerable distance up a deep ravine, and over the rough stony bed of a winter's torrent.

It was much the fashion, during my stay in America, for the Volunteer Corps and "Republican Associations of young men," to make a pilgrimage to the tomb in a body; and the middle and southern States, who never allow an opportunity of having a laugh against their Yankee brethren to escape them, say, that the order forbidding steamers to land their passengers arose in consequence of a *gentleman* cutting so many walking-sticks from the sacred ground that, upon his return to Boston, he made a good round sum of money by retailing them at a dollar each.

The house was originally built by Lawrence Washington, a brother of the General's, and received its name out of compliment to Admiral Vernon, in whose expedition he had served. He was succeeded by the General, from whom (having no children) it descended to his nephew Bushrod Washington, the judge, and from him to his nephew John Washington, who died three days prior to my visit; in consequence of which, I did not request admission. I heard that there was nothing interesting within the house, excepting a small fragment of a jug, bearing a likeness of the General, which is considered the most striking ever seen; the most singular part of the

story being, that the jug was made in England by a common potter who had never visited America. The house is built of wood, two stories in height, the exterior stuccoed in imitation of stone: a portico, supported by square wooden pillars, extends the full length of the front towards the Potomac, and the roof is surmounted by a light wooden tower. The situation is a very pretty one; but scarcely any thing has been done by art to add to the natural beauty. The grounds are laid out in a tasteless style, and kept in a slovenly manner, high coarse grass growing up to the very door. The Americans possess generally but little taste for ornamental gardening, or at least make no display of it; for I seldom saw a cottage, or even a respectable-looking mansion, with any thing like a flower-garden attached to it.

When the judge possessed the property, it consisted of more than 3000 acres of land; but, the law of primogeniture being abolished, it was divided amongst his nephews; so that there are now but 1200 with the house; and, although the General has been dead only thirty-two years, the estate has passed into the hands of the third generation. The late proprietor has left two sons and a daughter, so that the estate will be again divided, and must eventually dwindle into nothing. It is much to be regretted that the government do not take some steps either to keep the property entire in the family, or purchase it for the States in general. Surely if any spot in America deserves protection more than another, it is the tomb of the father of the country. Application was made by Congress for permission to remove the body on the centennial celebration of Washington's birth-day (22d of February, 1832), in order to bury it with great pomp in the Rotunda of the Capitol; but the late proprietor



would not accede to it, stating, as his reason, that it had been the dying request of his grand-uncle to be buried at Mount Vernon.

A fine sloping bank descends from the house nearly to the Potomac, when it becomes more abrupt, and is so thickly covered with trees that the river is not visible from the house. On the brow of the abrupt part of the bank is the vault in which the General and other members of the family were originally buried. The coffins were removed a twelvemonth since to another vault two or three hundred yards more inland. Both vaults are of plain brick, and on the original one there was not even any inscription, and but a weak wooden door to close the entrance. It was situated in the midst of a cluster of oak-trees, and several red pine and cedar grew on the top of it. The present vault has a small tablet of stone, inscribed "Washington Family;" and underneath, "I am the Resurrection and the Life, saith the Lord; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." That the nation have never erected a monument to the man who was their idol while living, and whose memory is still so revered amongst them, is ever a subject of surprise and reproach among foreigners. The Americans say, in their defence, that the city of Washington, with its public buildings, is alone a sufficient monument; and that the only proper testimonial of respect to his name is the affectionate remembrance of the people. It must be remembered, however, that two days after his death Congress passed a resolution, unanimously, "that a marble monument be erected by the United States at the city of Washington, that the family of General Washington be requested to permit *his body to be deposited*

*under it*, and that the monument be so designed as to commemorate the great events of his military and political life ;" to which Mrs. Washington consented, saying that, "taught by the great example which I have so long had before me never to oppose my private wishes to the public will, I must *consent to the request made by Congress.*" Judge Marshall, in his "Life of Washington," says, that the Resolution, although it passed unanimously, had many enemies ; that the party which had long constituted the opposition to his administration declared its preference for an equestrian statue, which had been voted by Congress at the close of the war, sixteen years previous ; that the division between a statue and a monument was so nearly equal, that the session passed away without an appropriation for either ; and that those who possessed the ascendancy over the public sentiment employed their influence to draw odium on the men who favoured a monument, and to represent that measure as part of a general system to waste the public money.

When I arrived at the cross roads on my return, I found a gentleman with his servant in the very dilemma in which I had been situated in the morning. He was quietly awaiting the arrival of some one who could give him information, and asked me which was the road to Fredericksburg, about sixty miles distant. I advised him to trust to his horse, as the Knights errant of old had done, as I could ill direct him.

The President's house at Washington, containing some finely proportioned rooms, furnished in a republican style of plainness, is situated on a slightly elevated ground, laid out in walks and gardens. The building is of free-stone, painted white, for the same reason as the Capitol. Although it would be a large house for a private gentle-

man, still a more magnificent one might have been erected for the executive of a mighty nation. Many of the country residences of English commoners far excel it in grandeur of appearance. I passed several agreeable hours there in company with General Jackson, the President, Mr. Hayne of South Carolina, who has since so distinguished himself as Governor of that state, and some few others of the great politicians of the day. The President is a tall, hardy-looking veteran, apparently sixty-five years of age, with a head of strong bushy hair. His voice is loud, and, when excited, he possesses considerable fluency of speech, rather too much interlarded with strong asseverations. The Tariff Bill formed the chief topic of conversation; but he was unable to cope with the powerful eloquence of Mr. Hayne, his more youthful antagonist.

At a short distance on either side of the President's house are large buildings occupied by the State and War departments. In the former I was gratified with a sight of the original copy of the famous Declaration of Independence.\* Some of the signatures, owing to the process of taking off fac-similes, had been so much injured as to be almost illegible. The document is now carefully preserved within a glass case, and no one permitted to touch it. Washington's commission as commander of the American armies, bearing date 19th of June, 1775, as also the various treaties made with foreign powers, are shown with the greatest readiness by the gentlemen who have charge of them. In one of the rooms are the presents which public functionaries, or officers of the navy and army, have received from foreign courts, and which, by law, they are compelled to deliver over to the American government, who retain possession of them for no earthly purpose that

\* Vide Appendix I.

I could conceive, except impressing foreigners with the unfavourable idea that the government was suspicious of the integrity of its public servants, and had so mean an opinion of its Representatives as to imagine that they could be bribed by a paltry sword or gold snuff-box ; for there were no more valuable presents amongst them. The matter would appear in a much better light if the government, following the example of the East-India Company, were to compel its servants to return the presents bestowed upon them to those who presented them ; and foreigners might then be spared being imbued with what are, probably, erroneous impressions.

Numerous blue and red painted canvass bags, about the size and shape of a pillow, suspended from the ceiling on one side of the office of the secretary of the navy, with "Peacock," "Macedonian," "Boxer," "Frolic," and various other such names upon them, attracting my attention, I had the curiosity to inquire what were the contents of such a singular collection of titled bags, and was informed that they were the colours of British vessels captured during the late war. I shrugged up my shoulders, and thought I had penetrated too far into the *sanctum sanctorum* of the war department. There is another very interesting collection of strange names and portraits of the Indian chiefs, who to the number of 100 have been sent at various times as delegates from the tribes in the west. They were painted by Mr. King of Washington ; and are, I was informed by a competent judge, faithful likenesses of the red men of the forest, who are so rapidly disappearing before the march of civilization and encroachment. To a foreigner, they are particularly interesting, as he may travel many hundred miles through the United States without seeing an Indian ; or the few

he may perchance see, dwelling within the boundaries of civilization, are a degenerate, dissipated race, and held in contempt by such warriors as the "Stabber," "the Sparrow that hunts as he walks," "the Spoon," "Sleepy eye," "the Bear whose screams make the rocks tremble," "Buffalo," and various others, as represented on canvass in the Indian department. The great attention paid to a traveller, and the readiness with which he is shown every thing worthy of notice in these departments, and, in fact, I may say every where else in the States, is truly gratifying; particularly as it arises from a spirit of courtesy, no tax, as is too frequently the case in England, being levied upon the purse.

The arsenal, upon the tongue of the peninsula, is now but a mere depôt for ordnance stores, the works having been levelled since the war, when their inutility was so fully proved by the British landing from the Patapsco, marching upon and taking Washington from the rear; the American troops being compelled to abandon the works which had been thrown up to dispute the passage of the Potomac alone. It was in disabling the guns on the ramparts that Captain Frazer and many more of the British force were blown up, from a piece of wadding accidentally falling into a dry well, in which the Americans had placed the contents of their magazine, trusting that it would escape the observation of the invaders. The officer in charge kindly accompanied me through the various store-rooms and armouries. They contain models of the French and English field-pieces, with tumbrils, &c., complete—the English being made by request at Woolwich; but the French system had been approved of, and will be adopted in the American service, on account of the uniform size of the ammunition-waggons, and a trifling

difference in some other respect. The American field-pieces are of cast-iron, the smallest calibre being eight pounds. The few specimens I saw of brass were very faulty, and honeycombed in the casting; the metal also is too expensive, being from 20 to 25 cents (10d. to 1s.) per pound. Many of the iron guns were also defective. Thirty-two 42-pounders had arrived two days previously from the foundry at Georgetown, and many were very roughly and imperfectly cast: the weight of each was 8624 pounds, and the cost about 5 cents, or 2½d. per pound, which makes the price of a single gun 431 dollars, or 90l. sterling. They were intended for the fortresses, which are erecting at the mouths of all the harbours, along the extensive line of coast of the United States. As an inland war can scarcely ever be expected, the expenditure upon military works is along the sea-board, for which purpose large grants of money are made every session of Congress; but, with only the present foundries at work, many years will elapse before a sufficient supply of heavy artillery can be provided for those fortresses already finished. In the armoury there were 40,000 stand of arms; the muskets averaging the great price of 12 dollars (50 shillings) each, and the rifles much more. The latter were upon a principle I had never before seen; differing considerably in their construction from the English, which I thought they excelled; the soldier being capable of firing five or six times per minute with them. The use of a ramrod, except for cleaning, is entirely dispensed with, the barrel of the rifle having a patent breech, or receiver, about six inches in length, which, by touching a small trigger under the stock, is opened at its upper end; and the necessary load being placed within the bore, it is immediately closed again by a slight pressure of the hand.

In other respects, it is similar to the common English rifle, excepting that the barrel is full as long as that of a musket. The American light troops carry powder and ball flasks suspended across their shoulders in place of a cartridge-box, and the process of going twice through the motions of loading must retard the firing. White were about to give way to black leather belts, which were to be worn by all descriptions of infantry. The artificers employed in the department were principally citizens engaged for a limited period; and though Congress had lately passed a bill for forming an entirely military establishment, great difficulty was experienced in finding men who would enlist, when they could obtain equally high wages by daily labour elsewhere.

The navy yard, half a mile from the arsenal, is upon the eastern branch of the Potomac, and on a larger scale than that at Philadelphia. It contains various sheds and storehouses, foundry, saw-mill, and two large sheds for ship-building, under one of which a vessel of 48 or 50 guns was in an unfinished state. The channel, as in the Delaware, becomes shallower yearly by the increase of mud; nor is there now sufficient depth of water for the launching of any such vessel as the Columbus, of 74 guns, which was built in this yard a few years since. I saw a schooner at anchor off the pier, constructed upon a principle which has, I believe, been tried, and failed in England; namely, without knees, and entirely of thick planks laid in tiers over one another, each successive tier being placed at a different angle from the preceding one, so as to strengthen each other. This vessel was called the "Experiment," but had failed in realizing the expectations of the builders: it carried 12 guns, and had just arrived from Norfolk navy yard, near the mouth of the Ches-

peake ; some knees were subsequently added, but the naval officers entirely disapproved of the whole construction.

Georgetown, higher up on the banks of the Potomac, and only divided from Washington by the inconsiderable stream of Rock Creek, was formerly a place of some importance, but of late years has felt the effects of Baltimore on its commerce, which has now dwindled into insignificance. On the margin of the river, scarcely any thing is to be seen but long rows of desolate dwellings and empty warehouses, with their window shutters moaning in the wind, as if over the fallen prosperity of the town. It contains a population of little less than 10,000, and is prettily situated on a series of heights, at a fine bend of the river. Its interior streets are well laid out, and contain some very good private residences. The College, whose members generally profess the Catholic religion, is an ancient pile of building, with a large library, and some good paintings. The students were chaunting vespers, with rather a sweet-toned organ, as I entered the chancel. Within the distance of half a mile there is a large academy for young ladies, attached to a convent, which however my unhallowed foot was not permitted to profane. The school bears a very high character, upwards of 200 girls attending daily, many of whom are taught gratuitously. There are also nearly 100 boarders, of the most respectable families in the neighbourhood, for whom there is a regular charge.

I proceeded several miles up the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal (which enters the Potomac here by four locks from the rising ground), on the 23d of June, in one of the packet-boats, which ply daily upon it, and found the travelling most delightful: I was the only passenger, and there was a neat, well-furnished cabin about 50 feet long



by 14 broad. We were drawn by three horses at the rate of fives miles an hour, a huge negro riding on the last, and driving the other horses before him with a long whip, which he flourished and cracked most adroitly. The boats calculated for carrying merchandize are near 100 tons burthen, and will carry between 900 and 1000 barrels of flour, the freight being at two cents per ton per mile. The canal is six feet deep, and sixty wide at the summit. It was commenced on the 4th of July, 1828, with the intention of connecting the waters of the Ohio and Chesapeake rivers, by uniting with the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, near Pittsburgh, in the former State; when its entire length will be 361 miles, having a lockage of more than 4000 feet. The government subscribed 200,000 dollars towards its construction—a mere trifle to the estimated expense of 12 millions; and, as far as I could understand the merits of the case, it appeared the work could not proceed much longer unless an additional grant was made, to which the policy of the present ministry is opposed; contending, as they do, that each State should manage its internal improvements without making any demand upon the funds of the general government. About twenty-six miles of the line were finished at this time; but, unless the prospect brightens, it is supposed that half a century will elapse before any dividend can be paid, the expenses at present being from 6 to 7000, and the receipts not exceeding 27,000 dollars per annum; an insufficient sum to pay the interest of the expended capital. The traffic will of course increase as the line of canal becomes opened in the interior of the country; but at this time there were no signs of prosperity. In a distance of thirteen miles we did not meet a single boat. The canal runs parallel with the river, varying from ten to fifty feet above its level;

and, in some places, has encroached upon it, by strong embankments being thrown up where the ground was too rocky and high to admit of easy excavation. In other places advantage has been taken of the course of ravines, in which the tops of submersed trees just make their appearance above the surface of the water. The contrast between the works of art and nature is exceedingly fine. The canal flows smoothly and placidly along, with not a ripple upon its bosom; while the broad Potomac, separated only by a narrow pier, is seen far beneath, rushing fiercely in a wild and tumultuous roar over a rough bed of rocks, and whirling along large trunks of trees with tremendous violence.

The musk-rats occasion a deal of mischief by boring holes from the river; and these, if neglected, soon become serious breaches in the embankments. The engineers had fallen into a trifling error in forming the sloping sides of the canal of earth; so that the rapid motion of the boats had occasioned the water to undermine the towing-path. The river was formerly rendered navigable, by short canals being formed round the rapids by means of locks; but such a mode of conveying produce was subject to many inconveniences and delays; the draught of water in other parts, during hot summers, being frequently insufficient for heavily laden vessels; and, in heavy freshets, boats were endangered by floating masses of timber or sunken rocks. The proposition of rendering the Potomac navigable, originated from Washington himself, who saw the vast advantages the State would derive from it; and, from continuing a canal to the Ohio, that it would divert the produce of the west, which at present floats so many hundred miles down the Mississippi to New Orleans, into the Atlantic states. When once carried into effect, it will

no doubt produce a reaction of trade in favour of Georgetown and Alexandria; by which they will become two of the greatest ports for the exportation of flour in the Union. The course of the canal is through a pretty and romantic country, the banks of the river being bold and well wooded. We arrived at the Great Falls, sixteen miles from Washington, in less than four hours, having passed through twenty locks, the average passage of each being two minutes and a small fraction.

I had heard the distant roaring of the mighty waterfall for some minutes before the boat stopped; and, as soon as it received a temporary check at a lock, I sprang ashore, sketch-book in hand, a young lad, belonging to the packet, crying out, "Shall I show you the way, sir? I always go with gentlemen, sir;" at the same time running to accompany me. "Get away with you," said I, half angry at the intrusion, and alarmed at the very idea of my first view of a cataract being destroyed by a young urchin interrupting my reveries and feelings of ecstatic delight, with such sentences as, "There's more water comes over in a freshet, sir!"—"The Virginia side is the best one to see it from, sir." The little fellow was, however, I believe, half frightened, for he shrunk back at my blunt refusal of his company, and I saw no more of him at that time. Throwing myself down the steep embankment of the canal, I floundered on through pools of water, tumbled over lumps of rock, regardless of rattle-snakes and other reptiles, scratched my hands and face, tore my coat amongst the bushes, and, hurrying under an alpine bridge thrown across a ravine from one projecting rock to another, without scarcely deigning a passing glance at it, or any thing else, I rounded a point, and came in full view of the great and grand object which alone occupied my

thoughts. From the feelings I experienced at that moment, I could imagine the sensations of awe and delight with which the weary pilgrims first gain sight of the lofty minarets and domes of the prophet's tomb at the holy city of Arabia. In a moment the troubles of the past and care for the future are alike forgotten ; the perils and privations undergone in their long and arduous marches over the burning deserts are at last fully compensated. But once in my previous life do I remember experiencing such pleasurable emotions—when, after an absence of some years in a foreign land, the dim blue line of my native country appeared rising from the main. I raised my hands, and uttering some exclamation, stood gazing in silent and indescribable astonishment for some minutes. I found that subsequently I viewed Niagara with less inward feelings of awe and delight. The rush of water was greater, and every thing was upon a more sublimely magnificent scale ; but the Potomac had partly prepared me, and I had already formed some indistinct idea in my imagination of what I should see : but of this I had not the slightest conception.

I am but ill at describing scenery, and may, therefore, be excused for merely taking notice in simple terms, of what the Americans would designate as the "location of the Falls." The river gradually contracts to a width of 700 or 800 feet for some distance above the rocky bed of the Rapids, over which it foams and roars most terrifically ; until, gaining the edge of the precipice, it shoots over in a white sheet into a troubled abyss beneath ; and rushing furiously along between two narrow perpendicular walls of rock for the distance of a mile, again expands into a broad but rapid channel. The country in the immediate vicinity bears the appearance of having been once con-

vulsed by volcanic eruption ; as if the huge rocks had been thrown upon one another by gigantic efforts of nature ; every thing seems to have been subjected to some almighty agency. It was now the middle of summer, at which time, I believe, the Falls are seen to the best advantage, the water being purer and the rocks in the river not entirely concealed from the view. During the autumnal floods, or the melting of the winter's snow, when the waters rush in one vast sheet of foam over the whole breadth of the chasm, they may present a more terrifically grand and fearful aspect, and be more calculated to inspire awe ; but certainly not so beautifully picturesque as during the summer's sunshine, when nature appears in her mildest and serenest form, and the prismatic hues of the rainbow are seen glistening in the white mist which rises from the pure and limpid stream, as it glides over the rocky shelves. After passing two hours in admiration, I returned to the packet, and, as the sun set, arrived at my quarters in the Pennsylvania Avenue.

## CHAP. VIII.

---

*2nd Carrier.*—I think this be the most villainous house in all London road for fleas; I am stung like a tench.

*1st Car.*—Like a tench? by the mass, there is ne'er a king in Christendom could be better bit than I have been since the first cock —

SHAKSPEARE.

Through roads abrupt, and rude unfashion'd tracts.

BLACKMORE.

---

On the 26th of June I again crossed the Potomac to Alexandria, and travelling in the mail over a heavy, sandy, and hilly country, until near sunset, entered the pretty little village of Aldie, situated amongst the hills. We were now in Loudoun county, and at the same time observed an improvement in the soil: the crops were heavier, and the ragged worm fences gave way to substantial stone; but as yet I saw nothing like good farming, or any buildings equal to those in England. In addition to the little disappointments I experienced from this appearance of the country, I had the misfortune to be troubled with a garrulous, fat old German, who had been in the States above half a century, and bored me with long prosing histories of the battles of Brandywine and Yorktown, interspersed with anecdotes of his commander, Lafayette. He was now seventy-eight years of age, and boasted much of his

bodily strength: to prove that of his lungs, he produced a bugle-horn from its leather case, and blew a blast both loud and strong, which I was so inconsiderate as to approve of. The old gentleman's vanity being flattered, he insisted upon treating me at the first tavern, where the coach stopped to change horses, with a draught of molasses beer; and when we had resumed our seats, favoured me at intervals with a repetition of the music. All my hints respecting soreness of lips, injury to lungs, headaches, &c., were not only entirely thrown away, but made the matter so much worse, that I was fain to put up with the annoyance until our arrival at the small town of Middleburgh, when I was happily relieved from him. It was late in the evening before we reached our journey's end; so, soon after supper, requesting to be shown to my room, I was, to my infinite surprise, ushered into one containing four beds, three of which were already occupied. Being heartily fatigued, what from the abominable road, and the old man with his bugle-horn—and as the coach was to start again at four o'clock in the morning—I was the less inclined to be very particular; so, as a sailor would say, "turned in," though not without shrewd suspicions that I should not be the sole occupant, having, as I was reconnoitring, caught a glimpse of an enemy retiring under cover of the pillow. Never was poor mortal so tormented! I was fairly driven from my post, and walked down stairs before three o'clock, to await the arrival of the coach, muttering a *requiescat in pace* as I passed the restless bodies of my companions in misery. The dirty inn at Middleburgh will certainly not soon be erased from my memory.

From Woodville, a few miles farther, where there was the only vineyard I ever saw in the country, to the Blue

Ridge the scenery was delightful. We met many Dutch farmers with their heavily-laden flour waggons, and saw groups of others cooking their victuals under the trees by the road side, all appearing the happiest and most contented beings imaginable. Leaving their farms upon the banks of the Shenando, which waters part of the valley of Virginia, they proceed with their load of flour for the Alexandrian market, and, carrying their hatchets and provisions, pass the night in their waggons. Thus avoiding all expenses, excepting the half dollar for tolls, they dispose of their load, and with clear profits forthwith return home. Having breakfasted at the inconsiderable village of Paris, we commenced the ascent of the Blue Ridge, which is easy, and not exceeding a mile. I had accustomed myself some little to the jolting of the vehicle, and had, therefore, taken my seat outside with the coachman, that I might enjoy the prospect to greater advantage. While praising the appearance of the cultivated and highly fertile vale lying between the Ridge and the North mountains to him, he remarked that, "for his part, he preferred the hills, and should like to live upon them for some time; for he was fond of hunting, and intended quitting his present work, so that he might get some hounds, with a good horse, and have some sport; there was also plenty of gunning on the mountains' side."

This low chain of hills, which in England would be considered diminutive, has acquired its name of the Blue Ridge, from presenting a deeper shade of that colour than hills do in general; but, when travelling across them in summer, one would be led to imagine it arose from the vast quantity of blue thistle which flourishes upon them in a most extraordinary manner; patches of many acres in extent were so densely covered with the light blue flower,



that the verdure was quite imperceptible. But when I pointed it out to the sporting coachman as a strong symptom of slovenly farming, he endeavoured to convince me that a new era in husbandry had commenced; it having been most satisfactorily ascertained that the thistle, so far from impoverishing, as was generally supposed, improved the soil.

A few miles after our descent, we arrived at the ferries across the Shenando; but the water being low, forded the stream, where it was about three feet deep, and a hundred yards wide, into Frederic County. The villages scattered along the banks are far from healthy, owing to the heavy rains swelling the river, and leaving vegetable matter to decompose upon the ground when the water recedes to its summer channel: the inhabitants at this time were suffering much from the scarlet and bilious fevers; the former had carried off thirteen slaves from one gentleman's estate in the course of a few weeks. This, which is however considered the richest tract of land in the vale, is in the hands of great landed proprietors: the extent of the fields varies generally from twenty to thirty acres, and produces fine crops of every description of grain; the term "corn" is applied to Indian corn only. Until aware of this distinction, I had been guilty of some slight mistakes in stating, to farmers' inquiries, that corn grew in England, and was commonly in use. Ten miles farther brought us to the town of Winchester, containing about 2500 inhabitants, and distant seventy-five miles from Washington. Its dirty streets, with stepping-stones for foot-passengers at the crossings, presented no inducement to remain a night; but the coach proceeding no farther upon my route, I was compelled to wait till late the following day, when I again started, and at the small town

of Smithfield, where the coach stopped to change horses, met two gentlemen who had just been overturned in their carriage; and, after rolling down a precipice, had most miraculously escaped with their lives. They complained bitterly of the exorbitant demand of five dollars made by a waggoner for carrying the remains of their carriage fifteen miles. Truly, it was no wonder that it was shattered to pieces; for the mail, in which I travelled, could not exceed a foot's pace over the limestone ridges, projecting two feet above the level of the road; and some of the hills were so steep, that it was a matter of great thankfulness we safely gained the summit of them, or that the heavy vehicle in the descent did not crush down the horses. I should much have enjoyed the society of a gentleman with whom I travelled on the Chesapeake and Delaware railway, who said, that "he did not at all approve of so easy a mode of conveyance—for he required exercise." He would certainly have met it here to his heart's content. After eight hours' hard jolting, we gained the hills above Harper's Ferry, thirty miles from Winchester: the road had for some time continued on their summit; and as we reached the brow, previous to descending, the last gleam of day was just gilding the woody tops of the opposite mountains. The town, as it lay far beneath, could be but indistinctly seen in the shade cast over it by the towering masses of rock with which it was encircled; but which rendered more vivid the bright flashes of a rapid succession of tremendous quarry blasts, as the echo was reverberated amongst the hills and rocks, like the great artillery of heaven. The white lines of the two impetuous streams, the Potomac and Shenando, rushing together from nearly opposite directions, like mighty giants struggling for mastery, unite into one

channel in front of the town, and thus force their passage through an opening in the hills. A band of music was playing upon Camp Hill at the entrance of the town, where the tents of an itinerant circus were pitched; and the bells beneath us giving notice to the workmen that the labours of the day had ceased altogether, rendered the scene impressively striking.

Having been furnished at Washington with introductory letters to G. Rust, Esq., in charge of the government establishment for the manufactory of arms, he kindly accompanied me through the numerous shops and forges, which give employment to more than 300 men, though the greater part of the work is performed by machinery. The different processes of turning the gun-stock from the rough wood, were performed in less than five minutes, and those of fitting the lock and barrel upon it occupied but two more. The test for the bayonet appeared unnecessarily severe, and so many failing in it, the price of the musket is rendered much greater, than if one, which might be sufficiently satisfactory, was substituted; it consisted in fixing the bayonet on the muzzle, with a twelve-pound brass ball attached to the breech of a gun-barrel, then placing the bayonet horizontally in two holes just fitting it, and nearly its length apart, where it was left for about two minutes, the entire weight acting upon the bayonet, which, if unbent by this trial, was turned round and put to the same test upon the other sides. The barrels were well finished, and made of iron from the State of Connecticut, a distance of 256 miles; but the brass bands, which fastened the barrel to the stock, gave the musket a heavy clumsy appearance. Not only was the barrel and other iron-work bronzed, but even the bayonet also. In the arsenal, under the charge of an old English

sergeant of marines, who had served under Nelson, were a hundred thousand stand of arms, finished, and packed for sending to the various arsenals in the States, and for distribution amongst the militia. The present American rifle, which I described as having seen at Washington, as also the machinery in use at the rifle manufactory at Harper's Ferry, were the invention of Mr. Hall, who is the superintendant of the establishment, in which near a hundred workmen are employed. As, in the musket manufactory, much of the work is performed by machinery, one man through the medium of it being able to rifle thirty barrels per day. There is one turn in nine feet, so that each barrel, being longer than that of the English rifle, has about one-third of a turn. Mr. Hall showed me a new invention, a specimen of which he was busily engaged in finishing for inspection at Washington. It consisted in screwing a short but narrow bayonet to the end of a highly tempered steel ramrod, which, when drawn nearly out of its socket, was firmly secured at the muzzle of the rifle by a sliding ring; and thus formed a weapon eight feet in length. I did not at all approve of it, for it appeared too slight a defence against even the parry of a sword, which caused it to bend immediately; but the intelligent inventor was very sanguine in his expectations of its being generally adopted in war. Every thing connected with both establishments was carried on with great exactness and neatness.

The town will soon rise into considerable importance, not only from the attraction of the natural beauty of its scenery, and the large manufactories, but also from the circumstance of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal running by the side of the Potomac, which is crossed by a bridge of 700 hundred feet in length, opposite to the town. I

walked for some distance along the line of their operations, and never saw a more laborious undertaking, than the blasting and excavating at the foot of the hills, which are nearly 800 feet in perpendicular height. Wherever it was practicable, piers have been formed in the river, so that a considerable extent had been reclaimed from it. A trial came on, during my stay at the town, respecting damages claimed by the proprietor of a small house which occupied the space between the river and rocks, so exactly in the centre of the line of canal, that there was not room for it on either side. The owner did not lay his damages at the intrinsic value of the house (and the lot upon which it was built was but a mass of rock, upon which he could not even form a kitchen-garden), but upon the great loss he should sustain from not possessing such a piece of ground when the canal was completed, and the jury assessed the damages accordingly, and at least, at four times the value of the property. Upon the face of the bare rocks, 400 feet above the bridge, the inhabitants of the town have formed an imaginary likeness of Washington; but it required a greater stretch of fancy than mine to trace any thing like human features upon it.

There being no conveyance in the direction I wished to proceed, I stepped into a large flour-boat about to descend the Potomac, and for some distance darted over the rapids with amazing velocity. The river is rendered particularly dangerous, and almost innavigable during the summer season, by the innumerable reefs of rocks which cross it in every direction, making their appearance some feet above the surface. An experienced pilot is therefore required, who, in the freshets, takes his station at the helm astern; but in low water, in the bow. The river being excessively low, we had a pilot at each end of the

boat, so that it threaded the most difficult parts in gallant style, rubbing the keel occasionally a little upon the summits of the rocks beneath the water. The load was only forty barrels when we left the town; but, after passing the most precipitous and narrow rapids, we ran in-shore again, and took on board an additional number of thirty from some waggons which had brought them by the road from Harper's Ferry, and again proceeded rapidly down the transparent stream, with romantic scenery on either bank, until we struck with a most violent shock upon a sunken rock, which, taking the boat in its centre, made every plank and barrel quiver with the blow. All hands immediately set to work moving the cargo into the bow; but, being still immovable, the Captain of a Mississippi steamer, a passenger on board, recommended the crew to go into the water and attempt to raise it from the rock with levers, stepping out of the boat himself to give them the necessary instructions. No sooner had his feet touched the bottom of the river, and he had quitted his hold of the boat, than the powerful current, washing him fairly off his legs, carried him for a considerable distance down the stream, with his head bobbing up at intervals, like the float of a line when a fish is nibbling at the bait. At every re-appearance of his head above the foaming waters, he "roared him," not as Shakspeare says,

"As gently as any sucking dove,"

but more like a young elephant, and excited shouts of laughter from the crew, who were too much amused with the scene to make any attempt at rescuing him. Being very short-sighted, and his spectacles becoming dim from the water, it was no easy matter for him, after discovering

our position, to regain the boat; when his ardour was so cooled that he did not recommend any more experiments.

The application of levers failing, we had recourse to the simple method of placing some loose planks that were fortunately on board across the stream, and holding them firmly between the boat and some of the rocks, so that, acting as a small dam, they raised the water, and the boat once more floated. But, soon after, running a-ground again in the shallows, we had the prospect of passing the night in that situation, until an empty boat, on its way down the stream, took us ashore at the Point of Rocks, nine miles below Harper's Ferry; in performing which distance we had been nine hours, and toiling hard most of the time in an excessively hot sun.

A town rises in America with an almost talismanic rapidity. Immediately some new line of canal or railway is projected, or a clearing commenced on the banks of a navigable stream, a tavern makes its appearance upon a spot where it is imagined the traveller will require a "drink;" this is followed by a saw and grist-mill, a store or two, post-office, printing-press, and bank. To use their own expression, "every one goes the whole hog;" the freshets probably carry away the mill, or the bank breaks, and the owners "clear out," to commence their speculations afresh elsewhere. Where sixty days since had been a complete wilderness, was now a scene of bustle and confusion: a town was fast rising from amongst the bushes; the streets were marked out, and a tavern, several stores, and upwards of fifty houses, were already inhabited. The fortunate proprietor of the ground had sold every other lot for a trifling sum, and retained the remainder in his possession, letting it upon short building-leases; also calling the place after his own unromantic

name, and superseding the much prettier one of "Point of Rocks," to which indeed it owed its rise. The Point is the end of a range of rocky hills, which opposes a firm barrier to the advance of the Baltimore railway and Chesapeake Canal; which have both the same object in view—that of communicating with the Ohio. By much blasting, and enormous expense, there would be barely room for either of them to pass between the Potomac and the Point; but both arriving at the same spot from different directions, and nearly at the same time, each claimed the right of priority in taking possession of the narrow passage. The canal proprietors made an offer so to compromise the matter that, by each diminishing the respective widths of their lines of communication and making a joint expense of reclaiming some space from the river, there might be a passage for both. The railway proprietors, however, objected to it, and laid an injunction upon the canal to discontinue their works until the case had been tried in a legal court. After a law-suit of two years, the verdict was given against them, and the canal engineers were now busily engaged in removing the Point of Rocks. Some bores had been worked to the depth of 13 feet, so as to undermine 1000 square yards of rock, which would be blown up as a grand salute on the 4th of July, to the celebration of which it now wanted only three days. I could not ascertain how they intended to proceed with the railway; but it was stated that the rival company would not object to renew its original proposition. It is most probable that the canal will not extend beyond Cumberland, the company's funds being nearly exhausted; though the public seem impressed with the advantages to be derived from the original project being carried into execution. The Alleghany Mountains are a natural barrier



between the Western and Atlantic States; and the former will become daily more independent of, and distinct from, the latter, which may end in a separation, unless mutual intercourse and commercial communications are kept up by such undertakings as those alluded to.

I thought the inns at Harper's Ferry very shabby, both externally and internally, though one was kept by an ex-member of Congress, and major of militia; but the one at the Point of Rocks, being in its infancy, was less prepared for the reception of numerous guests than any I had seen. From the accommodation with which I had met since my departure from Washington, I had entertained no expectations of any luxury above a single bed, in probably a crowded room; and a wash in the morning without glass, soap, or towel, at the pump or horse-trough in the public yard. Upon inquiring if I could be accommodated with a bed, I was therefore perfectly satisfied with an answer in the affirmative, qualified with a regret "that their mattresses had not yet arrived from Baltimore." I soon became heartily tired of seeking for adventures in these out-of-the-way places, where all the arrangements were infinitely worse than in an English pot-house. The owners of the taverns were usually men whose sole recommendation consisted in shooting well with a rifle, and bearing a commission (something higher than a subaltern's) in the militia. My landlord at Harper's Ferry excelled in invariably striking a quarter of a dollar (which is about the size of an English shilling) with a single ball at thirty paces distant. In justice, however, to the honest innkeeper at the Point of Rocks, I am bound to say, that, in the hurry of my departure, I left a coat hanging up in the bar-room, and, after a journey of 3000 miles, found it neatly packed up and directed to my

address at the hotel in New York, where it had been lying for upwards of four months, though I had long despaired of ever seeing it again. After a delightful swim in the clear Potomac, and wearied with the day's hard labour, I requested to be shown up stairs, when I was again ushered into a room containing six beds, all of which were to be doubly occupied : the house, too, being built of wood, had become so heated during the day, that the fire-king himself could have scarcely endured the temperature. This was rather too much for a pleasure-seeking traveller ; so, walking down stairs again, I stepped into a car which I had observed during the day upon the railway, and found my boat companion, the Mississippi Captain, had already taken possession of a corner, in search, like myself, of a cooler atmosphere. The railway was continued down to the water's edge close to the Point of Rocks ; and we were much disturbed during the night by a man moving the car in that direction. My fellow-occupant, still having I suppose the recollection of the rapids strongly impressed upon his mind, jumped out of the car half awake, up to his knees in a pool of water, and, fancying himself in the Potomac, floundered about in it to my infinite amusement. Some time elapsed before he gained the firm ground again, when, turning round, he checked my laughter at once by saying, " Really I beg you ten thousand pardons, but I was in so great a hurry that I could not find my boots, so put on your shoes ; however, I will have them dried for you again." They were not, however, completely dry again for three days. This incident destroyed my night's rest so thoroughly that at three o'clock I set out, in company with a gentleman whose acquaintance I had formed merely by chance the preceding day, and who had very kindly obtained a horse for me in the neighbourhood. We

rode for some miles on the towing path of the canal, close to the placid and mirror-like surface of the Potomac, which presented a delightful contrast to the rough turbulence of the many miles of rocky torrent above the Point. We passed by the quarries from which the columns in the Capitol at Washington were cut, and for some distance through part of the estate of the fine old patriarch, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, who, at the age of ninety-six, lives in the full enjoyment of his faculties, revered and beloved by his countrymen; being the only survivor of those daring men who, in 1776, risked their lives and properties by affixing their signatures to the Declaration of Independence.\*

At the mouth of the Monocacy River, which pours its waters into the Potomac six miles from the Point of Rocks, we arrived at a splendid aqueduct, considered superior to any thing of the kind in the States, thrown over the former river by the Canal Company. It is built of a hard white granite, and consists of seven segment arches, the span of each being 54 feet, with a rise of 9 feet in the arch, and the entire length, including the wings, 509 feet. The water upon the aqueduct is 6 feet in depth, and the towing path 8 feet broad, with a strong iron railing on the outer side. The entire work will cost 125,000 dollars (26,000*l.* sterling). The first contractor took it at seven dollars per perch, the second at eleven; and both failed in the performance; the third and present one has it at eleven dollars and fifty cents (2*l.* 8*s.* sterling). Two hundred yards beyond this is a beautiful piece of workmanship, over the Little Monocacy, of a single oblique arch of twisted masonry.

\* Since writing the above, I have seen a notice of his death in the public prints.

After partaking of a scanty breakfast, upon my return to the Point of Rocks, I proceeded to Baltimore, fifty miles distant by the railway, which crossed the Monocacy some miles from its embouchure into the Potomac. The whole line of road bore the appearance of having been but slightly surveyed previously to laying down, and as if finished hastily, in order to compete with its rival: some of the curves round the hills, and along the course of rivulets, were such as to entirely cut off all hopes of being ever able to establish a rapid conveyance by the introduction of locomotive engines. The inclined planes were very precipitous, two of them being about at an elevation of 1 in 50, where a tunnel of half a mile would have avoided the hill. The rails, being laid also upon wood, are too unstable for such a purpose, and liable to be affected by severe frosts.

Much dissatisfaction was expressed by many of the passengers, who could not obtain any thing stronger than water to quench their thirst at the various places where we stopped to change horses, from either the owners of the houses or the proprietors of the railway being subscribers to the rules of the Temperance Society.

There was great sameness in the scenery, until we crossed the Blue Ridge, where it became more diversified and picturesque, especially near the flourishing town of Ellicott's Mills, in a most romantic dell on the Patapsco River, whose margin was occupied by numerous extensive cotton-mills, scattered over an extent of several miles, giving the country quite an English appearance. The manufactories were prettily situated amongst the trees on the banks of the river, which were ornamented with clean white cottages and gardens, backed by huge masses of dark granite. Several fine-bridges have been built across

the ravines and streams between this place and Baltimore. One over Gwynn's Falls is a single arch of 80 feet span, and 40 in height; and another across the Patapsco of 4 arches of 55 feet span each: but, although furnished with such admirable materials, their masonry is much inferior to that used in similar works in Europe. The main object in America appears to be, to finish the job in hand in as short a time and as economically as possible. Several of the principal engineers complained to me frequently of the mistaken economy which they were compelled to pursue, and of the rapidity with which they were obliged to proceed, without being permitted to construct the work in such a manner as to reflect credit upon themselves. The "deep cut" and embankment near the city have been stupendous undertakings, the former being nearly a mile in length, and its greatest depth 70 feet, and the latter of about the same length, with its greatest width 190, and elevation 56 feet, the heaviest and best finished section of the road being from Ellicott's Mills to Baltimore.

I was only eight hours and forty minutes on the journey from Baltimore to Philadelphia, a distance of ninety-seven miles (sixteen of which were performed by horse carriage on the Chesapeake and Delaware Railway): a material improvement in the speed of travelling on that to which I had been obliged to submit. Much against the advice of several friends (the alarming news that the cholera had broken out in New York having just arrived), I proceeded on my journey the following morning, the 3rd of July, wishing to be present at the celebration of the "glorious anniversary," which was, I understood, kept up with more pomp at New York than elsewhere in the Union, imagining that a few scattered cases would not check all

festivities. I was rather surprised to find so many passengers on board the steamer in which I embarked to proceed up the Delaware; but, the news having arrived at Philadelphia only late in the evening, it was not generally known. As soon as the report, however, began to spread through the vessel, our numbers diminished considerably at each place where we touched; many being intent upon returning home, and others intending to remain where they landed until the account was corroborated by the arrival of a vessel from the infected city. A Virginian lady, who had two pretty daughters in charge and was upon her way to the Northern Springs, burst into tears and cried most bitterly when the unwelcome information was imparted to her, and left us at the first small village where the steamer touched, fully determined upon returning forthwith to her native State.

The banks of the river are low, and very unhealthy during the "Fall" (as the Americans invariably term the autumn); but some pretty little villages are scattered upon either bank, more especially those of Burlington and Bristol, nearly opposite to each other, eighteen miles from Philadelphia: I have seldom seen two such tastefully laid out little spots. The houses are very neat and above the common order, with gardens attached to each, extending to the margin of the river, which is ornamented with large and graceful weeping willows, whose branches kiss the watery element. The tower of a summer-house, in the domain of Joseph Buonaparte, at Borden-town, where the ex-king of Spain, or, as he is called in the States, the Count de Survilliers, resides, is seen from the deck of the steamer; and six miles farther on the left bank is Trenton, the capital of the state of New Jersey, containing about 4000 inhabitants, and the termination of the steam navi-

gation, there being a succession of rapids immediately above the town. A singular kind of bridge of five arches, and 200 feet span, is thrown across the stream; these arches are roofed in, and from them is suspended a flat bridge, whose principal beams rest upon the piers of the other bridge. The carriages and passengers cross the river on the lower one; but the upper arches give the appearance of there being one bridge built upon another. The town, at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, was in the possession of a party of Hessians and English, who were surprised, and 1000 prisoners captured by Washington, on the 26th December, 1776. He crossed the Delaware on Christmas night, when the severity of the weather had subjected his army to almost incredible sufferings. It was the first signal victory gained by the Revolutionists, and, occurring when many considered themselves engaged in a hopeless contest, gave them a confidence which ensured ultimate success, and was soon followed by the partial surprise of an English division at Princeton, ten miles farther. The main road crosses the field of action, on the high grounds at Stony Brook. Upon our arrival at Trenton, nine coaches were drawn up at the pier to receive the passengers from the steamer, and set off in their regular order (I had the misfortune to be in No. 6), and, keeping within a few yards of each other over a sandy road, such immense clouds of dust enveloped us, that it was only at intervals I gained a glimpse of the country through which we travelled. The College at Princeton, founded in 1738, is rather a fine old building, and we enjoyed an extensive view over the long flat which extends towards the ocean, during the few minutes we remained to change horses. This part of the country, and the state of New Jersey gener-

ally, is celebrated for its cider, and very extensive peach orchards, farmers having accumulated large fortunes by the growth of them. We passed many upon the side of the road nearly twenty acres in extent, and every tree loaded with fruit. The soil also, being light and sandy, is admirably adapted for the growth of apples and flax; but the cultivation of flax has much decreased of late years, there being now not an eighth of the quantity grown which was some few years since exported from New York, so entirely has its use been superseded by cotton. The country also bears the appearance of being longer settled and more highly cultivated than more to the south. Twenty-six miles from Trenton we arrived at New Brunswick, a town consisting (with probably two or three exceptions) of wooden houses; and we hailed with joy the sight of the smoke of the steamer, which lay in the Raritan River awaiting our arrival. Half suffocated with dust, and parched with thirst, we jumped on board, every one scrambling for a whisk brush, a glass of brandy and water, or a wash-hand basin.

We here added greatly to our numbers, by the accession of 200 Irish labourers from a railway in the vicinity, who were all proceeding to *celebrate the Declaration of Independence*, and in less than an hour scarcely one of them could boast of retaining his sober senses; when the deck presented a scene which would have done credit to Donnybrook Fair. One poor fellow slipped overboard as we were putting off from the quay at New Brunswick, and lost his passage; for, the steamer not stopping its engines, he was obliged to struggle to the shore in the best manner he could amongst the cheers of his countrymen. Man (with an exception or two, in such people as Leander and Lord Byron,) is always an awkward kind of



animal when in the water, but I thought this one, with a large hat over his eyes, and bundle under his arm, of which he in vain attempted to retain possession, and but an ordinary swimmer, a most ludicrous and singular object.

For several miles after leaving New Brunswick, we proceeded up the Raritan, through some extensive salt marshes, where numerous people were busily employed in mowing. The river took most extraordinary curves through it, and, being exceedingly narrow, the vessels we were meeting appeared as if moving upon the dry ground, and those which were by the course of the stream three or four miles astern as if approaching from an opposite direction, only a few hundred yards distant. Perth Amboy, thirteen miles farther, is a bathing-place of some note for the New York fashionables; and sometimes designated as their Brighton. It possesses an extensive and safe harbour, being situated at some distance from the open sea, on a bay of the Atlantic, formed by Staten Island (fifteen miles long and eight wide) on the one side, and by the Continent on the other.

The opening view of the Bay of New York, with its numerous vessels, batteries, and spires, is most magnificent. There is no rich back-ground, or lofty hills, or any single object which of itself is striking. It is the *tout ensemble* which is so pleasing. We saw it to the greatest advantage, within an hour of a mild and glorious sunset, when the placid surface of the bay was covered with almost innumerable sails, and the several islands, with their clean snow-white forts and batteries, were reflected upon its bosom as upon a mirror, and land and sea alike were tinged with a light and mellow haze. Numerous broad estuaries and rivers branch off from the bay, intersecting the country in every direction, which is sufficiently free from forest, and its

graceful undulations are richly diversified with beautiful villages and extensive farms. The spot whence we caught the first sight of the city was opposite to the Merchants' Marine Asylum, on the island—a building erected, as its name denotes, for the reception of the worn-out sailors of the merchant service; the superfluous funds, which are extensive, are most laudably appropriated for the provision of the widows of captains who have been subscribers to the institution. The site seems admirably well calculated to soften down the rigours of declining old age; as the veterans may enjoy a most delightful prospect of the city, and its forests of masts, with every inward and outward bound vessel; as also the views of Elizabeths-town and Newark, at the upper end of the Sound. Within twelve hours from our leaving Philadelphia, we landed at New York, a distance of ninety-four miles; and, after undergoing as much annoyance from the officious attentions of hackney-coachmen and porters as one would in the streets of London, I at last arrived in safety at the City Hotel, in Broadway.

characters with "Liberty or Death;" and the *Glory of Columbia*, a drama with miserable dialogue and plot, was performed as an introductory piece to a series of national songs and farces, seasoned, of course, with some hard blows in the shape of abuse at John Bull. We had "Yankee Doodle," and "Sons of Freedom," twice encored; and the orchestra played Washington's March, and General Spicer's March, "Hail Columbia," and "the Star-spangled banner," at least half a dozen times each; every patriotic citizen appearing to think himself in duty bound to attempt keeping time, whether or not he had any ear for music, by stamping upon the floor of the box with his feet, so that let the music be what it would I could scarcely hear a bar.

It is said that seldom a day elapses without a fire in New York. This day there were not fewer than ten. At one which I witnessed, four or five houses were destroyed, and a fireman was killed. Most of these conflagrations, I heard, had their origin from squibs or crackers: and thus ended the 4th of July.

So many Americans had spoken to me of the grandeur and magnificence of Broadway, some even asserting that no street in London was superior to it, that I felt very much disappointed, and think that the same comparison might have been more justly drawn with Liverpool. The shops in it certainly cannot vie with those even in the latter town; but, in the number of equipages, New York excels it, and far outvies London, or any English town, in its hackney coaches, which are so remarkably neat, and even handsome, that a foreigner might be well excused for imagining them to be private carriages. Broadway is throughout the day thronged with gay vehicles and equestrians, and a perpetual stream of that convenient but

uncomfortable London carriage, an "omnibus," not the least remarkable thing about those in New York being that (though every man affects to despise titles and rank) they are all named "Lady Clinton," "Lady Washington," "Lady Van Renselaer," and others as strangely inconsistent. Sometimes, too, servants in half livery may be seen sitting on the box of a carriage, whose door-pannels are ornamented with a crest. This street is about three miles in length, and eighty feet in width, extending in nearly a straight line from one end of the city to the other. The streets are clean for an American city; but the appearance of the cholera had caused the corporation to exert themselves in attending more closely to the cleanliness of them. Some wag observed, in one of the public prints, that the scavengers had actually dug down to the pavement in one or two places, and that the city was cleansed *thoroughly*.

Manhattan Island, on which the city stands, and which is formed by the Hudson, the Harlæm, and East rivers, with the bay on the south, is fifteen miles in length, and from two to three in breadth. The Old Town, near the bay, much resembles an English one, but the northern part of it is as regularly laid out as Philadelphia or Washington, and numbers about eighty-seven streets. The wharfs are similar to those of Philadelphia, but not quite so ragged, and extend much farther up the east than the Hudson, or North River, as it is generally called, thus depriving the great discoverer of the honour of giving his name to the noble stream. On the south-west point of the island, overlooking the bay, is a fine public promenade, of from 500 to 600 yards in length, and 150 in breadth, prettily laid out in walks, and planted with trees. In the evenings it is generally crowded with citizens, who as-

seem to derive the benefit from a pleasant breeze off the water, or listen to a band that frequently plays in the Castle garden, which is connected with the walk by a wooden bridge, upon which, and along the whole extent of the public walk, may be seen various Cockney anglers, of most persevering dispositions. The former promenade is called the Battery, from having in the olden times of the Dutch settlers, or during the Revolutionary war, mounted a few guns; and the Castle garden in a similar manner possesses no garden, nor could it ever have possessed one, being a modern stone fort, with twenty-eight embrasures, built upon a solid rock, which appeared but a short distance above the water. This being an unprofitable kind of investment of funds has been let by the Corporation to a publican, who has converted it to a much more profitable use, charging sixpence sterling for admission, and giving a ticket, so that the visitor may enjoy a stroll upon the upper platform of the fort, admire the view, and then call for a glass of some liquor at the bar, for which he is not charged any thing. The Battery, nevertheless, is the most pleasant promenade in New York, and far exceeds any thing else of the kind in America. Governor's Island, about three-quarters of a mile distant in the bay, has a large stone circular fort, with three tiers of embrasures, and is calculated for more than 100 guns at its western extremity. When I entered it through the small wicket door, I was nearly upset by a quantity of half-starved pigs, which rushed grunting up to me, as if attempting to gain the exterior of the fort, and compelled me to make strenuous use of my walking-stick. The interior was little better than a sty, and in a most unfinished state. In the centre of the island, a small quadrangular fort is connected with the circular one by a covered way,

with barracks and military stores in the interior. Vast numbers of workmen were employed in facing the works with granite; and the whole island forcibly reminded me of Washington Irving's happy description, as "resembling a fierce little warrior in a big cocked-hat, breathing gunpowder and defiance to the world." Though these works may not enhance the attractions of the scene, they do not, like the numerous poplars on the island, mar the beauty of the noble sheet of water; and, if those who hold dominion over the island possessed any love for the picturesque, they would grub them up root and branch; for certainly, to quote the above ingenious author again, they do look "like so many birch-brooms standing on end." On Bedlow's and Ellis's Island, as also at the Narrows (the entrance of the bay from the Atlantic), are most formidable batteries, nearly all of which are at present upon the peace establishment, as I did not see a single gun mounted, and only a few, without carriages, upon the circular fort on Governor's Island.

Of the public buildings, the City Hall, containing the Supreme Court, Mayor's Court, and various public offices, situated in the park, a fine and handsome square, is the most remarkable; and, being fronted with white marble, has a beautiful effect when seen through the forest-trees in the park. The building is upwards of 200 feet in length, with a dome and tower surmounted by a statue of Justice. A rough stone prison on the right, and a building on the left used as a cholera hospital during my residence, occupy one side of the park: this last appeared, from its large portico in front, and style of architecture, to be a church. The Merchants' Exchange in Wall Street (the Lombard Street of London) is a fine edifice, of the

same material as the front of the City Hall. The basement story is occupied by the Post Office, and above it the Exchange, 85 feet in length, 55 in width, and 45 in height to the dome, from which it is lighted. The greater proportion of the other buildings in the street are insurance offices, banks, and exchange offices. With regard to the charitable institutions, I can say nothing, the cholera raging so violently in some of them that it would not have been prudent to have visited them; and strangers were refused admittance to the prisons for fear of imparting the disease to the inmates. In the Academy of Fine Arts there was scarcely any thing which could impress one with a favourable idea of the advance of the pictorial art in New York. The portraits were all stiff, unnatural productions, devoid of all life, and evidently from the brush of very young artists. The architectural designs, too, of which some few were displayed, were but poor and void of taste. Colonel Trumbull, some of whose efforts in the art decorate the Capitol at Washington, and who is the president of the academy, also exhibits his paintings, many of which are historical, in a separate exhibition. They are rendered particularly interesting by containing nearly 250 portraits of persons distinguished during the revolution. The rest are miniatures, and copies from celebrated artists, painted by Colonel Trumbull when studying in England. The American engravings show a great harshness and indistinctness of touch, which must ever be the case where so little encouragement is given to the art. One of the principal booksellers in Broadway assured me he found it exceedingly difficult to dispose of a few copies of the annuals which are got up in Boston; the demand being only for the English. Scarcely any of the literary sketches or illustrations in the

former are original : the few contributions which can boast of being truly American are such as would not find a place in any British magazine. The only good specimens of lithography I ever saw in the States were by Pendleton of New York.

The Museum in the park contains some excellent specimens of natural history, very well arranged. Although it cannot vie with Philadelphia in displaying such a monstrous skeleton as the mammoth, yet it may be said to have a mammoth turtle,—such indeed as of itself would almost furnish sufficient soup for a lord mayor's feast. It was caught off Sandy Hook, within fifteen miles of the city, by some pilots, and weighs 1000 pounds.

Niblo's Gardens, in imitation of those at Vauxhall, were a great attraction to the citizens, and the arrangements were most admirably conducted. There was an excellent band of music, and a good display of fire-works the night I attended, with a much greater assemblage of people than I should have expected. A panorama was exhibited in one part of the building, where the visitors assembled for hearing the music. It represented the struggle of the Greeks for their liberty, and the battle of Navarino. The owner, or showman, informed us that it had been exhibited in Leicester Square; but I much doubted whether he treated his audience in London with the lecture upon the blessings of liberty with which he thought fit to favour them in New York. He represented to us in the most glowing terms and bombastic language, with the tone of a man who acts in the same capacity in a menagerie, "how the English had no right to enter the bay of Navarino; that *they* were the first peace-breakers; and, had the officers commanding the batteries at the entrance of the bay been but for a moment aware of such an



intention, they would have instantaneously sunk the whole fleet."

At the Bowery Theatre, which holds the second rank in the histrionic world in New York, but which in the external appearance and elegance of its interior excels that in the park, I saw Miss Vincent, a young American actress of great promise, perform in Goldsmith's play of "She stoops to Conquer," and the "Maid of Milan." Her talents were of a higher order than those of any American actress I saw in the country.

I was much amused with the familiar manner in which an auctioneer, who held sales of books and prints every evening in some rooms in Broadway, spoke of the executive, and men in authority, when he had occasion to make mention of them. I whiled away many an idle hour in listening to his wit, and the quick repartees from some of the assembled crowd. One night, when he had some biographical works to dispose of, the following scene occurred. "Here," said the wag, bringing out the *Life of Jackson*, "who'll buy old Hickory?"—the name by which the President is generally called, from the hard wood which they say he rivals in toughness. "I'll give a cent for it," said some one; "you shan't," answered the other, "I'll not let it go for twice that; I'd sooner keep it myself:" at last it went for a quarter dollar. The next work he brought out was the *Life of Clay*; "Come! here, they ought to go together, who'll bid for our next would-be president? he shall go for two cents." "*Will-be* president!" said a rough voice out of the crowd, "twenty-five cents." "Take him, then, Mr. Cash, he's yours—he's not worth half that—you'll stick in the mud before you have waded half through it."

The churches in New York are handsomer edifices than

those in the southern cities I visited, and contain some interesting monuments. St. Paul's, in the park, is one of the finest in the States. In the interior, there is a tablet in the chancel to Sir Robert Temple, baronet, the first consul-general to the United States from England, who died in the city; and one to the wife of the British governor of New Jersey, who died during the revolution from distress of mind, being separated from her husband by the events of the time. In the yard, also, there is a large Egyptian obelisk of a single block of white marble, 32 feet in height, erected to Thomas Emmet, an eminent counsellor at law, and brother of the Irish orator who suffered during the rebellion. When I visited New York again, some months afterwards, one front of it was embellished with an emblematical representation of his fortunes. Though it was in an unfinished state, and the canvass had not been removed from before the scaffolding, I could catch a glimpse of the representation of a hand, with a wreath or bracelet of shamrock round the wrist, clasping one with a similar ornament of stars, and the eagle of America sheltering the unstrung harp of Ireland. Mr. Emmet had emigrated to the States, and settled in New York, where he had acquired considerable reputation many years previous to his death. There is also another monument near it under the portico of the church to General Montgomery, who fell in the unsuccessful attack upon Quebec in 1775. This monument was erected previously to the declaration of independence by the Congress; and in 1818, when his remains were removed from Quebec to New York and interred at St. Paul's, another tablet was added recording the event; though at the time great doubts were entertained whether they actually were the general's remains which were exhumed. The matter was,

however, subsequently set at rest beyond a doubt, by the publication of a certificate\* drawn up by the person who had actually buried the general in the first instance, and who was then living in Quebec at a very advanced age, being the only survivor of the army which served under Wolfe. There is a very handsome monument near the centre of the church-yard, erected by Kean of Drury Lane Theatre to Cooke the actor. Trinity Church, which is also in Broadway, was the oldest in the city, having been originally built in 1696, but destroyed by fire eighty years afterwards, although from the circumstance of a monument in the church-yard of 1691, it appears it was used as a burial ground some time previously. Though not containing much above an acre of ground, by a moderate calculation, not fewer than 200,000 bodies have been buried in it. Of late years there have been no burials, and weeping willows with various trees have been planted, which in time will make it ornamental to the city. In one corner are the ruins of a monument, erected but sixteen years since to Captain Lawrence, of the American navy, who fell defending his ship, the Chesapeake, against Sir P. Broke, in the Shannon. His body was taken to Halifax in Nova Scotia, and buried there with all the honours of war, the pall being the American ensign supported by six of the senior captains in the royal navy then in the harbour. But the Americans immediately after sent a vessel with a flag of truce to apply for the removal of the body, which being granted, it was reburied in Trinity Church-yard, and the present monument, no lasting memorial of his country's grief, erected upon the spot. It is a most shabby, economical structure, built of brick and faced with white marble. The column, of the

\* Vide Appendix 2.

Corinthian order, is broken short, with part of the capital lying at the base of the pedestal, emblematic of his premature death. Owing to the summit being exposed to the weather, the rain has gained admittance into the interior of the brick-work, and has given the column a considerable inclination to one side. Some of the marble front also, with two sides of that of the pedestal, have fallen down and exposed the shabby interior. Surely such a man deserved a monument of more durable materials. That the Americans, however, were not unmindful of the respect paid to his remains by the British, appears from the following part of the inscription upon the monument:—

" His bravery in action  
Was only equalled by his modesty in triumph,  
And his magnanimity to the vanquished.  
In private life  
He was a gentleman of the most generous and endearing qualities;  
And so acknowledged was his public worth  
That the whole nation mourned his loss,  
And the enemy contended with his countrymen  
Who most should honour his remains."

There is a monument near it to the memory of General Hamilton, who had served with distinction under Washington, and ranked high as a statesman. He was killed in a duel by Colonel Burr, the Vice-president of the United States, who is yet living in New York. The inscription is as follows:—

To the memory of Alexander Hamilton  
The Corporation of Trinity Church  
Have erected this monument  
In testimony of their respect for  
The Patriot of incorruptible integrity,  
The Soldier of approved valour,  
The statesman of consummate wisdom;

Whose talents and whose virtues  
Will be admired by a grateful posterity  
Long after this marble shall have mouldered into dust.  
He died July 2nd, 1804, aged 47.

Brooklyn, on the opposite side of East River, and situated upon Long Island, is a place of considerable importance, containing upwards of 12,000 inhabitants. There are many country seats in the immediate vicinity, belonging to New York merchants. In the navy yard on Wallabout Bay, at the upper end of the town, were two large frigates upon the stocks; and, as in the other yards at Philadelphia and Washington, considerable additions were making in erecting buildings, piers, &c. The intrenchments thrown up in defence of the town in 1776, when the American army received so terrible a defeat from the British and Hessians under Cornwallis and Clinton, still remain upon the hill in the rear of the navy yard; and the marsh where so many were smothered in the retreat is seen from thence near the bay upon the right. Situated in a similar manner on the opposite side of the city, and across the Hudson, is Hoboken, a particularly pretty spot and great promenade and lounge for the citizens. They assemble here in great numbers, the gardens being tastefully laid out in walks, to stroll about and to enjoy a ride upon a circular rail-road devised by some ingenious person. It is built upon frame work, raised three feet from the ground. The carriages which run upon it are so constructed that those who sit in them, by turning a handle in front of the seat, keep the carriage in motion, when it is once set off by a slight push, and urge it along with great rapidity; being allowed to travel three times round it, three-quarters of a mile, for a shilling. However, it was a pleasure which I thought dearly earned, and very

fatiguing to the arms, for those who are ambitious of speedy travelling. There are a double set of rails, and only two carriages, which take contrary directions, so that a sluggish man cannot be run over. Hoboken being in New Jersey, and out of the jurisdiction of the city, "affairs of honour are generally settled under a high bank, some distance above the landing-place, where General Hamilton fell. Upon my return one day from this place to the city, I met a procession of several hundreds of African blacks, parading through the streets, with music and banners of their different trades and societies. The majority of them appeared to be true worshippers of Bacchus: the sailors carried some models of small vessels of war, while their band, rolling about in front, attempted to play the "British Grenadiers." All wore a yellow sash across their shoulders, and those at the head of the column, apparently the officers of the Society, were upon horseback, and equipped in frock coats, blue sashes, yellow or blue satin trowsers, making their steeds caper about, and

" Witching the world with noble horsemanship."

Of all dandies, the negroes in America are the most intolerable; a fashion, to come up to their idea of taste, cannot be too *outré*; let it be ever so ridiculous, they adopt it immediately. When I was in New York, striped trowsers, kid gloves, three or four feet of guard chain for the watch, and gold-headed canes, were the "correct thing;" with two-thirds of the sable countenance concealed by the well-starched collar of the shirt. On Sunday afternoon, when the streets in all the cities appeared entirely given up to the African world, it was a high treat to witness the switching of canes and important strut of the one sex, and the affected dangling of parasols and reticules of the

other. Familiar nods or distant bows of recognition were acknowledged with all the air of people who had been rehearsing their parts during the other six days of the week, or taking lessons from the manners of their masters' visitors.

Crossing over to Hoboken, on the 9th of July, I took the coach, and proceeded near the high ground on the right bank of the Hudson to the small village of Aquakinok, and thence upon a rail-road which had been lately opened to the flourishing town of Patterson, on the Passaic River, sixteen miles from New York. It wanted an hour to mid-day when I arrived, and the rain pouring in torrents caused the dirty streets to look more miserable and dull than even New York, from which every one was hurrying who could possibly afford means. The driver of an omnibus came across the river in the steam-boat with me, and had his entire family with baggage stowed within and without his carriage, intending to remain in the country until the dreadful pestilence abated. I had also crossed over to Patterson, with the intention of staying there for a few days; then, after making a short tour to the Pennsylvania coal-mines and Wyoming, to return to the city, trusting that the inhabitants would be more settled. But the melancholy-looking day made me wish myself back again, in a place where, whatever other drawback there might be, I could at least lay my hands upon a book to pass away a few dull hours. After listening by the hour to a long dissertation upon the Reform Bill from a stout, one-legged man, I encountered another unconscionably long story, from a little spare person, about hunting and "old Kentuck," in the middle of which all his audience, excepting myself, deserted him, and, betaking themselves to their brandy and water, gradually dropped off one by one to

their respective homes. At last even I left my chair, where I had been most patiently sitting in a half dose, without hearing a single word the Kentuckian had been saying for the last forty minutes, and, yawning, wished him good evening, just as he had got me some half dozen miles up the Mammoth Cave. Thus, having lost his audience, he rose, and, discovering that his umbrella was gone, said, with an air which appeared almost to console him for the loss, "Well, I guess he must be a mean fellow who would clear off with it; for it was but a mean umbrella, and I don't care one cent about it, only the pole and shove-up are good, that's a *fac*." As I was on the point of retiring, a man entered the room smiling and looking as if he had some good joke to impart. I therefore determined to wait a few minutes longer; but he only whispered to the story-teller, and both, laughing heartily, left the house together. In a minute or two came another, with the same important countenance, who took away the landlord; and immediately afterwards the bar-keeper disappeared in the same mysterious manner, leaving a little girl in charge of his department. My curiosity was now excited to the utmost; so laying down my candle again, although it was still raining heavily, I followed him out into the dark street, and down it for some distance, until, walking up the steps of a house, he opened the door, and entered. Seeing a crowd of people inside wearing their hats, I also stepped in, and found myself in a small frame room, devoid of all furniture, excepting two rough chairs, and a strong greasy table, with some benches placed against the walls, from which were suspended lists of the Newark and Hoboken coaches, steam-vessels, lotteries, the comic almanac, and other placards. One of the rickety old chairs was occupied by an elderly, sharp-



featured man, with long gray hair, brushed so as to display a high forehead, and with a pair of spectacles fitted on the very tip of his nose, which he took off at intervals of a minute or two, and looked round with great dignity upon the people assembled. Then, after taking the circuit, he let his eyes fall upon an ill-dressed man, apparently an artisan, who sat in the other chair opposite, and scrutinized his appearance from head to foot; while he himself leaning back upon his own seat, and balancing on the hinder legs of it, had his feet crossed on the top of the table, upon which lay a plentifully thumbed and dogs'-eared volume, some writing-paper, and an ink-stand. I was utterly at a loss, for some time, to discover for what purpose so many silent people could have collected together, and was, at last, relieved from my suspense by the elderly man suddenly rousing himself, and saying, with the air of a man just struck by some bright thought, or as if determined upon some great undertaking, "State the charge against the prisoner;" and for the first time I found myself in the presence of an American Justice of the peace. The man who had so coolly taken possession of the other chair was charged with "paying for a quantity of clams (shell-fish), which he had purchased from a little boy, with a counterfeit dollar note." It appeared, upon the evidence of a host of witnesses, that he had been taken from a tavern where he was superintending the cooking of the clams, and that his confederates had made their escape. The prisoner protested most vehemently against the accusation, asserting his innocence in a long story, which was not at all connected with the charge, and was interrupted momentarily by the observations and witticisms of the by-standers, on the chance of his being lodged, free of expense, in good apartments, at Sing-Sing (the State

prison), and joking him upon the loss of his clam supper. The Justice appeared to have less to do with the business than any one else; until some one called out, "Let the squire cross-examine him." "Aye do cross-examine him, squire," reiterated fifteen voices; and the squire, accordingly, peering over the top of his spectacles, let fly a volley of "Who are you?" "what's your trade?" "where are you from?" "what brought you to this town?" "where did you get that note?" "what's your name?" and other questions, with such amazing volubility, as if he was resolved to confuse the prisoner with the very weight of them, concluding by saying, "Well, I move that this fellow be committed," and that we make up the dollar for the boy." Silver coins to the amount were immediately thrown upon the table by the by-standers; and the squire, smiling complacently, threw himself back in his chair, with his eyes fixed upon the ceiling, quite overcome with the exertion of the prisoner's cross-examination. One man remarked that "he had better dismiss him, for the dollar would stand the state in 200 dollars to prosecute." The wooden-legged man also took a most prominent and active part in the jokes and gibes upon the prisoner, saying, "You richly deserve three years in Sing-Sing!" "So do you, if every rogue had his deserts," answered the man. "Very likely," said the first; "and, if I go there, I shall make special application to be put in the same cell with you, and I will then give you a good flogging." Soon after another party came in with one of his accomplices, against whom the first turned evidence, and was therefore admitted to bail; but, not being able to furnish it, the squire permitted him to go away on his bare promise that he would return the following day, and the other culprit was delivered over to a guard of citizens, who volunteered

their services for the night. Although throughout the scene was ridiculous in the extreme, there were still some traits highly creditable to the Justice and by-standers, especially in the spirit with which the collection was made for the boy, and the readiness with which they all proffered to take charge of the prisoner until the morning.

The town already contains nearly 10,000 inhabitants, and is increasing most rapidly; there are at present nearly thirty cotton-mills, iron and brass foundries, in the upper part of it, with gardens so tastefully laid out, and the banks of the river kept so neat, and ornamented with weeping willows, as to compensate for the broken bridges and dirt of the lower part of the town. It is estimated that each new mill brings an increase of 1000 to the population; and two more were building when I visited the place. It will ere long be the Manchester of those parts, and one of the largest manufacturing towns in the Union. They have already the advantage of a rail-road and canal to transport their goods to New York and Philadelphia; and much machinery is made for exportation to the southern markets.

The Passaic River is very romantic in the immediate vicinity of Patterson; but, upon inquiring where what are called the "Grand Falls" were to be seen, I was much disappointed to find that they were actually in sight, and very unimportant, the stream being diverted on three levels for the supply of the mills. There were but about 100 gallons per minute falling over a precipice of 70 feet into a dark and narrow gulf, over which a bridge has been thrown. Some few years since, an American, of the name of Patch, leaped from a spot very near it into the chasm beneath, with the intention, as was stated, of committing suicide; but, finding himself without injury in the

water, he made from that time a trade by taking a similar leap from most of the falls in the States; and at length met his death, in 1829, by striking against some sunken rocks at the falls of the Genesee, in the town of Rochester. The water power which these falls afford is so valuable as to produce an income of 25,000 dollars per annum to the proprietor.

Having ascertained that I could not obtain any other conveyance to Easton, on my route to the coal mines, than a heavy canal boat, which would not arrive in less than three days, although only sixty miles, I returned to New York, notwithstanding the alarming accounts of the increase of cholera, on the 12th of July. The city bore a very different appearance from that which it presented when I had landed ten days previously, or even when I had departed for Pater-son. At that time only the timid had fled to the watering places on the sea-coast, or the Catskill Mountains on the banks of the Hudson. Since then, every one who could afford means appeared to have followed their example. The public gardens and theatres were closed, and in many streets entire rows of houses were deserted, their late occupants having fled from the dreadful pestilence. A steam-vessel on the Hudson carried away 700 passengers at one time, and yet refused to take many who were anxious to escape. The gay shops in Broadway were closed by half past eight in the evening; the facetious auctioneer had no audience; and only a solitary individual was at intervals seen hurrying down the street, as if upon some urgent business. The bustle of Wall Street had almost ceased, and trades'-people of every description complained that bankruptcy must certainly come upon them, if the general panic continued. The vast shoals of travellers who had been hurrying towards the north, to escape the more un-

healthy climate of the south, were met here by a more dreaded enemy than even the yellow-fever, and had all returned to their homes, or betaken themselves to the springs in Virginia. The hotels were comparatively empty. The earl and countess Belmore had arrived from Jamaica for the express purpose of travelling through the United States; but after making a stay of four or five days at the hotel, and one short excursion up the Hudson, they proceeded to England by the first packet which sailed. The Americans, I had frequent occasion to observe, are an easily excited people, and even destitute of that moral courage which is so requisite in times of personal or national calamity. The panic and excitement upon this occasion were much augmented by the daily prints, which, not content with merely taking notice of cases in round numbers, mentioned every alarming incident they could possibly collect; and even the names, the streets, the number of the house, and the medical men who attended the patients, were duly inserted. As an instance of the extraordinary dread entertained of the malady, a respectable printer in Philadelphia committed suicide by taking a quantity of laudanum; and said to those around him, who were attempting to save his life, that all efforts would be fruitless, and, if the physicians prepared an antidote, they could not make him take it; that "he had heard the cholera was in Quebec, and, being thoroughly convinced that it would spread over the whole continent of America, he had come to the determination of not suffering an attack of it himself, or seeing his wife and children die before him." Unfortunately, too, a great schism prevailed amongst the medical men, who were either jealous of each other's practice, or disagreed in the views they took of the disease. The board of health refused to pub-

lish the reports of cases sent in by an eminent practitioner in the city, who had proceeded to Quebec upon the first appearance of the cholera there, to ascertain the nature of it. This so incensed him that he withdrew his name from amongst the members composing the board; and, others refusing to make any returns, an order was issued by those in power that any medical man who did not make a return of cases should be fined forty dollars. It was hoped, too, that the fear of this penalty would act as a check upon the quack doctors (or steam doctors, as the Americans call them), who flocked into the city from all quarters, and put in practice the system from which they derive their name—hot-baths and cayenne pepper for every complaint, from a cold and sore throat to the yellow-fever. The same difference of opinion pervaded even the acts of Congress, who, ever jealous of the President's authority, could not come to any decision about appointing a day of fast and humiliation. The motion had been made to apply to the President to order a day; but it was rejected, some members contending that the President had no right to *order* a fast, and that the observance of one was optional with every one. The President, in answer to an application from the Committee of the General Synod in New York, for the appointment of a general fast, said, "I am constrained to decline the designation of any period or mode as proper for the public manifestation of this reliance. I could not do otherwise without transcending the limits prescribed by the constitution for the President, nor without feeling that I might in some degree disturb the security which religion now enjoys in this country, in its complete separation from the political concerns of the general government.

"It is the province of the pulpits, and the state tribunals,

to recommend the time and mode by which the people may best attest their reliance on the protecting arm of the Almighty in times of great distress."

The committee then applied to the Governor of the State, who replied, \* \* \* \* "As fasting, humiliation, and prayer, are religious rites, so the recommendation of a day for that purpose is an appeal to the religious sentiments of the community, and should, in my opinion, proceed from an authority which has its influence over the consciences of men, rather than their civil obligations.

\* \* \* \* \*

"I cannot here refrain from the remark, and I hope it will be received with indulgence, that the more scrupulously the religious authorities of the land follow the indications of the public will, as pointed out in her constitutions, the more likely will they be to have that influence which is essential to crown with success their labours for the amelioration of the condition of the human race."

In many parts of the town the streets were watered with chloride of lime, in which, as an antidote, great faith was placed. Upon every subject, the Americans divide themselves into numerous parties, all differing in some trifle from each other; upon this occasion there were contagionists, non-contagionists, contingent contagionists, infectionists, and non-infectionists. There were many who asserted that the disease had its origin in the air, and that if a piece of raw meat were suspended at a certain height it would immediately become putrid. The experiment was actually tried at the mast-head of a ship in the harbour; but, upon being brought down again in a few hours, the expectations of the most sanguine upon the subject were much disappointed in finding it in the same state as when put up. Others looked for the origin of

the disease from the earth—the water—the comet; and it was even gravely asserted that the sun did not give its customary light. There were some who would not eat meat, and others who would not eat vegetables; some who would not drink any thing except water, and others who would only take “anti-cholera,” as they termed brandy and port wine. The temperate soothed their fears, by crying out that only the dissolute and dirty would fall victims to it, and every post and tree in the city was labelled with “Quit dram-drinking if you would not have the cholera.” Those who had been in the habit of dram-drinking were at a loss how to proceed: one party told them they were certain to contract the disease, and another assured them that, if they were to abstain suddenly from their former habits, there would be no hope for them; and, at all events, they would be bad subjects for it, when attacked. Some were for clothing warm; but an alarm was immediately given, by the opposite party, that excess in clothing was as injurious as excess in drinking. It was no wonder, then, that nearly 100,000 of the inhabitants fled into the country, and many of them out of the reach of medical assistance fell victims to the disease, which they might probably have otherwise escaped.

The second evening after my return, I walked down to the battery; and although it was a most bewitching scene, as the sun set mildly and beautifully on the opposite side of the bay, and the bright moon rose majestically in the deep blue sky, still only a stranger or two were seen, leaning over the rails at the edge of the pier. At last I caught the general infection of fear myself (though I had often been an eye-witness of the ravages of the disease in other lands, without any such sensation), and the reflection that if I were attacked by it I might



be carried off to some public hospital, unknown, and almost uncared for, made me think it would be more prudent to remove to a healthier part of the country. Curiosity alone had brought me to New York, and I had been there a fortnight already without any probability of being gratified with a sight of any thing interesting; two gentlemen, whose acquaintance I was just making, were suddenly carried off by the disease, and my only remaining friend had sailed for England: I therefore determined to continue my tour, and, if possible, return at a busier and gayer time.

## CHAPTER X.

---

The flying rumours gathered as they roll'd,  
Scarce any tale was sooner heard than told;  
And all who told it added something new,  
And all who heard it made enlargements too;  
In ev'ry ear it spread, on ev'ry tongue it grew.  
Thus flying east and west, and north and south,  
News travelled with increase from mouth to mouth.

POPE.

Satire lashes vice into reformation.

DRYDEN.

---

Mrs. TROLLOPE states, in her "Domestic Manners of the Americans," that much angry feeling was excited throughout the United States by the appearance of Captain Hall's travels in that country; probably but little imagining that she herself as an authoress should give such umbrage to the republicans, and that the gallant Captain's works should sink into comparative insignificance before her lashing pen. It was during my residence in New York that her first publication was reprinted, and the commotion it created amongst the good citizens is truly inconceivable. The Tariff and Bank Bill were alike forgotten, and the tug of war was hard, whether the "Domestic Manners," or the cholera, which burst upon

them simultaneously, should be the more engrossing topic of conversation. At every corner of the street, at the door of every petty retailer of information for the people, a large placard met the eye with, "For sale here, with plates, Domestic Manners of the Americans, by Mrs. Trollope." At every table d'hôte, on board of every steam-boat, in every stage-coach, and in all societies, the first question was, "Have you read Mrs. Trollope?" And one half of the people would be seen with a red or blue half-bound volume in their hand, which you might vouch for being the odious work; and the more it was abused the more rapidly did the printers issue new editions. I never could ascertain the reason why the American edition appeared without the name of its publisher: whether it arose from the fear of subjecting himself to serious consequences for printing a work which spoke so unfavourably of his country, or that he was ashamed of publicly acknowledging the preface, in which he laboured to prove that Mrs. Trollope and Captain "All" (as he was facetiously pleased to write the name, as being the true English pronunciation) were one and the same person,—an opinion which soon gained ground, and I was assured by many intelligent people that there was not the slightest doubt but "that Captain Hall had written every word of it; Mrs. Trollope might probably have furnished notes for it, but certainly nothing more; no one who had read the two works, and observed the great similarity of expression and opinions, could for a moment doubt the author's identity, and every one was well aware that he had been sent out by the Quarterly Review." Never were two poor authors so abused: every newspaper for two months teemed with some violent remarks, and personalities,

which were substituted for refutations; thus apparently verifying the justice of the saying, that

“Blunt truths more mischief than nice falsehoods do;”

nor was this kind of criticism confined merely to editors of daily newspapers; but even people who had some pretensions to literary talent fell into the same error. Mr. Dunlap, in his late history of the American stage, confidently states that Captain Hall was the author of the work in question; and Mr. Paulding, who ranks high as an author amongst his countrymen, in his late novel of “Westward Ho!” exerts himself, as much as possible, to hold up Captain Hall to the ridicule of the Americans, merely because he differs in opinion from them; forgetting that

“’Tis with our judgments as our watches, none  
Go just alike, yet each believes his own.”

Though the extract I allude to is long, yet I transcribe it, as serving two purposes; one to show the soreness of the Americans, and the other to give a specimen of the Western provincialisms.

“Well, then, Captain, if he won’t sing, suppose you tell us another story,” quoth Cherub Spooney.

“Ay, do now, Captain; tell us the story of the strange cretur you picked up going down the river,” said another.

“Ah! now do, Massa Cappin Sam,” quoth Blackey.

“Well, I’ll tell you how it was. We had hauled in the Broad-horn close ashore to wood; wind was up stream, so we couldn’t make much headway any how. Bill told the nigger to cook a few steaks off Clumsy—that was what we called the bear I shot the day before. Well, while we were a-wooding—”

“That story’s as long as the Mississippi,” said one.

"Shut pan, and sing dumb, or I'll throw you into the drink," exclaimed Spooney.

"Why, I heard that story before."

"Well, supposing you did, I didn't, go on, Captain."

"Well, as I was saying, Spoon, the nigger —"

"I tink he might call 'um gemman of colour," muttered Blackey.

"The nigger went to cook some bear while we were wooding, so that we might have something to go upon. When we came back, what kind of a varment do you think we started in the cane-brake?"

"I reckon an alligator," said Blackey.

"Hold your tongue, you beauty, or you shall smell brimstone through a nail hole," cried Spooney; "go a-head, go a-head, Captain."

"Well, as I was saying, we started the drollest varment, perhaps, you ever did see. Its face was covered with hair, like a bull buffalo, all but a little place for his eyes to see through. It looked mighty skeery, as though it thought itself a gone-sucker, and calculated we were going to eat it, before we killed it; but we carried it aboard the Broadhorn, and took compassion on the poor thing. I slapped it on the back, and told it to stand on its hind legs, and I wish I may run on a sawyer if it didn't turn out to be a live dandy."

"Had it a tail?"

"I'll wool lightning out of you, Bill, if you interrupt me."

"That's actionable in New Orleans."

"Ha, ha, whoop! wake snakes—go a-head, go a-head, and don't be so rantankerous," shouted the audience.

"I swear, if he once gets my tail up, he'll find I'm from

the forks of the roaring river, and a bit of a screamer," said Captain Hugg.

"Well, go a-head—go a-head,—tell us about the dandy—ha! ha! ha! I should like to have seen it when it stood on its hind legs—what did it say?"

"Why, I asked what they called such queer things where it came from, and it said Basil; and that the Captain of the steam-boat had put it ashore, because it insisted on going into the ladies' cabin.—Well, some of us called it summer savory, some catnip, some sweet Basil, and we had high fun with the cretur, and laughed till we were tired. And then we set him on a barrel forked end downwards."

"Yough! yough! yough!" ejaculated Blackey, bursting into one of his indescribable laughs.

"No laughing in the ranks there—throw that nigger overboard, if he laughs before I come to the right place, and then you may all begin. Well, then, I began to ask him all about himself, and he told me he was a great traveller, and that he had been so far north that the north-star was south of him; and then he asked me if I knew any thing of navigation and the use of the globes. "To be sure I do," said I, "aint they made for people to live in?" Then he inquired if I ever heard of Herschel, or Hisshel, I forget which, and I told him I knew him as well as a squirrel knows a hickory-nut from an acorn."

"He's dead," said the queer cretur.

"No, no," says I, "that won't do, there's no mistake in Shavetail, you may swear. I saw a pedlar with some splendid sausages made of red flannel, and turnips, go by our house, and I changed with him some wooden bacon hams. He comes from Litchfield, where Herschel lived, and

didn't say a word about it. Here he made a note in his book, and I begun to smoke him for one of those fellows that drive a sort of a trade of making books about old Kentucky and the western country; so I thought I'd set him barking up the wrong tree a little, and I told him some stories that were enough to set the Mississippi a-fire; but he put them all down in his book. One of my men was listening, and he sung out, "Well, Sam, you do take the rag off the bush, that's sartin;" and I was fearful dandy would find out I was smoking him, so I jumped up, and told Tom a short horse was soon curried, and I'd knock him into a cocked hat if he said another word, and that broke up the conversation.

"Next morning we stopped to wood a little below New Madrid, and the dandy who seemed one of the curiosest creturs you ever saw, and was poking his nose every where, like a dog smelling out a trail, went with me a little way into a cane-brake, where we met a woman living under a board-shed, with four or five children. Dandy asked her if she was all alone; she said her husband had gone up to Yellow Banks to look for better land. Then he wanted to know what she had to eat, and she said, nothing but sweet pumpkins. "What, no meat?" said he. "No, nothing but sweet pumpkins." Well," said dandy, "I never saw any thing half so bad as this in the old countries," and then he put his hand in his pocket, and gave her a pickatlon. "Thank you," said she, "as I am a living woman, I've tasted no meat for the last fortnight—nothing but venison and wild turkey." The d—l you ha'int," said Dandy; and wanted to get the pickatlon back again.

"What a wild-goose of a fellow, not to know that

nothing is called meat in these parts but salt-pork and beef. He's a pretty hand to write books of travels," said Spooney.

"I wish I may be forced to pass the old sycamore root up stream twice a day, if I'd give the Mississippi navigator for a whole raft of such creturs."

"But what did you do with him at last, Captain?" said another.

"Why, I got tired of making fun of the ring-tail roarer, and happening to meet the steam boat Daniel Boone, Captain Lansdale, coming down stream, just as she had smashed a broad horn, and the owner was sitting on the top of it, singing,

"Hail Columbia, happy land,  
If I a'int ruin'd I'll be —,"

I persuaded the Captain to let the Dandy come on board again, on his promising to keep out of the ladies' cabin— So we shook hands; and "I wish I might be smash'd too if I wouldn't sooner hunt such a racaoon than the fattest buck that ever broke bread in old Kentuck."

This is but a mild specimen of the bitter feeling which was exhibited against the gallant Captain; and I sincerely give it as my opinion that neither he nor Mrs. Trollope could with safety make their personal appearance again in the United States. Never was there so extremely sensitive a person as brother Jonathan. He lashes himself into a violent rage, if any one doubts that his own dear land is not the abode of *all* that is estimable. *Mere* approval will not do for him; it must be the most unqualified approbation; and he thinks he is in duty bound to consider any national reflection a personal insult, and to resent it accordingly. Thus it has ever been in his wars with England,



which were carried on with greater animosity than any of our continental struggles. Thus, also (to descend to minor affairs), can alone be explained their conduct towards Kean, Anderson, and others, where the whole nation resented what was only a private quarrel.

Although I should not wish to identify myself with Mrs. Trollope's opinions and sentiments, inasmuch as she evidently is a writer who, in drawing a tolerable likeness, has given a broad caricature of the Americans, and most unjustly impressed those who have not visited the United States with the imagination that no gentlemen are to be met with there, yet I must think her "Domestic Manners" will do good amongst a certain class of people. The effects had even begun to show themselves before I quitted the country; and I record the following anecdote, in order that, if these poor pages ever meet the eye of the witty and much abused authoress, she may congratulate herself on having already worked a partial reform. When Miss Kemble made her first appearance at the Park Theatre in New York, the house was crowded to excess: and a gentleman in the boxes, turning round between the acts of the play to speak to some one who sat in the bench behind him, displayed rather more of his back to the pit than was thought quite orthodox. This was no sooner observed than a low murmur arose amongst the insulted part of the audience, which presently burst forth into loud cries of "Trollope!" "Trollope!" "turn him out," "throw him over," &c., and continued for several minutes, accompanied by the most discordant noises, until the offending person assumed a less objectionable position. I will bear witness that I have frequently seen as much want of decorum in our theatres as I ever did in the American; and think that our bar-rooms and ordinaries in country

inns, and passengers on a stage-coach, might with as much justice be taken as samples by which a foreigner might form his estimate of English gentlemen as the inmates of steam-vessels, canal-boats, and lodging-houses, should be of American gentlemen. That the Americans generally have many unpleasant customs, no sensible man in the country will deny; and if ringing the changes upon tobacco chewing and smoking, dram-drinking, and spitting, perpetually in their ears, will be of any service towards working a reformation, no English traveller will ever spare them; and no man could have more strongly expressed his abhorrence of such filthy habits than I did during my sojourn in the States.

Though the long extract I have given from Mr. Paulding's work should be considered as a good specimen of western provincialisms, yet not an American, let him be Yankee or Southerner, from the banks of the Hudson or the Mississippi, but flatters himself that he speaks more correct English than we illiterate sons of the mother isle. If you ask a Canadian in what part of the globe the purest French is spoken, he will reply, "upon the shores of the St. Lawrence," and assign as the reason for such being the case that a *patois* was introduced in the old country when the *canaille* gained the ascendancy during the Revolution of 1792, and that the correct language falling, with the princes and nobles, Canada alone, which has not been subject to any such convulsions, retains the language in its original purity. Incredible as it may appear, I was frequently told by casual acquaintance in the States, "Well, I should have imagined you to be an American, you have not got the *English brogue*, and aspire the letter *h*, when speaking." And once I was actually told, by a fellow-passenger in the stage-coach from Alexandria

to Winchester, "Really I should never have thought you to be from the old country, you pronounce your words so well, and have not got the *turn-up nose!*" This same "turn-up nose," somewhat approaching to the pug, is, I find, one of the characteristic marks of an Englishman in American eyes; and they apply the term "Cockney" as indiscriminately to us as we do that of "Yankee" to them. Whatever may be their opinion of the manner in which we natives of Great Britain speak the mother-tongue, I can affirm that the nasal twang, which Americans of every class possess in some degree, is very grating and disagreeable to the ears of an Englishman.

## CHAP. XI.

---

Lady Charlotte. I want none of your explanations—(scornfully.)

GARRICK.

---

TAKING advantage of a bright morning sun, so that I might enjoy a view of surrounding objects, I embarked on board the Superior steam-vessel, on East River, for Newhaven in Connecticut. I departed from New York rather sooner than even the unhealthy state of the place would have urged, being fearful that if I remained there many days longer an opportunity would not occur of leaving the city, as many steam-vessels had discontinued making their usual trips, from the long quarantine imposed upon them in some ports, and from the decrease in the number of passengers. The most conspicuous objects on the banks of the East River are the two large stone buildings of the Almshouse at Belle-Vue, which contain from 1200 to 1500 inmates. Amongst them the cholera was making most frightful ravages, principally owing to the impaired constitution of the patients; and at this time upwards of thirty were dying daily.

A short distance further a penitentiary is erecting upon an island, for the confinement of prisoners under sentence of two years or a less period. It is a very narrow, long,

tasteless piece of architecture, with two wings so closely studded with innumerable windows (no broader than the loop-holes of an old castle) as to give it a most ungraceful appearance. Its future occupants were busily employed in its construction ; and were closely watched by an overseer, who was pacing to and fro, upon a lofty wooden platform, lest any one should attempt to escape into the bushes. Opposite to the upper end of the island are some handsome country residences on the mainland ; and also the entrance to Hell-Gate, or, as in this age of refinement it is called, Hurl Gate. It being ebb-tide, the water was rushing with great violence over the Hog's Back and Gridiron, and boiling and tossing about in a furious trouble in the Pot and Frying Pan. These eddies have been most aptly named, and were to be distinguished at a great distance : they act in part as a guard against the entrance of vessels into the harbour, and batteries were also erected some few years since on the point of land which form the gate to make the pass more secure. The depth of water is ample, as two French ships of war, when blockaded by the British off New York in 1810, made their escape through the gate into the sound. It is a dangerous and intricate navigation for sailing craft at all times of tide, and part of a small vessel was visible above water when we ran through, and was lying on some huge masses of rock in the centre of the gate. It is in contemplation to excavate a canal across the peninsula, from Pot to Hallet's Cove, of sufficient depth to admit line-of-battle ships ; the estimated expense being about 150,000 dollars for a canal of 28 feet in depth and 137 in breadth at the top.

After running thirty miles amongst innumerable islands, and keeping along the continental shore, the sound became so broad that Long Island was but indistinctly seen.

Having touched at several small towns, we arrived at Newhaven, eighty-six miles from New York, in six hours and a half. The town, having some high bluff rocks rising at the back of it, is situated at the head of a bay of considerable extent, which affords an excellent shelter from the sea, and a small battery, dignified with the appellation of Fort Hale, occupies a point about two miles up the bay. When within half a mile of the pier, the steamer was boarded by a health officer, who expressed himself satisfied with the Captain's word that there were no cholera cases on board; so, being permitted to land, I proceeded to an hotel in a large square called the Green, about three-quarters of a mile in circumference. It has three churches in a line near the centre of it, and at a short distance in another line a state house (which is almost a fac simile of the Philadelphian bank) and a Methodist chapel; while the opposite side of the square is occupied by the large brick buildings of the Yale College. The square, as also the streets of the town (which contains 11,000 inhabitants) are planted with fine elm trees, which keep them, however, exceedingly wet and dirty. The college has four houses for the lodging of the students, two chapels, and a Lycæum (in which are the recitation rooms), and possesses an excellent library. It was commenced in 1700, by the recommendation of eleven of the principal ministers of neighbouring towns, who had been appointed to adopt such measures as they should deem fit for the regulation of a college. Its first commencement was held at Saybrook in 1702, and removed to Newhaven in 1717. The Hon. Elihu Yale, Governor of the East India Company, being its principal benefactor, his name was bestowed upon it. It is considered one of the best colleges in the

States, and from four to five hundred young men study at it.

The Green was used as a burial ground from the settlement of the town in 1638 until the year 1796, when a cemetery was marked out in the north-western suburbs, and the grave stones were removed there in 1821. It contains about twelve acres of ground, and is planted thickly with poplars and weeping willows, which well accord with the numerous obelisks and columns of black and white marble that distinguish the graves.

I never felt the inconvenience of the small bed-rooms in American hotels so much as at the one in Newhaven: mine was only 10 feet by 7, and the door of the adjoining room closed upon the same post as that of mine. I was sitting, studying the traveller's map, in rather a dishabille, having returned heated from a long walk, when I heard a voice at my door say, "Charles, Charles, get up!" while a person in the next room muttered something, in a half-waking, half-sleeping tone of voice. The command was again repeated, with, "May I come in?" and a knock at my door. "Yes!" said the voice in the next room. My door was now opened half an inch, while I sat in amazement, wondering what would next appear. "Are you asleep?" said the voice: "No!" answered the next-room occupant. At this moment my door flew open, and discovered three ladies standing at the entrance. A tall elderly one, the mother of the other two, surveyed me with a most haughty frown (which, though not at all improving the natural beauty of her dark countenance, would have been invaluable to a tragedy queen), as I muttered something about "a mistake." After darting another glance, which spoke volumes, at me, she flung the door

violently to again, saying, "you are not Mr. —, so why did you speak, Sir?" The door was just closed, when I heard the next-room voice again; and, after a few questions, the lady, discovering her mistake, said that "Mr. — wished to show them the beauties of Newhaven," and descended the stairs again most majestically, one of the younger voices saying, "You made a mistake, Mamma;" the answer of the indignant lady I could not distinctly overhear, but was right glad to be rid of her upon any terms.

The morning after my arrival, I walked out to the high bluff rocks behind the town, for the purpose of visiting the cave in which the regicide judges,—Whalley and Goffe,—secreted themselves for some years, previous to 1664, having escaped from England at the Restoration, when several of the judges upon the trial of Charles I. were tried and executed. They eluded the search of the colonists, and their place of refuge would probably have remained unknown but for the chance discovery of it by some Indians; when, finding themselves no longer in safety, they removed to a small village sixty miles higher up the Connecticut River, and lived in the cellar of a clergyman's house for upwards of fifteen years, where the former died and was buried: Colonel Dixwell, another of the judges, had joined them in their last place of concealment, shortly after their arrival at it. After vainly ascending the hill three times successively in search of the cave, with directions from those who either knew or pretended to know its locality, I was obliged at last to give it up. It was described to me as being formed by two rocks which had fallen together, upon one of which was the following inscription:

"Opposition to tyrants is obedience to God."



Between two and three miles from the town, there is a musket manufactory, established by Mr. Eli Whitney, a government contractor, on the banks of a small stream which empties itself into the Dragon, a fine winding river with low banks and rich salt meadows on its margin, and rather nearer the town is a pretty mansion, the residence of Mr. Hillhouse. The frame-houses on the outskirts of Newhaven are distinguished for neatness, and, on the whole, it may be considered one of the handsomest towns in the States.

Leaving Newhaven in one of four coaches, filled with passengers who had made their escape from New York, we travelled rapidly over a tolerably good road to the pretty little town of Meriden, which has several block-tin manufactories in its vicinity; and thence to Berlin, a long straggling town, seven miles farther: we were but fifty minutes—quite an era in American driving. It was very evident, from the coachman's nonchalance, that we were now in the genuine Yankee country. One of the gentlemen, an inside passenger, told him to mount his box and move on, as he was loitering at a tavern door, smoking a cigar, and conversing quietly with a brother whip, but was answered with an air of the most perfect indifference, as follows:—"Don't be in such a hurry; we take it easy in this part of the world, I guess; and, I declare, it ain't four o'clock yet—that's a fac." But I acquit the man of intentional rudeness, as I sat on the box with him, and found him both civil and obliging, pointing out every object of interest as we went along; and, during my travels afterwards of many hundreds of miles by the coaches, I never found them otherwise. Upon first landing in the country, such roughness of manner is mistaken for insolence.

In England we are apt to designate all Americans as

Yankees, whether they are born under the burning sun of Louisiana, or frozen up five months in the year on the shores of the Lake of the Woods. The name, correctly speaking, is applicable only to the natives of the New England States, a very small portion of the Union. The southern States call all their countrymen who reside north of the Potomac Yankees. The middle States, including New York, Maryland, Pennsylvania, &c., push the odious appellation off their shoulders on to their more northern brethren, the natives of that part of the country lying to the east of the river Hudson; while they, not being able to put it upon the New Brunswickers, who have their own proper by-name, make a virtue of necessity, and wear the title with a good grace, frequently prefacing the conversation with "We Yankees are a curious 'quisitive set, ain't we?" And (that being granted) make a dead point at all your secrets. Knickerbocker tells us that "the name of Yankies, which in the Mais-Tchusaeg (or Massachusetts language) signifies *silent men*," was a waggish appellation bestowed by the aborigines of the land upon the first settlers, who kept up such a joyful clamour, for the space of one whole year after their arrival in America, "that they frightened every bird and beast out of the neighbourhood, and so completely dumb-founded certain fish, which abound on their coast, that they have been called *dumb fish* ever since." Other authorities say, it is a corruption of the word "English." The Yankees differ much in personal appearance and disposition from the southerners: the latter, like their climate, are fiery, warm-hearted, and generous, and display a greater respect for the customs of the mother country than the former, who are cool speculators, intent upon gain alone. But little good-will exists between these two portions

of the Union, their interests in mercantile matters so directly clashing, and what (like the Tariff) is a safeguard to the manufactures of the north is little better than ruin to the south. I thought that the southerner had generally a fresher colour, and was of a stouter habit of body, than the Yankee, who is well described in the words of his own national *Melody* :—

“ A Yankee boy is trim and tall,  
And never over fat, sir,

He's always out on training-day,  
Commencement, or election ;  
At truck and trade he knows the way  
Of thriving to perfection.

Yankee doodle dandy,” &c.

Having gained an eminence four miles from Hartford, we had a magnificent view of the town with its numerous domes, the passing sails upon the Connecticut River, and the light yellow corn-fields covering the whole extent of the valley to a range of forest-crowned hills, twenty miles distant. Passing the Insane Asylum, a plain but neat building on the outskirts of the town, we drove up to the City Hotel, situated in a small square opposite the State House, and kept by a most attentive landlord.

I had but just stepped off the coach, and seen my baggage fairly housed, when, hearing drums at a distance, I walked to the corner of the street, and saw the students of the college, between sixty and seventy in number, equipped as archers, with light green frocks, white trowsers, green bonnets, and ostrich feathers, marching down it; their officers distinguished by wearing a sword and sash. The whole body had a very neat and striking appearance; each archer carried a long bow in his hand, and a quiver of arrows at his back. I could have almost fan-

ced myself in the Forest of Arden, or Merry Sherwood, instead of in one of the largest cities in the United States, where the very last sight I should have expected would have been a company of archers in Lincoln green.

During the night an alarm of fire was given, which immediately set every bell in church and chapel ringing, and a night-capped head was protruded from every window in the street, vociferating "Fire! Fire!" so loudly that I at first conceived it must be in the hotel, and, but half-awake, sprang out of bed in double-quick time, whereas it was quite at the other extremity of the town. The engines rolled and thundered over the rough pavement in quick succession, and, instead of being drawn by horses, men and boys who volunteered their services for the mere sake, I believe, of increasing the uproar, were yoked to them; while the superintendants, who continued shouting through their long tin trumpets to urge them on, produced a most hideous noise, a "*clangor tubarum*," which would have broken the charm of the Seven Sleepers themselves, or aroused the giants from any enchanted castle in Christendom. Thanks, however, to my scaling the hills at Newhaven, I was soon again in a sound slumber.

The following day being Sunday, I attended service at the Protestant Episcopal Church, which was the finest specimen of solid architecture I had seen. Being built of a dark coloured stone in imitation of the Gothic style, it already possessed a venerable and antique air, which the brick churches and white painted wooden towers will not acquire in less than a century. The tower was not finished, but, when carried to the height intended, it will become a great ornament to the town, and a monument of the spirit of the congregation, who erected it entirely by private subscription. Most of the American churches have their

towers at the eastern end, which is a great detracting to their interior beauty, from not having the large, light, chancel window, which is found in all English religious edifices; and none of them possesses that air of solidity without, or solemn grandeur within, which distinguishes the ecclesiastical buildings of the old world. The inhabitants of Hartford appear strictly attentive to their religious observances. There are nine or ten churches to 8500 inhabitants; and, on walking out in the afternoon, there was literally *not one person* to be seen in the streets. Feeling rather ashamed at being apparently the only absentee from divine service, I proceeded a short distance out of the town to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which was the first establishment of the kind in the States, and is partly conducted by a gentleman who has the misfortune to be afflicted himself in the same manner. The building is a very extensive one, situated on an eminence overlooking the town, and generally contains from sixty to seventy inmates. It was a lovely afternoon, and as I sat upon the grass, gazing upon the town and river beneath, whence neither the hum of voices nor the sound of any one stirring arose, and not a living being was even to be seen crossing the long straight streets, or standing at a door or window, I thought I had never before seen a day so truly set apart as a day of rest, nor one, I would believe, so strictly kept.

In October, 1687, Sir Edmund Andross, Governor of the New England States (who committed so many arbitrary acts during his administration), proceeded to Hartford with a detachment of troops, and, entering the House of Assembly when in Session, demanded the Charter of Connecticut, declaring the Colonial Government to be deposed; the Assembly protracted the debates till

evening, when the Charter was laid upon the table, and, at a preconcerted signal, the lights being extinguished, a Captain Wadsworth, seizing the Charter, sprung out of the window, and, under cover of the dark night, secreted it in the hollow of an oak, where it lay concealed for several years, until the accession of William, Prince of Orange, to the throne of Great Britain, when the Colonists resumed their Charter, which continued in force until 1818, when they adopted a new constitution. The old House of Assembly is still pointed out in rear of the Episcopal Church, and the Charter Oak retains its fine broad-spreading branches in front of the pleasure-grounds of Mr. Wyllis, at the southern outskirts of the town. The Connecticut River, on whose right bank the town stands, is about 300 yards broad, and connected with the large manufacturing village of East Hartford, one mile distant, by a bridge of seven arches, at which the sloop navigation ceases. The town would be a very handsome one, if a little more attention were paid to the cleanliness of the streets; but, like most American towns, the dirt was six inches deep in them. Grass, rank docks, and other weeds, were growing on every side of the State House and one half the square, which was cut up in every direction, after a heavy shower of rain, by deep ruts and innumerable water-courses.

## CHAPTER XII.

The Lacedemonians, forbidding all access of strangers into their coasts, are, in that respect, deservedly blamed, as being enemies to that hospitality which, for common humanity's sake, all the nations on earth should embrace.

HOOVER.

Why must I Afric's sable children see  
Vended for slaves, tho' formed by Nature free,  
The nameless tortures cruel minds invent,  
Those to subject whom Nature equal meant ?

SAVAGE.

The whole course of his argumentation comes to nothing.

ADDISON.

PROCEEDING in the coach from Hartford across the Connecticut River, we passed over an undulating country to Mansfield, twenty-four miles distant, where a silk factory has been lately established. Much silk is grown in the vicinity of the village, the worms being kept in long sheds neatly arranged with shelves; and the mulberry-trees in every direction were laden with the young guardians of the insects picking the leaves. From this place we entered a more hilly country, the face of which was densely covered with rocks and large stones. Where fields had been cleared, they were not more than three or four acres in extent, enclosed with stone fences, and for forty miles

the scenery much resembled many parts of the Peak of Derbyshire. Manufactories of various kinds were scattered thickly upon every stream; and, at the pretty little village of Scituate, a very extensive comb establishment, employing upwards of 100 workmen, had been lately opened with every prospect of success. The State of Connecticut, though possessing a soil generally fertile, increases in the number of its inhabitants more slowly than any other in the Union, thirty years only giving an addition of 38,000 people. This has arisen from so many of the young men migrating to the western regions, it being said that this state and the neighbouring one of Massachusetts send a greater proportion across the Alleghany Mountains than any other. After a tedious journey of fifteen hours, we arrived at Providence, pleasantly situated on both sides of the river of the same name. On the eastern bank, it is built at the foot of a range of heights which run parallel with the stream, and upon the summit of them are the two large tasteless buildings of the Brown University. An Englishman's ideas of a college are associated with cloisters, antique piles, and black-lettered volumes, and he would fix the seat of the genius of learning in some venerable pile of building which possessed an air of grandeur. He could scarcely reconcile to himself a four-storied, red-painted, brick house as her abode; and would pardon her for taking alarm and fleeing from such a spot, where too her votaries are distinguished by no classical garb. I believe it is rather the case with this College, which does not bear so high a name as that at Hartford or Newhaven, or Cambridge; but, of all the public buildings in America, I thought the colleges were the most tasteless.

Steam-vessels and sloops navigate the river up to the



bridges, which connect the two towns; where the stream is considerably contracted by the piers which have been thrown out, but immediately above them it expands again into a fine cove or bay of half a mile in width, with neat houses encircling it. The town, containing between 16,000 and 17,000 inhabitants, is a manufacturing place of considerable importance, and printed calicoes of very durable colours are struck off. In the cotton works many very young children are employed; but there were propositions (as in England, by Mr. Sadler) to limit the number of working hours. At Pawtucket, four miles from the town on the Seekhonk River, there are twelve cotton, and a variety of other mills. I walked there over the most passable road I had as yet seen, and saw many waggons laden with the raw material, which had been landed at Providence, on their way to the flourishing manufactories. A large new Almshouse is situated upon the same range of hills as the College, built by the bequest of Mr. Dexter, a second Mr. Girard, who also bequeathed an extensive farm in the vicinity of the town for some other charitable purpose, and a fine plot of land to be used as a public parade ground. The town is the most extensive one in the State of Rhode Island, and was first settled in 1636, by Roger Williams, a minister of Salem in Massachusetts, from which colony he had been banished on account of heretical opinions; the person who was appointed to dispute with him before the general court being unable to convince him, he was sentenced to depart out of the jurisdiction within six weeks, and removed with his family to Mooshawsic, where he commenced a plantation, and called it Providence. Visiting England eight years afterwards, he obtained a free charter of incorporation for Providence and Rhode Island plantations,

the latter having been commenced by William Coddington in 1638; and in 1663 a royal charter was granted to them by Charles II., which governs the state to this day, there being no written constitution as in the other States of the Union. The election for governor was taking place during the time I was in the State, and the voting was *vivâ voce*. The streets of the town are kept very clean, and the private dwellings are generally remarkably neat and elegant. The Arcade is also a handsome structure, nearly 250 feet in length, with two fronts supported by six massive columns of granite, the shaft of each being a single block from 22 to 24 feet high. The interior consists of three tiers of shops, and the balconies are protected by a highly ornamental iron balustrade.

During my stay in Providence, a steamer arrived from New York with passengers, who had not been allowed to land at Newport on the sea-coast, nor would the authorities permit them to enter Providence, unless they performed quarantine three days; but gave them full permission at the same time to land elsewhere on the river's banks, on condition that they did not enter the town in less than ten days, which if they set aside, they would be subject to a heavy penalty, whereas I had entered by land without any questions being asked, or any one appearing to trouble himself about the stage-coach passengers.

The road from Providence to Bristol, at the head of the Naraganset Bay, is through a pleasing open country; but the crops every where appeared exceedingly poor: many indeed were scarcely worth gathering, and would apparently not yield more than six bushels per acre. The principal produce of the land in the immediate vicinity of Bristol was onions, which are shipped off in vast quanti-

ties to New York and other large ports in the States. Though the day I travelled between the towns was a fine hay-making day, yet the road was thronged with the farmers who were riding in to vote for the governor's election. It was one in which great interest was taken, there being three candidates for the office (one of whom was supported by the Anti-masons); and, it being requisite that the successful one should have a majority of the whole number of votes, the two former elections had failed, and I saw afterwards by the public prints that even the third, and, I believe, the fourth, had also been unsuccessful in appointing one. Two miles below Bristol, the passengers cross from the mainland to Rhode Island, over an arm of the bay three-quarters of a mile wide, in a ferry-boat, worked by four horses, who tread upon a horizontal wheel which is connected with the paddles, and impel the boat rapidly through the water. It was blowing rather fresh, and, there being a considerable swell, the poor animals could with great difficulty keep on their legs. A short distance to the left of the Ferry is Mount Hope, a conical hill, with a small summer-house on the summit. It was there that King Philip, of the Naraganset tribe of Indians, a brave and intrepid warrior, fell, through the treachery of one of his own tribe, who guided Captain Church with a detachment of soldiers to his place of encampment in 1676. He was a most inveterate enemy of the whites, and at one time seriously endangered the very existence of these colonies. After his death resistance, with any prospect of success, was perceived by the Indians to be hopeless, and the tribes on the shores of the Atlantic, one by one, submitted to the sway of the English. During the three years' war waged by Philip against the

colonies, the flower of their strength had fallen, "Every eleventh family was houseless, and every eleventh soldier had sunk to his grave."

The island is hilly, but all the ground is in a state of cultivation, and there are many large and excellent farms scattered on the sides of the road. The one which had attained the highest state of cultivation was the property of an English gentleman, who had been settled there only a few years, and had chosen a pretty retired spot, near the water's edge, for his house and gardens. Twelve miles from the Ferry, we arrived within sight of Newport, on the opposite side of the island; it is situated on the side of an eminence rising gradually from the head of a circular bay, which affords a most capacious and excellent harbour. Just as we arrived at some old-fashioned and dirty, but picturesque, windmills at the entrance to the town, a rope stretched across the road, with a sentry box at one end of it, and two citizens on guard with large pine sticks in their hands, brought us to a halt, and one of them began to cross-examine me (being the only passenger) with the air of a man

"Drest in a little brief authority,"

as to where I came from; and, upon hearing I had quitted New York six days previously, he informed me that I could not enter Newport until I had been ten days absent from that city. All my remonstrances that I had travelled through two entire States, and visited the principal towns in them since I had left it without any objections being raised, were of no avail. He proffered me a Testament, saying, he should have no objection to pass me in, if I would take an oath that I had been absent the length of time required; which begging to decline doing, I had no

alternative but to jump off the coach, which immediately proceeded into the town. The citizen sentry then produced a dirty scrap of paper on which he requested me to write my name and place of abode. I then sounded him, to discover whether he would allow me to walk through the town for the purpose of seeing it, promising that I would return again in three hours ; but the law of parole was quite unintelligible to him : he was obstinate and faithful to his trust, saying that, for his own part, " he did not fear me : he would as soon sleep with me as not ; but the inhabitants—old and young, men and women, were tarnationly frightened." I thanked him for his good will, and began to reconnoitre the outskirts of the place over a stone wall which flanked the road : but I suppose he imagined I had some intention of skulking in during the night ; for he hinted slightly that there was a penalty of 100 dollars if any one was discovered entering the town privily. A crowd of men and boys had begun to collect by this time, and, thinking it more than probable that they might hunt me down as they would a mad dog, I began to retrace my steps towards Bristol. After proceeding a mile upon the road, I turned across the fields to an old redoubt on the summit of a hill, which overlooked the bay, and sat down to admire the scene, the beauty of which might probably have been heightened from the circumstance of my not being allowed to take a closer survey of it. It had been a kind of promised land to me from the time I had quitted New York ; and I had thought with pleasure of treading over the spots which had been the scenes of so much real as well as fictitious life. The town appeared calculated for 6000 or 7000 inhabitants, and built round a circular bay, fronting the southwest, the houses rising in amphitheatrical form from the

water up to the summit of a range of heights, which skirted the bay at a quarter of a mile distance, while, on the various points and headlands, the lofty white columns of the light-houses reared themselves on high, and every commanding position was covered with dark frowning batteries and forts. The distant hills on the opposite side of the bay were dimmed with that light haze so peculiar to southerly winds in a warm climate, and, over and above them, might be seen the dark blue waves fading away in the distance, until both sea and sky were blended into one. The very redoubt upon which I had taken my station had been in turn possessed by contending armies; and every foot of ground, as far as the eye could reach, had been severely contested. It was here that the British army, under General Pigot, might have been captured, but for the want of energy on the part of the French Admiral D'Estaing, who failed to co-operate in the attack of the American General Sullivan in August 1778. The same bay, too, had been the principal scene in the "Red Rover," one of Cooper's most interesting novels; and now there were two vessels lying at anchor in it, which, though probably not possessing so much attraction as the Rover's ship and the Bristol merchantman, were by no means devoid of interest. One of them was a packet ship which had sailed from New York only a few days previously, bound for Europe, with a cargo of cotton, and many passengers; but had taken fire at sea, and put into Newport for assistance. Arriving there after the cargo had been on fire twelve hours, the inhabitants, with the same feeling of humanity which induced them to arrest travellers in their progress by land, would not allow a single passenger to come on shore, though there had not been any symptoms whatever of disease on board, but solely because they had not been

ten days absent from New York. They had, however, I must do them the justice to say, sufficient good feeling still remaining to attempt extinguishing the fire, and, several engines being put on board lighters, six feet of water was thrown into the hold, the passengers being rescued from the suffocating heat by a brig which received them on board. A few days after, a steamer arrived from New York for the purpose of towing the injured vessel back again to port; and, her fuel being exhausted, the crew were not allowed to land at Newport for a fresh supply. To this conduct, that at Newhaven may serve as a set-off, where the gates were open to every one, and the ladies, with that charitable feeling for which American females are so distinguished, sent upwards of 1200 suits of clothes, in addition to a sum of money, for the use of the poor people at Montreal, in Lower Canada, upon the first breaking out of the disease in that city.

It appears to be the intention of the American Government to render the harbour impregnable. Fort Adams, which is building upon a point of land, and connected with the town by a narrow neck, was commenced five years since, and is likely to take three more to finish it, though 300 workmen are kept in employ: the annual expenditure upon it is nearly 100,000 dollars. Fort Woolcott is situated upon an island in the centre of the harbour, between Fort Adams and the town. There is another fort upon Rose Island, a short distance above the town, at the entrance to the Naraganset River; while a fourth occupies a rocky point called the Dumplings, at the entrance to the bay, opposite to Fort Adams. The town is a fashionable watering place for the southern people, there being a most extensive and beautiful beach upon the opposite side of the neck to that upon which the town is built, and having

the additional luxury of a fine sea breeze, which sets in during the summer months from about nine in the morning until sun-set.

The surrounding country is rather devoid of trees, a complaint which a traveller will not often have to make in America, but so many are rising up round the pretty residences in the vicinity of the town that in a few years it will be a most attractive place. After making one or two almost ineffectual attempts at taking a sketch of the town, against which I believe there was neither pain nor penalty attached, I again rose, having rested myself for two hours in gazing upon the scene, and, regaining the road, proceeded on my journey, almost wicked enough to wish that the cholera might pay the inhabitants of Newport a visit, in return for their inhospitable conduct to travellers, and those who were seeking a place of refuge. After a hot walk of six miles, I arrived towards sunset at a small tavern on the road-side, where I could obtain a supper and a bed.

The following morning, the 19th of July, I took the coach, and proceeded through the village of Portsmouth (where some coal mines had been worked the preceding year, but which were closed again, the produce being only a sort of anthracite, or worst description of coal) to the N. E. extremity of the island. Keeping along a narrow neck of land, which is overflowed at spring-tides, we crossed the Seaconnet to the mainland, by a pier 600 yards in length, with a draw-bridge in the centre for the navigation of vessels into Mount Hope Bay. To guard the pass, a small block-house and breastwork have been thrown up at the Rhode Island end of the pier; and the heights above the small village, at the opposite side, are covered with old revolutionary redoubts. After ascending these heights, a



splendid view presents itself of Mount Hope, the numerous creeks and rivulets of Naraganset Bay, the town of Bristol, with many villages and white cottages interspersed amongst the trees, the country for a distance of fifty miles being varied with every kind of landscape. From the Seaconnet, we passed through a broken and uninteresting country, to the small town of Tiverton, where are manufactories of printed calicoes; and a few miles farther to Fall River, another manufacturing place of flourishing appearance. By the time we had arrived there, the heat of the sun was so oppressive that I sought shelter from its rays within the coach, and placed myself in the centre seat opposite to an elderly and a young Quaker, as the former was saying, "Young men can be convinced—their opinions are not yet formed—they have no prejudices, no conflicting interests, to contend with. But old men like me are quite the reverse; they have formed their opinions, and will not change them, neither will they listen to the voice of reason, and I truly think there are not twelve old men in Fall River who rank on the anti-slavery side." In expectation of hearing something interesting, I paid particular attention to the following conversation:—

"More than that," said the young man. "Not more than twelve decided opponents to slavery," answered the other. There are plenty of thy lukewarm characters—men who, if thou ask them the question direct, will say, 'let it be done by degrees; not while we live.' Now, go to a school of children, say 100, and represent slavery to them in its true light; they will all cry out, 'let it be abolished immediately;' but thy old men say, 'Oh! it is as with a drunkard, if he abstain from drinking too suddenly, he will surely die: no! it must taper off by degrees, as it were.'"

"Well, and they are right in having their own opinions upon the subject," said a sharp-featured, dark, and aged, but fiery-looking man, who sat next to me, "and not submitting to the sentiments of every itinerant preacher they hear."

"But they know nothing of slavery; now, I have seen plenty of it."

"Where?"

"Why, in Maryland, in Columbia, and in Virginia."

"But have you seen it in Carolina?"

"No, I have not."

"Then you know nothing about it, nor have you any idea what slavery is."

"What! its miseries and horrors?"

"Miseries! No!—its pleasures and its happiness."

"Pleasures?"

"Yes, pleasures; they are much happier and more contented than you and I; they have not half the cares and anxieties we have. Have not we our families to care and provide for? And these negroes, too, require and enjoy protection; they are a poor helpless race of beings, who do not possess sufficient natural sense to take care of themselves; witness those who were manumitted after the revolution, and those again of Colonel ——'s, just above here; are they not wandering about, the greatest rogues and vagabonds in the State, without attempting to earn a livelihood?"

"Pho! all men were created equal; and they have the same claims to freedom as we have."

"No, Sir, as one star above differeth from another in splendour and magnitude," said a little, shrill-toned old woman, with a face like a dried cabbage, in the rear, "so do mankind on earth; some men are created with abun-

dance of talents, and others with none; there's for you, Sir!"

"No, Madam, we all sprung from one man, we are all of the same family: no one was born subject to the other, and the first man doubtless was black."

"Black!" reiterated half a dozen voices at once.

"Copper-coloured, thou shouldst say," said the young Quaker.

"Heavens, black!" screamed the old lady; "how is it, then, that they are so much changed?"

"Why, Cuffee says 'dat, ben Cain kill de brodder Abel, de massa cum—an he say, 'Cain, whar you a brodder Abel?' Cain say, 'I don't know, massa.' He cum gin an say, 'Cain, whar you a brodder Abel?' Cain say, 'I don't know, massa;' but the nigger kno'ed all de time. Massa now get mad, cum gin, peak mity sharp dis time, 'Cain, you nigger, whar you a brodder?' Cain now get fritin, and he turn all over pale as a sheet;' but I know not, madam, nor do I pretend to know, nor to be able to explain the true reason."

"They are poor helpless beings," said the old woman; "they require protectors and have them."

"A nigger is a nigger," said the dark man—

"Aye, a nigger's a nigger," said the Quaker, "and a hog's a hog, but a man need not be black to be a nigger."

"Fleecy locks and skins of jet  
Do not forfeit Nature's claim:  
Skins may differ ——"

"Oh, you may talk and preach," said the black man, "but it's of no use; all your logic and philosophy are quite lost upon me; my opinion is formed, and you know nothing about the matter. I have lived at Charleston fourteen years, and had as many as eleven or twelve vessels on

the coast of Africa, purchasing and selling slaves, so I ought to know something about it."

The Quaker was evidently struck dumb at this, and gave a kind of involuntary shudder; no one uttered a word, but all looked hard at the slaver, and even I scanned his countenance closely. I fancy myself (as do many others) something of a physiognomist; but my scrutiny produced nothing, for his features betokened neither cruelty nor any vicious propensity. The dead silence was at last broken by the old lady saying to the last speaker, whose countenance she had been examining over my shoulder for some time, "Are you Mr. S——?"

"Yes, Ma'am!"

"Ah! how do you do? Many's the dollar's worth I have bought of you. Don't you remember Miss ——, that used to be? It is thirty-five years since we met;' and the old crones renewed their recollections of days long gone by. The Quaker sunk back in his seat, and leaning his head against the coach mused for some minutes, when the conversation flagging he rallied again with—"But, friend, I have made converts in every town I have visited—"

"Converts! aye, you might make converts for any thing now; such is the march of mind that every one thinks himself wiser than his father, and any thing now, however mad or absurd the scheme may be, is eagerly swallowed. Why, you might convert one half the human race to murder the other, if you would but propose it: any mad scheme finds numerous converts. A few years since, at Bristol here, a man was considered worse than a heretic if he was not a Mason, and now, such is the change in people's sentiments, and Anti-masonry is carried to such a pitch, that they would cut every Mason's throat for a mere trifle—"

"I have heard as much upon the other side of the question," answered the Quaker, "and with some truth I believe" (alluding to Morgan\*). This was evidently touching upon a tender point, for the dark man did not say any thing. The Quaker now addressed himself to the young man, saying, "Thou hast read Gamsin's work on Colonization?"

"No, I have not."

"They might as well give them arsenic at once as send them there," again commenced the slaver.

"Aye, now I like to converse with thee upon a subject on which both agree—"

"I never substitute theory for practice, nor talk about things I do not understand—"

"But thou wast talking of Liberia, Friend!"

"Well, I said it was murder to send the negroes there: the settlement is located on the worst spot of the whole coast of Africa; they are poor helpless beings, and when they arrive there they are not inured to the climate, and

\* William Morgan was a printer, residing at Batavia in the state of New York, and published what have been called the secrets of masonry, being himself a member of that society. A short time after the appearance of his pamphlet he was missing, and nothing certain respecting his fate is known to this day. It was ascertained, upon the trial of some suspected persons, that he had been carried away by force from his house during the night, and was subsequently confined in a block-house within the fort of Niagara, on the American shore of Lake Ontario. As might be expected, a great excitement was created throughout the States, and in some places even acts of personal violence were committed upon the Masons, who were accused of having murdered Morgan. In every part of the Union anti-masonic societies were formed; there are now anti-masonic newspapers, anti-masonic almanacs, and even anti-masonic candidates for the high offices of president and governors of states, the only ground of pretension these candidates possess for filling such offices being that they are opposed to Masonry. Many Masons renounced the society of which they were members, and the number of those people who have arrayed themselves on the side of the anti-masonic party is such as now to form a powerful political engine.

die by thousands." The Quaker here took out his tablets and said, "Friend, thy name?"

"Why, Samuel S——, of —— Street, Boston, opposite the ——. All Boston know me as well as they do the old spire——"

"Well, Friend, I want——"

"Oh, I don't care what you want——"

"I want the privilege of addressing a letter to thee upon the subject of colonization, for thy answer——"

"I'll answer you, I don't care; I have been amongst forty priests at once. I belong to the good old church, but I don't believe all they want me: I don't think there's so much misery in this world as they say——"

"But some people give such accounts of the colony."

"Aye, to gull the New-Englanders out of their money——"

"And to make slavery more secure by getting rid of the Free Blacks." We should now have had another storm, but, unfortunately, a turn in the road brought us in sight of a large steamer with a quarantine schooner alongside, lying in the river beneath us, which immediately changed the conversation. The slaver inveighed most bitterly against the New Yorkers for running up and down, spreading the cholera through the country, "for nothing could ever convince him that it was not contagious. In the East Indies, however, they thought nothing of it; for the Captains of ships had told him that they had been attacked two or three times by it in Calcutta, but always came clear off by keeping a bottle of brandy and some laudanum at their bedside, and taking a dose when they felt the attack coming on, and continuing it at intervals until cured." Although I knew he was labouring under a false impression with regard to the cholera being thought lightly of in Cal-

cutta, and differed with him in opinion as to contagion, I deemed it prudent not to make any observation upon the latter part of the subject, being so lately from New York, and only remarked that, "such being the case, how would the Temperance Societies retain their influence over the people, if they formed an idea that brandy would cure the disease?" The little old woman sprang up sharply, "A man came to me the other day with a book, and asked me to affix my name. I said, no; I will not sign my name to any thing I do not know; he told me to read, and I looked into the book, and found it was a Temperance Society Register; oh, sir, said I, I thank you, I know what is good for me without being dictated to; and if I felt thirsty, and some spirits and water were standing near me, I should think it cruel to debar myself a draught. I am seventy-two years of age, and old women, like me, require a stimulus, and my own good sense will tell me when I have taken enough: I gave it him in short-hand, I'll warrant you." We had now arrived at the pretty town of Taunton, and, changing coaches, I was deprived of a company which had afforded me much amusement, and, thinking it a good specimen of coach conversation, noted it down while the baggage was removing.

My fellow-passengers were now much the reverse of the last: immediately we had left the town, they all leaned back in their seats, and closed their eyes. Once only did the slaver, who still accompanied me, endeavour to break the dead silence by observing that "we should now keep on the turnpike the rest of the journey;" but, no one answering him, he also followed the general example, and I, though there were nine inside passengers, having secured a seat near the window, renewed my examination of the surrounding country, or watched the dark rolling

clouds of a gathering thunder-storm. The road we travelled was certainly excellent, and no wonder, as the whole country was covered more or less with stone, and the walls of the inclosures made immoderately thick (from 4 to 5 feet) for the purpose of ridding the ground. There was, indeed, a sufficient quantity of rock upon the land to justify a piece of wit by a Yankee who, some few days afterwards, was a chance traveller with me over the same description of country. After gazing for a length of time in apparent astonishment at the thick walls and the mass of hard materials which covered every acre, he said, with an air of well-feigned simplicity, "Well, I wonder where they could have got all the stones to build such thick walls." "Why, from the fields to be sure," said a surly old farmer. "La! did they indeed?" answered the other; "really I should never have missed them." To me this was something new; but judging from the faces of my fellow-travellers, and the Yankee's failure in attempting to create a general laugh, it was not original. The country was woody and undulating, increasing in picturesque beauty and population as we approached Boston, where we arrived at half-past seven: and I considered myself especially fortunate, as so many people had fled from New York to this city, in obtaining room at the Tremont House, the finest and best-conducted hotel in the United States. The building itself is not inferior in beauty to any in Boston, and the reading-room is well supplied with not only the principal American and Canadian newspapers, but also European and American publications, of which I could never get a sight in any other hotel in America.



## CHAPTER XIII.

---

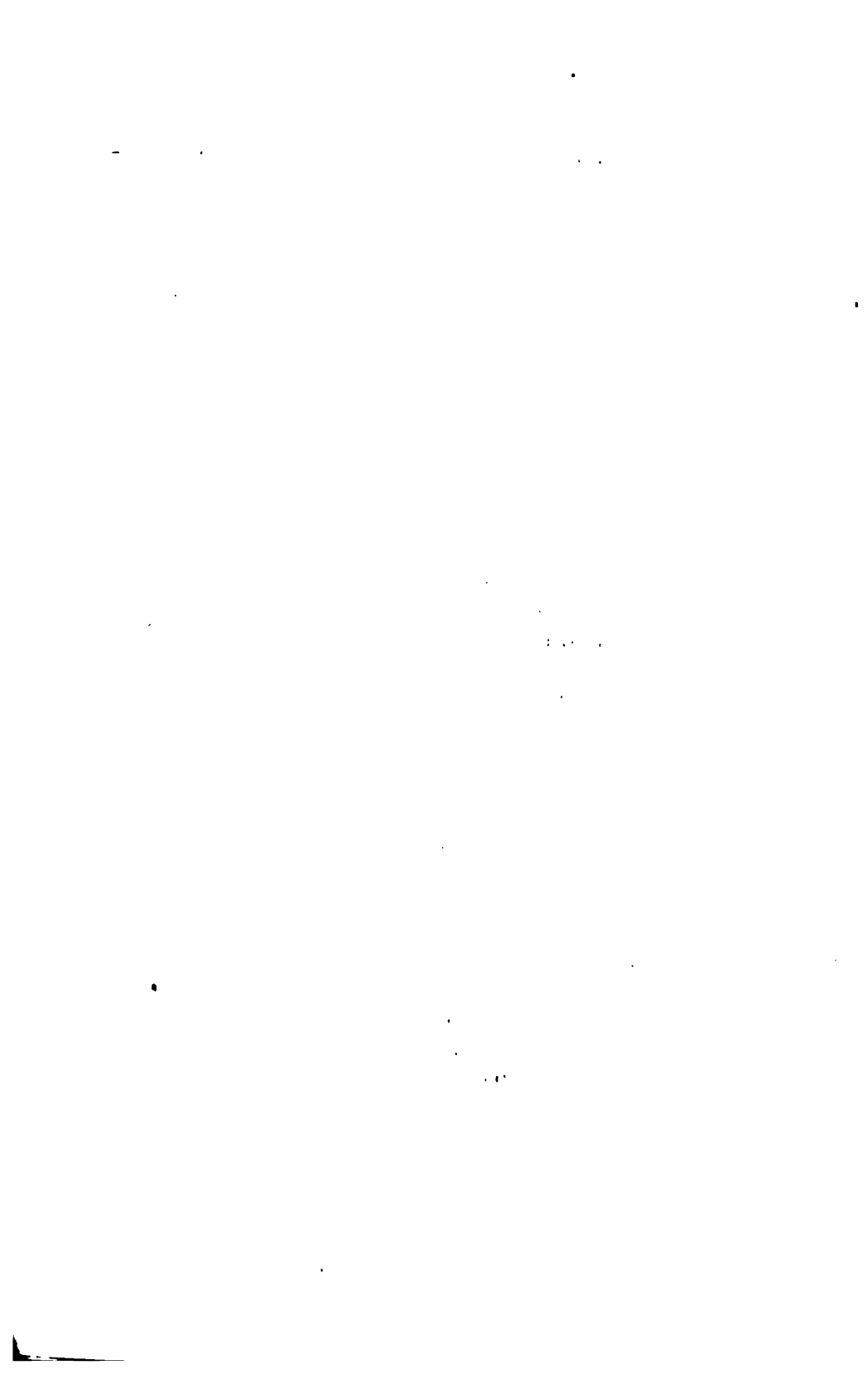
Athens of Italy!

---

SOTHEY.

THE city of Boston is built upon a peninsula, which is joined to the mainland by a very narrow neck on the southern side; it contains about 70,000 inhabitants, and vies with any of its southern neighbours in the situation and beauty of its public and private dwellings. In 1630, at its foundation, the Indian name was Shawmut, which was changed to Trimountain, from the three hills upon which it is now built; subsequently it received its present name, in honour of a minister who emigrated from Boston in Lincolnshire. Upon the other sides of the peninsula, communication is kept up with the mainland by several strong wooden bridges, varying in length from 1500 to 3500 feet, and on its western side by a pier of solid materials  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile in length, and above 80 feet in width. The bay is a most magnificent one, and equals that of New York, but in a different style of beauty. The Boston bay is on a much more grand and extensive scale, containing 75 square miles, and studded with more than 100 islands and rocks, the only ship channel being between Forts Warren and Independence on Governor's and Castle islands. The land







**BOSTON.**  
from Dorchester Heights

UNIV. OF  
CALIFORNIA

1951  
1952

which almost encircles the bay is high and cultivated, and numerous towns and villages are scattered over it. When entering the harbour from sea, I think it much more beautiful than New York. The city rises in a much prettier and more showy form upon its three hills, and the whole is surmounted by the lofty dome of the State House. But then there is no view from any part of Boston to be compared with the bewitching one from the battery in New York on a still summer's evening.

As to literary character, it is the Athens of the western world; the number of its literary publications is very great, being 6 newspapers daily, 4 three times a week, 8 twice a week, and 16 weekly; 2 weekly magazines, 2 semi-monthly, 11 monthly (principally religious), 4 every two months, 5 quarterly, and 1 semi-annually; and 4 new-year annuals;—in addition to which the British Quarterly Review is reprinted. As an historical spot it ranks far above all others in the west, having been the birth-place of American Independence; and, the city having arrived to maturity before that event took place, it more resembles an English one than any other in the States. I had become rather weary of straight streets, which, though in some respects convenient, are tiresomely monotonous to a stranger, and was glad to be once again walking in those of a description I had been most accustomed to. The environs are more pleasing also than those of Philadelphia and New York; the country being intersected with delightful rides, every one of which affords some fine view.

The "common" in which the State House is situated is an open park, containing 75 acres of broken and abrupt ground, with a promenade and double row of fine trees round it. It was reserved in perpetuum by the first settlers

for a parade-ground, or other public purposes, and is surrounded upon three sides by elegant private dwellings and several churches, the fourth side being open to a wide bay. There is a fine drooping old elm in the centre of it, near a serpentine sheet of water, which the inhabitants are taking every possible pains to preserve, by binding the large, broad, spreading branches, and connecting them with each other by strong belts and bars of iron. The State House, at one corner of the common, is on elevated ground, 30 feet higher than the street, from which a broad flight of steps leads to the great hall of 50 feet in length and breadth, and 20 high, which, with the treasurer's, adjutant, and quarter-master general's offices, occupies the lower story. In a building attached to the basement story is a marble statue of Washington, executed by Chantrey at a cost of 15,000 dollars (3100*l.* sterling), and considered, by those who knew the original at the time of life it is intended to represent, a most striking and admirable likeness. The figure is concealed by the Roman toga, supported over the breast by the left hand; while the right, pendent at the side, holds a scroll; it is placed upon a high pedestal, which (*proh pudor!*) is surrounded on every side by the stains of squirted tobacco juice. It is well that a strong iron railing prevents visitors from approaching within less than seven feet, or the statue itself would be barely sacred from such a filthy pollution. The second story contains the fine and spacious Representatives' Room, and Senate Chamber; from the dome, which is 230 feet above the level of the sea, a most extensive view presents itself of the beautiful harbour and surrounding country. The exterior of the building, at a distance, is a striking object; but, upon closer inspection, it is found to be constructed merely of the common brick, painted white. The entrance being

through an arched front, which supports a colonnade of Corinthian columns, extending 94 feet, the full length of the centre of the building, has a handsome appearance, but the two wings, 40 feet each in length, look extremely bare, and might be much improved in architectural beauty. The Mason's Hall, on the opposite side of the Common, is a fine granite building, with Gothic windows and towers; and the Park Church near it has a highly ornamental and light spire.

The New England Museum, which I had heard was the best in the States, contained a very poor collection; every thing in it appeared mere trash, excepting a Venus by Canova, two paintings by Vernet, and one by Opie. The Americans have a singular taste for wax figures in their museums; I had seen them exhibited at New York, but should have given the Boston people credit for possessing better taste. In this museum they were most wretched compositions, and some of them disgusting subjects. One represented a man (who had been lately executed for the crime) in the act of murdering another as he slept in bed. Others were "Queen Caroline of England," the "Princess Charlotte," "Siamese twins," &c.; and another was absurdly ridiculous: it represented the Goddess of America weeping over the tomb of Washington, upon which was an inscription, telling every reader, "whether an American or not, to behold with reverence and regret the tomb which contained the remains of the truest patriot, the best relative, and the kindest friend." The tomb was no more a model of the one at Mount Vernon than it was of the mausoleum of Hyder Ali at Seringapatam; and the goddess had such a rueful dirty countenance, from the damp which had caused the dust to collect in long streaks upon it, like the stripes of a zebra, that it was next



to an impossibility to look at the figure without bursting into a fit of laughter. This same goddess, too, appears a great favourite in the Museum, as there was a large daub of a painting in one of the rooms, representing a female in the attitude of holding a cup to an eagle which was hovering over her head, with the following inscription: "The goddess of America giving nourishment to the bald eagle, trampling the key of the Bastile under foot, and the British fleet leaving Boston," about which the lightning is playing, and shivering the topsails of the men of war in a most terrific manner.

The Faneuil Hall is an interesting old building, from the circumstance of its being the place where Hancock, Adams, and other revolutionary orators, addressed the populace and excited them to take up arms, after a small party of British soldiers had fired in their own defence upon some citizens, who (to quote the words of the American biographer) "*had assailed the troops with balls of snow and other weapons.*" The original building, commenced in 1740, was the gift of a gentleman of the name of Faneuil to the city of Boston, but was partially destroyed by fire twenty years afterwards, and repaired in 1763. The lower story is now occupied by shops, but the hall is still in use for public meetings. Between it and the bay is the Faneuil Hall Market, 530 feet in length, and 50 in width, built entirely of granite, upon ground reclaimed from the sea. The interior is divided into 128 stalls of most capacious dimensions, each furnished with a large sash window, and kept remarkably neat and clean; some even had smartly framed prints and other decorations in them. They are also divided according to the following order:—14 for mutton, lamb, veal, and poultry; 45 for beef; 19 for pork, lamb, mutton, and poultry;

4 for butter and cheese; 19 for vegetables; 2 for poultry and venison, and 26 for fish. The cellar story is occupied for stores and provisions, and the second ground story for two great halls, the centre of the building being surmounted by a dome. On each side of the market-house, at 65 and 100 feet distant, are two fine rows of excellent shops, uniformly built of granite, and, being of the same length as the market, they present a remarkably handsome appearance. In rear of the Athenæum, which contains a well-selected library of 27,000 volumes and a collection of medals amounting to about 15,000, is the Gallery of Fine Arts; the lower story of the building is occupied by the Medical Society's Library, and the philosophical apparatus of the Mechanic's Institution; the upper by the exhibition of paintings, in which there are two very fine venerable heads of Washington and his wife, by Stuart, the only original portraits of them by that artist in America; they are upon plain canvass, and considered striking likenesses, but the pictures are in a very unfinished state, the figures not being even traced out.

In the Navy-yard, which is at Charlestown (built on another peninsula, connected with Boston by bridges, and containing 7000 inhabitants), a most excellent Dry Dock is constructing. It is the only one in the country, and is formed of hewn granite upwards of 300 feet in length and 80 in width; the chamber intended for line-of-battle ships to lie in is 200 feet in length, by 18 or 20 in depth. It has double gates, an outer one being required to break the motion of the sea. Two line-of-battle ships and a large frigate were drawn up under cover of the sheds, and three other vessels of war lay alongside the pier. The vessels on the stocks were in the same state of forwardness as those at the other Navy-yards, and could be prepared for

sea in a few weeks. Not a workman was employed about any of the three line-of-battle ships and four frigates which I saw on the stocks at Washington, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, and Charlestown, though much work was in progress connected with other branches of the navy. Within a short distance of the Navy-yard is Breed's Hill, upon which the memorable battle of the 17th of June, 1775, was fought; and generally known by the name of Bunker's Hill, which lies half a mile to the north west, at the entrance of the narrow neck of the peninsula. Being sixty feet higher than Breed's Hill, it was the intention of the American general to defend it; but the officer entrusted with the charge of the troops, through some mistake, led them to the one on the point of the peninsula, within range of the British batteries upon Copp's Hill in Boston. The redoubt which they threw up during the night, being attacked the following day by the royal troops under the command of Generals Howe and Pigot, was carried with great slaughter, after a most determined resistance on the part of the revolutionists. In the redoubt, on the summit of the hill, and on the spot where General Warren fell, a monument was commenced on the 17th of June, 1825; the corner stone was laid by Lafayette, but was subsequently taken up and relaid, the foundation not being deep enough to resist the action of the frost. For the last three or four years no farther progress has been made, though the entire side of the hill is covered with the requisite materials; want of funds is the reason advanced for not finishing it; but a stranger would imagine that such a city as Boston might in itself contribute more than the requisite sum: at present it is but a monument of the inhabitants' want of spirit. The design is upon a grand scale; an obelisk of granite, 50 feet in diameter at the base, and 220 feet in

height. No one would wish to deprive the Americans of the honour of their victories; but I never met one yet who did not claim Bunker's Hill as a splendid triumph over the British arms. In arguing the matter, I always referred them to their own histories of the war, which have the candour to acknowledge that the provincialists retired from the position, after making a resistance even longer than prudence admitted. The works of the Americans to this day prove how ably they blockaded the town, and a series of strong redoubts and entrenchments may be easily traced for a distance of fifteen miles, from Dorchester Heights on the margin of the Bay to Winter Hill on the Mystic River.

Two miles from Charlestown is Harvard College, which was founded in 1637, and took its name from its first great benefactor, a minister, who bequeathed nearly 800*l.* to it. The general court of Massachusetts had appropriated the sum of 400*l.* towards its commencement in 1630, and the small but pretty town in which it is situated was called Cambridge, from many of the colonists having been educated at that university in England. It is more richly endowed than any other in the States, and, having property to the amount of about 600,000 dollars (125,000*l.*), is considered the most efficient for its purpose. A considerable income is derived from the bridges leading into the city, the proprietors of some of them being bound by their charters to pay a certain annuity to the college for the loss of the income derived from the ferries, which were its property. The halls, six in number, stand within an inclosure of eight or ten acres, thickly planted with trees. The university is a fine granite building, and of more modern date than the rest, which are of brick, and have rather an air of antiquity, arising from the thick wooden window sashes

small square panes of glass, the numerous attics, and roof surmounted by a wooden balcony, or platform and railing.

The mill-dam across Charles River's Bay is one of the most interesting objects near Boston; it is a continuation of Beacon Street, which forms one side of the Common, and connects the city with Brookline. The pier is of solid materials, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile in length, cutting off upwards of 600 acres of land over which the tide formerly flowed, and by which means a great water-power has been obtained. A second dam has been thrown at right angles from it to a point of land in Roxbury, dividing the 600 acres into two reservoirs of rather unequal proportions; and several mills have been erected upon this second dam, whose wheels are kept in motion by sluice-ways from the upper reservoir. The long pier in the upper reservoir is furnished with six pair of floodgates, which, moving upon easy pivots, are opened at high water by the force of the tide, and close again at the ebb. The lower reservoir is also furnished with similar floodgates, which open at low and close at high water. Thus the mills have a fall of 14 feet from the upper reservoir (which is replenished every tide) into the lower one, which lets off the waste water at the lowest ebb. Charles River, also, flows into the upper reservoir, and supplies it so abundantly that when I was at the floodgates about half-ebb a vast quantity of superfluous water was rushing over them. The cost of the pier was 350,000 dollars (73,000*l.*), but does not appear to be very profitable stock, there not being more than twelve or fourteen mills, although there is space for one hundred upon it, and it has been finished eleven years.

The Tremont Theatre, immediately opposite the hotel, and a very ornamental building, had closed for the season when I arrived; but, the fanaticism for which the New

Englanders were formerly so barbarously notorious having softened down to true religious principles, the town now supports two or three theatres, though the first was built only thirty-six years since. Even at the present day such innocent amusements are forbidden by law in some of the States, west of the Alleghany Mountains.

One afternoon seeing a funeral enter the Granary Burial-ground, adjoining the Tremont hotel, so called from the public bread store having formerly stood there, I followed it, and, walking up to a lofty granite obelisk surrounded by trees, discovered it was to the memory of Dr. Franklin's parents; it bore the following inscription:—

## FRANKLIN.

“ JOSIAH FRANKLIN, and ABIAH his wife, lie here interred.

They lived lovingly together in wedlock 55 years,  
and without an estate, or any gainful employment,  
by constant labour and honest industry,  
maintained a large family comfortably,

and brought up thirteen children and seven grand-children respectably;  
so, from this instance, reader,

be encouraged to diligence in thy calling, and distrust not Providence.

He was a pious and prudent man.

She a discreet and virtuous woman.

Their youngest son, in filial regard to their memories, places this stone.

J. F. born 1655, died 1744, *Æ*. 89.

A. F. — 1667, — 1752, — 85.

The original inscription having been nearly obliterated, a number of citizens erected this monument as a mark of respect for the illustrious author.

MDCCXXVII.”

Turning round, immediately I had copied the above, which could not have occupied me five minutes, to my great surprise the funeral party had disappeared, and the gates were again locked; so I had no alternative but to climb the wall, and leap down some six or seven feet into the street, my sudden appearance in it astonishing some of the passers by.

The materials for building at Boston are excellent, there being almost inexhaustible quarries of granite at the small town of Quincy (the birth-place of two of the Presidents of the United States), about nine miles from the city; The day I left the city, a melancholy accident occurred to a party of four gentlemen from the Tremont hotel, upon the inclined railway connected with the quarries, by the chain to which the car was attached suddenly breaking when it had arrived within a short distance of the summit: the carriage descended with amazing velocity until it struck some obstacle at the bottom, by which they were all thrown out with such violence that one was killed upon the spot, and the limbs of the other three were severely fractured.

Brattle Street Church, where I attended service, was occupied as a barrack during the siege, and Governor Hancock's name, who was one of its benefactors, is inscribed upon two of the corner-stones of the tower, with the date of 27th July, 1772. One of the inscriptions bears the marks of having been nearly erased by the bayonets of the British; and a nine-pounder shot still remains in the tower where it struck, close to one of the windows. It was fired from the American lines the evening before the city was evacuated, and evidently intended for General Gage's quarters, which were in a house opposite the church.

Boston is often called "the paradise of clergymen," and never did a place possess such a proportion of churches; including Charlestown, it has not fewer than sixty; their style of architecture is generally neat. Trinity Church, which has not been long built, is a handsome and substantial edifice, and King's Chapel (or the stone-church, as some of the republicans call it), in which the British Governor's pew still remains, more closely approach the English style of places for sacred worship than any others I saw.

The hospitals and charitable societies are very numerous. One of the latter is very creditable to the British inhabitants of the city: it was established for the purpose of giving advice to emigrants upon their arrival in the country, and to render pecuniary assistance to those who may require it, or have been reduced to poverty by the failure of their enterprise. Though established only fifteen years it has given relief to more than a thousand British subjects, the funds being created by annual subscriptions of two dollars and upwards. The Massachusetts General Hospital, which was commenced about the same time by private subscriptions, is a fine building near one of the Charlestown bridges, and its interior economy well arranged. The origin of the hospital was the bequest by a gentleman of a large sum of money, which was added to by a general subscription throughout the state, and so far exceeded the amount required that the committee built a lunatic asylum at Charlestown with the surplus. Several of the private subscriptions amounted to from 1000 to 5000 dollars, and one even to 20,000.

Leaving Boston on the 25th July through Brighton and Newton Lower-Falls, and to Westborough, over a fine sheet of water by means of a floating bridge, I arrived at the pretty town of Worcester late in the evening. The road ran through a country of rather improved fertility, and every stream was taken advantage of by some manufactory. Engineers were also busy along the whole line of it in surveying and marking out a railway which was projected from Boston to Albany, 160 miles, and thus a connected line of communication would be opened between Lake Erie and the Atlantic at Boston. From Worcester to Northampton the road passes through a fine bold country, but rocky and difficult of cultivation; the high lands



and sides of the hills being set apart for pasture, and the valleys and along the banks of the rivulets, where the soil was of a more fertile quality, for the growth of grain. This State, with Connecticut and Pennsylvania, has the reputation of being better farmed than any other; the average produce being from 25 to 30 bushels of Indian corn, and from 18 to 20 of wheat. It struck me that the schools were much more numerous than in the other States I had visited, every district and village possessing one, which generally occupied a spot on the road side; the children were also remarkable for their decorum of manners, bowing and making curtsies to the passengers as the coach passed. I observed the same respect paid to well-dressed people in most parts of the New England States, and also in the western part of the State of New York. In the first code which was passed by Connecticut in 1639, six years after the first settlement of the colony, it was ordered that every village of fifty families should maintain a good school for reading and writing; and the same law is also established in Massachusetts.

We had a charming view of the fine country, with Amherst College upon an eminence, from the summit of a hill a few miles before arriving at the village of Hadley, where the regicide judges lived after their retreat had been discovered at Newhaven. It is related that when the village was attacked, during Philip's bloody war of 1675, it would have probably shared the fate of Brookfield and other towns through which we passed on the road from Boston, but for the timely appearance of a venerable stranger, who by his skill in military tactics and encouragement to the troops repulsed the Indians. His immediate disappearance after the retreat of the enemy induced the superstitious inhabitants to consider that he was their guardian angel,

and had been expressly sent to their assistance. It was Colonel Goffe, who, in the emergency of the case, had ventured to leave his place of concealment in the cellar of the minister's house.

Between the village and the Connecticut River, two miles distant, are rich and beautiful meadows, unconfined by fences, but well planted with fruit trees, and being overflowed by the spring freshets, which leave a deposit, the land is as productive as any in the State. A wooden bridge, half a mile in length, crosses the river into the prettiest of American towns, Northampton. Nowhere did I see such beautiful villages as in New England, of which Concord in New Hampshire, Worcester, and Northampton, rank pre-eminent. The situation of this last is a charming one, in a rich country, upon a noble river, and steam navigation to the ocean. The streets are unlike any thing English. Frame houses possess a neatness and cleanliness of appearance which it is impossible to impart to our heavy town abodes; and, as the material of which they are built can be moulded into more elegant forms, the American houses are generally ornamented with light balconies and porticos, supported by columns of the Doric or Corinthian order. I thought Northampton the most delightful and enviable place I had ever seen; it is the very realization of a "*rus in urbe*," the streets being so thickly planted with trees of a primeval growth that their boughs are almost interwoven across the road, and the neat private dwellings and shops beneath them appear like a series of cottages and gardens. The town has been settled nearly 180 years, and contains above 2000 inhabitants. On the opposite side of the river, which is crossed at South Hadley by a horse ferry, two miles distant, is Mount Holyoke, 1070 feet above the level of the river, and a favourite resort of

travellers and parties of pleasure. Seven carriages, filled principally with ladies, arrived at the foot of the mount at the same time as myself. The road winds along the side of it through a dense forest of trees, until within 100 feet of the summit, where it is necessary to dismount and clamber over rough loose stones and logs of wood for the remaining distance. But the scene which bursts upon the spectator's view, as he steps upon the bare black rock on the summit—a scene of sublime beauty, of which but an inadequate description could be conveyed—amply repays him for his trouble and fatigue. A more charming day could not have been desired: it was one of those clear American atmospheres which are unknown in our own hazy clime, with just sufficient light floating clouds to throw a momentary shadow over parts of the rich vale, which lay spread out beneath in all the various hues of a quickly ripening harvest. Innumerable white houses, and spires of churches, were seen scattered amongst the trees and along the banks of the smooth but rapid Connecticut (up which a solitary steamer was slowly creeping), which river in its fantastic and capricious windings returned within a few yards of the same spot, after watering two or three miles of the vale—or, after being concealed at intervals by the hills and woods, would again appear with its silvery surface glistening amidst the dark foliage at the distance of many miles. These objects, and, above all, the high and rocky mountains, contrasted with the smiling valleys, altogether formed one of the most magnificent panoramas in the world. Places 160 miles apart from each other were distinctly visible. I soon recognized the bluff rocks near Newhaven, at eighty miles distance, though only 400 feet in height, and could easily trace their rugged and bold outline upon the clear horizon.

I had carried my pencils and sketch-book up with me; but did not even presume to take them from my pocket. So, after having feasted my eyes for the space of an hour, I went into the small frame house which is on the summit, for something more substantial. The occupant, or rather tenant, as he pays a rent of 100 dollars per annum for the spot of ground, might be an old sailor, from the extravagant price he charges for refreshments; but, in my opinion, his money is well-earned, as he ascends the mountain daily from the village at its foot. The table in the room was covered with a number of books, mis-named albums, in which every visitor, who has been either in a sentimental, witty, or meditative mood, has thought proper to record the workings of his mind, which were generally bombastic descriptions of the view, winding up with a moral lecture. I sympathized deeply with one poor poet, who had departed from the usual line, with

"O great Olympus, fair Northampton's pride,  
How hot it is to travel up thy side!  
Hail mighty mount, grand beacon of our sphere!  
I wonder how the d—! I got here!"

But many Smiths and Thompsons, more ambitious of transmitting their names to remotest posterity, had with laudable zeal engraven their names upon the hard rock. The descent is even more difficult than the ascent, being so precipitous. When I regained the spot where I had tied my horse, and found it quietly standing there, I could not but admire the complete manner in which he was trained. Arriving at the skirts of the wood, and imagining that, from this point, I could take a good sketch of the rich vale, with Northampton, and a mountain in the background, I dismounted, and, placing the bridle over a post in the fence, sat down upon the grass, and commenced the

preliminary operations ; but, hearing a noise, I turned round and perceived that my well-trained steed, which evidently had not been accustomed to this second part of the day's performance, had broken the bridle, and was galloping off at full speed. Gathering up my pencils and rubber, I pursued, and at last succeeded in driving him up into the angle of a worm-fence, where he took up a most impregnable position, defending it as resolutely with his heels. To add to my discomfiture, some ladies with whom I had been conversing on the summit of the mountain came down at the moment I was busily engaged in reconnoitring the ground, prior to making an attack to the best possible advantage ; and, seeing them laughing heartily, I felt myself in honour bound (lest they should imagine that I had been thrown) to walk up and explain the merits of the case to them. After much manœuvring, I succeeded in securing him, and, tying the bridle on with my handkerchief, returned to Northampton without the intended sketch.

Proceeding west, the road passes through a mountainous and only partially cleared country, with fine groves of noble hemlock, which appeared to be fast diminishing in number from the bark being used for tanning leather. We were five hours and a half upon the road from Northampton to Worthington, though only nineteen miles. From Pittsfield (where an agricultural show has been established upwards of twenty years, and takes place annually in October), the road ascends a hill of considerable height. Being formed on the side of the hill, the foundation on the outer edge is made with trees laid close together, covered with earth, and no protection for a carriage against falling over the side, but some weak rails, generally composed of small trees laid horizontally in the fork of others fixed upright in the ground, forming a very inefficient fence against the

precipice close to which the coach passes. I congratulated myself upon arriving safely at the summit with a fine view of the Catskill Mountains in the distance, and the village in the valley of Lebanon, two miles beneath us. The road was, however, even more steep than on the side we ascended; and having a heavy load on the coach, and as usual in America no slipper on the wheel, we descended the hill with such frightful speed that, whirling round a sharp turn (where the road too had an inclination outwards), the vehicle lost its equilibrium, the passengers screamed out, and over it went. I would not at the moment have given half a dollar to insure all our lives. I saw the tops of the trees far below, and thought nothing could save us from perching amongst their boughs. The rails gave way with a crash, when I was surprised by a sudden and violent shock, occasioned by the coach falling on the friendly stump of a tree which checked us in our course. The vehicle in part overhanging the precipice, carpet bags and mail bags, trunks and hat boxes, were to be seen rolling down the hill to the depth of 150 feet. Regulus of old could not have had a more uncomfortable descent in his barrel than we should have had, if the coach had been two or three feet farther on either side of the stump. There were eight passengers of no light weight inside, and I was one of those who were undermost. A strong voice called out, above me, "Never mind, there's no one hurt." "Thank you," said a smothered tone, "but there a'int 'casion to speak for me, I guess." As soon as I could extricate myself from the confused mass of arms and legs, and scramble out of one of the windows, I began to shake myself to discover what broken limbs I had; but finding only a sprained thumb, ditto leg, and one or two contusions on the ribs, and that none of my

1. The first of these is the

2. The second of these is the

3. The third of these is the

4. The fourth of these is the

5. The fifth of these is the

6. The sixth of these is the

7. The seventh of these is the

8. The eighth of these is the

9. The ninth of these is the

10. The tenth of these is the

11. The eleventh of these is the

12. The twelfth of these is the

13. The thirteenth of these is the

14. The fourteenth of these is the

15. The fifteenth of these is the

16. The sixteenth of these is the

17. The seventeenth of these is the

18. The eighteenth of these is the

19. The nineteenth of these is the

20. The twentieth of these is the

21. The twenty-first of these is the

22. The twenty-second of these is the

23. The twenty-third of these is the

24. The twenty-fourth of these is the

25. The twenty-fifth of these is the

26. The twenty-sixth of these is the

27. The twenty-seventh of these is the

28. The twenty-eighth of these is the

29. The twenty-ninth of these is the

30. The thirtieth of these is the

31. The thirty-first of these is the

32. The thirty-second of these is the

33. The thirty-third of these is the

34. The thirty-fourth of these is the

35. The thirty-fifth of these is the

36. The thirty-sixth of these is the

37. The thirty-seventh of these is the

38. The thirty-eighth of these is the

39. The thirty-ninth of these is the

40. The fortieth of these is the



*Designed by J. H. Rogers, from a sketch by E. T. Lewis*

**CANYON PAUL**  
*from the "Canyon of the Red" by*

*Designed by C. H. Rogers*





## CHAPTER XIV.

---

By your priesthood, tell me what you are !

DONNE.

At Manchester, in England, this burning truth began,  
When Christ made his appearance in blessed Mother Ann.  
A few at first received it, and did their lusts forsake,  
And soon their testimony brought on a mighty shake.

For Mother's safe protection, good angels flew before,  
Towards the land of promise, Columbia's happy shore;  
Hail thou victorious Gospel, and that auspicious day  
When Mother safely landed in North America !

" MEMORIAL TO MOTHER ANN."

---

THE company at the Lebanon springs during the season is made up of the same kind of people as at Cheltenham, or any of our fashionable watering places. Some come to get rid of their daughters; others to get rid of their complaints; others, again, to avoid the sickness of the south; and the rest are composed of travellers, fortune-hunters, pleasure-seekers, and the odds and ends of society. The Shaker's village, two miles distant, proves, however, a great attraction. On the 29th of July, I attended their Sunday meeting, which was held in a large building by the road-side, containing a finely proportioned room of 80 by 60 feet,

with arched ceiling, well calculated for sound, and a beautifully white floor, with scarcely a knot upon its surface. There were two doors in the front of the room, the gentlemen visitors entering at the one and the ladies at the other; while the members of the Society made their appearance separately also, the men by a door at the south and the women by one at the north end of the building. Elevated seats for the visitors occupied one side of the room, a rail dividing the two sexes. I sat very impatiently for three-quarters of an hour before the Society assembled, when they occupied two rows of benches facing each other, a slight opening between two boards in the floor forming the boundary line. The men were dressed in drab coats, quaker fashion, but with a rolling collar, old-fashioned dark waistcoats reaching as low as the hips, and gray trowsers of striped cotton or linen, the hair cut short in front and allowed to grow a considerable length at the back of the head; the women in white gowns, with large muslin caps which concealed their profile, and high-heeled shoes. Both sexes entered with a singular kind of springing step, as if walking upon the toes. The total number of members, including two people of colour, might have been 250, of which 130 were males. Amongst them were 30 or 40 children from ten to fifteen years of age; the rest were from thirty to seventy: but I scarcely observed any who appeared between those two periods. Most of them entered without their coats, and, the day being warm, all had their waistcoats unbuttoned, so as to display a clean long white neckcloth and shirt, with a narrow piece of green riband encircling the arm above the elbow. The service commenced by the whole society rising and removing the benches to the side of the room. Both sexes then advanced towards the line of demarcation

in a close column, showing a front of 16 by 8 deep, but in oblique lines, so that the feet of the two people on the inner flank were within a few inches of the boundary line, while those on the outer were six paces apart. An elder, stepping out, addressed them in a few words, standing with his back to the wall, his feet upon the line, and fronting the open space between the two parties. He spoke in so low a tone of voice that I could scarcely catch the import of his words, but understood him to say that "they had assembled there to pray," and recommending "suitable exercise;" when, resuming his place, the members sang a hymn, moving their feet in time with the air, which was a strange composition, equally unintelligible and monotonous as an Indian chant at the feast of the Mohorum, or a Burman boat song as I have heard it on the Irawaddi, to which it bore no slight resemblance. When it was concluded, they knelt in silence for a few minutes, and, after rising, another elder addressed us, saying, "He trusted we should behave with propriety and decency, as decent people ought, and recollect that we were in a house of worship, though we were not believers of the same faith:" an address, indeed, that was much required; for I could not divest myself of the idea that we were in a theatre, and, had any one set the example, I have but little doubt there would have been a boisterous round of applause. In truth we were but mere spectators: none took any part in the service, but remained as immovable and attentive to the proceedings before them as they would if viewing any novelty in a place of public amusement. The rest of the men now divested themselves of their coats, hanging them upon pegs in the wall, and each of the women laid the white handkerchief she had held in her hand upon the benches; indications that they were about to set to in

good earnest. Two rows of about forty persons stood with their backs to the wall, the remainder forming a column fronting them at some distance. The former party struck up a lively air with some words attached to it (all that I could distinguish were, "I will be truly good," frequently repeated), and the latter commenced dancing in correct time, advancing three steps; then balancing three, and retiring again, advanced as before, turning round at intervals in the tune in a style which a quadrille dancer might even be proud of. The singers throughout the time kept their arms close to their bodies, with the lower part of them projecting out, and moving their hands up and down (I hope I shall be excused for making an absurd but striking simile) like so many kangaroos standing upon their hind legs. Upon the whole, it was a most singular scene: old and young were dancing away without their coats, as if it had been a matter of life and death; while the room, containing not fewer than six or seven hundred people, was hot to suffocation. Though the women exerted themselves most laboriously, they were (owing to their dress, I presume) as pale and ghastly as so many shrouded bodies or living corpses,—an appearance they wished to assume, I should imagine, as not being very inviting to the eyes of "the world's people," as they term us old-fashioned folks. I overheard one of a party of young men sitting in rear of me, who could not at all contain themselves, say, "he had seen an Egyptian mummy look handsomer than any of them." I could not, however, agree with him upon that score; for there were two or three pair of very pretty dark eyes, with some finely-formed features. One young girl, in particular, about eighteen or twenty years of age, who paid much more attention to the spectators than to her devotions,

would doubtless have been well pleased to regain her former place in the world. She was in the last row of females, so that no one could overlook her motions; and all the young people were similarly disposed of. Those who formed the first row, and who were confronted face to face with the men, were the oldest and ugliest of the party: a dangerous post like this was not assigned to young people, with such eyes as interpreters, an elopement having occasionally taken place, much to the dismay of the elders. A respectable, middle-aged man, who had received the visitors and shown them to their seats with great civility, took no part in the performance of the above ceremonies, but passed his time in observing the effect such a singular show had upon the audience. After the Society had finished their first dance and song, he came up directly in front of me, and said "he had seen two or three young men talking and laughing, as if they were in a theatre or ball-room." All eyes were turned *instantly* in my direction; but, fortunately for my credit, the speaker particularized them, and I discovered they were the "Egyptian Mummy" party. He continued his lecture by telling them, "if they wished to laugh, to walk out upon the floor, and allow every one to see them; if they had any thing to say, let every one hear what it was; that the rest of the visitors had behaved respectably and with propriety, and had his thanks for so doing; but that, for these young men, they conducted themselves worse than heathens, who have some respect for the religion of others; that they deserved reprimanding, and that he reprimanded them accordingly." The young men looked much abashed, and took an early opportunity of retiring. The Society afterwards formed a column of five in front, with fourteen members in the centre of the room, who

sang some words to a tune like "Yankee doodle," the column stepping off at quick time, and marching round the room as correctly as any well-drilled battalion, changing step when necessary, and, if any one fell out in front, his place was immediately occupied by some one from the rear. They beat time by moving their hands up and down as before described, clapping them in certain parts of the tune. After thus marching round several times, they halted, and, the inner files of two facing about, a brisk air was struck up, and they moved off again in different directions, circling round the room, halting and singing in the slow parts of the air; then quickening their pace almost to a run at the more lively parts. Altogether I scarcely ever saw so difficult or so well-performed a field-day. They had been evidently well drilled, or they could not have acquired such skill in manœuvring; for there was such a series of marching and countermarching, slow step, quick step, and double-quick step, advancing and retiring, forming open column and close column, perpendicular lines and oblique lines, that it was sufficient to puzzle and confound the clearest head of the lookers on.

After a hard hour's work, the first speaker, who had requested us "to behave with decency," again came forward, and spoke to the following effect: "Friends, I wish to say a few words to you. No doubt what you have seen to-day appears vastly strange—a mode of worshipping the Almighty altogether new to you; and I am not surprised that it should appear strange, 'The way of the Lord is foolishness with man.' I asked your attention and good conduct before we commenced; some few have not behaved well—far from it indeed, but I am not even surprised at that. They probably despised us and laughed at us in scorn and derision. *We*, however, are satisfied;

we *well* know that we are in the right path, that the Lord is pleased and is reconciled with us. Works speak for themselves, and the tree is known by its fruit; we therefore fear not the taunts of men. There are, however, so many sects, so many various forms of religion, so many crying out 'this is the right way,' and 'this is the right way,' that those seeking the truth scarcely know which way to turn; but if *you wish* to be saved, if *any* of you feel you have need of salvation (and 'the physician is only required by the sick') it is *here only* to be found—*this* is the only true path; amongst *these only*, *these* the true disciples of Christ, who follow his glorious example in taking up a daily cross, and denying themselves the things of this world. I have no doubt some of you despise us, and that all of you profess to be religious, and all *nearly* determine upon repenting of your sins, and leading a new life; but day after day is this hour of reformation put off. It is delayed time after time until some more convenient opportunity. We desire your happiness, we pray for your good, but we cannot flatter you—*not one of you will be saved*, unless you abstain from the lust of the flesh, all sin and worldly desires, and shun the eye, the pride of life—*the eye, the pride of life*."—The speaker here became quite violent, stamping with his feet, and holding out his clenched hand while he repeated the last sentence, looking hard at the lady spectators. "*Whence* arises all sin, all deadly and barbarous wars?—*whence* this sickness which now desolates the land? Let those, then, who wish to be saved, forsake those things which separate the soul from God. Cease to do evil, and you will learn to do good; imitate us in taking Christ for a pattern, and you will then assuredly find salvation."

His address lasted about twenty minutes, and was delivered with great energy; but he was an illiterate man,



and could scarcely speak correct English—evidently labouring, too, under great difficulty from want of words to express himself, and his whole discourse abounded with tautology. I was rather alarmed lest he should observe me taking notes of his lecture; for, had he only cast eyes upon me, I should have received no gentle reprimand. After another song, the meeting broke up, having lasted an hour and a half.

I had some conversation immediately afterwards with one of the elders, who appeared a sensible well-informed man. He stated that the Society at this village consisted of 600 people, but that not more than a third ever attended service together, excepting once a year, when all assembled. In answer to my inquiries, he said that they had received an addition of 100 members within the last two years, many of whom were English. I had observed two very stout, ruddy faced, farmer-looking men, who, he said, had only just arrived from my native country. One was the very prototype of Friar Tuck, and it would be a considerable time before he exchanged his fat cheeks for the long demure face of the rest of the Society. The other danced round the room, swinging his hands about, and bellowing at the full extent of his voice, as if he was still tripping it at some English village wake. 'Tis said "there is nothing new under the sun;" but it seems strange that such fanaticism should exist with so much zeal and good religious feeling.

The village is remarkable for the neatness and cleanliness of the houses. The school is well conducted, and the children educated in it generally possess a superior education to those elsewhere. After acquiring the age of maturity, they are under no obligation to remain with the Society, but are free to return to the world; nor are they

allowed rashly to enlist under the banners of "the believers," but must seriously take the matter into consideration, and even undergo a noviciate of some months, when, if still of the same opinion, they are admitted and enjoy the same privileges as the other members. At any time indeed they may withdraw, but cannot claim any compensation for the time they may have worked upon the lands of the Society, nor, should they have thrown property into the common stock, can they reclaim it, though none that have as yet withdrawn have gone away empty-handed. The principal rules of the Society are celibacy, non-interference with politics, peace with all mankind, and paying to every man his due; nor will they be answerable for the debts of any of the Society, or admit any one as a member who has not honestly discharged all his pecuniary debts. No one, except in case of sickness or infirmity, is allowed to become a burthen on the Society; but all must work, and all property is in common, the fruits of their labour being thrown into a general fund. The women are employed in knitting gloves, making fancy ornaments, and spinning, while the men follow various trades, the goods being exposed for sale at the trustee's office: every article is of the best quality, but the price is exceedingly high. The woman who sold me what few things I bought used as many persuasives as the most experienced shopkeeper in England, with the true "will you look at this, sir?—this is an excellent article," and "these gloves wear remarkably well; you had better take a pair, sir." They possess about 3000 acres of well-cultivated land adjoining the village, and extensive gardens for rearing seeds, which produce a considerable income, being in great demand throughout the States. The Society is governed by two elders of each sex, elected by the

members. Their duty is to give information to candid inquirers, and to admit those who desire to unite themselves to the Society; also occasionally to preach the gospel. The entire body is divided into families from 80 to 100 members each, who again appoint two elders as their head, whose duty it is to manage the temporal concerns of the family. Their houses are large, commodious, and substantial brick buildings, four stories in height.

The Society is also divided into three classes: 1st, those who do not assent to the rule of celibacy, but reside at a distance from the village with their own families, attending worship, and otherwise conforming to the rules. 2dly, Those who are members, but can return to the world's people whenever they think fit; and 3dly, those who, vowing to remain members in perpetuum, have entirely given themselves up as followers of the faith. They all live in a remarkably comfortable manner, even well, in the sense of the world, with whose people, however, they will not eat in company; but, when some of them rode up to the springs in a car, they showed that they possessed a taste for the good things of this life, as well as the rest of mankind, by sitting down, taking a glass of brandy and water, smoking, and conversing cheerfully. Two or three backslidings have occurred amongst the young members, who have eloped, proving they were not invulnerable to the shafts of that little urchin Cupid; and I shrewdly suspect that many others would not be at all backward in following the same example, did but an opportunity occur. The sect, however, gains ground considerably, and there are not fewer than 5000 Shakers in the United States, though it is but fifty-nine years since Mrs. Lee, or "Mother Ann," as she is called, emigrated from England. She was a native of Manchester, and married to a black-

smith in that town, and is considered the founder of the sect, though several people had formed themselves into a Society following the same mode of worship as early as 1747. She was an illiterate woman, unable either to read or write. The cruel persecutions she suffered in England, on account of her religious opinions, induced her to embark, with her husband and others of the same persuasion, for America, in 1774, where she established herself, near Albany, twenty-five miles from Lebanon, removing to the latter place some few years after, and dying in 1784, in her forty-eighth year. Lebanon is now the head of the Shaking church. That such a sect is not well calculated for a young and thinly-inhabited country is self-evident; for though by their sobriety, good faith, honest and upright conduct, they set an example to the rest of mankind worthy of imitation, and most of their regulations are founded upon highly moral and admirable principles, yet others are fallacious, and the argument upon which they rest is altogether untenable. They hold that the millennium has commenced, and that all the human race is to be extinct by conforming to their first great precept of celibacy. Without such a fundamental rule, indeed, such a Society could not long exist. Professing to be close imitators of Christ, they are far from it. The Saviour of the world went about doing good, exposing Himself to the ingratitude of those He served, and at last, for their sakes, suffering an ignominious and painful death; while they, who pretend to take Him as a pattern, lead an easy and comfortable life, and seem chiefly occupied in adding to their worldly riches, while their charity is bounded by the chain of hills which encircle their settlement. That such a Society should exist for a day, in the present intellectual state of the world, is truly

astonishing; but "nil admirari" appears to be the motto of common sense. The Society is composed chiefly of ignorant and illiterate people, and of many who have been disappointed in life, and have thus withdrawn themselves from the rest of mankind, unable to bear up and strive against the adversities of their lot as true Christians.

The temperature of the water at the wells is 73° Fahrenheit; it is pleasant to the taste, and, being devoid of almost every medicinal quality or saline taste, is used as common beverage. From chemical analysis, two quarts are said to contain

	grain.
Muriate of lime . . .	1.00.
Muriate of soda . . .	0.75.
Sulphate of lime . . .	1.50.
Carbonate of lime . . .	0.57.

It boils up in the gardens of the hotel in sufficient quantity to supply the requisite baths, and is afterwards used for setting in motion the wheels of three manufactories. I was much amused by seeing a large party of ladies and gentlemen, fresh arrivals, assemble round the spring one evening, tasting the water and passing their opinion upon its merits, some even refusing to put the glass to their lips, fearing the effects of a draught, when they had been taking plentiful potions of the same at the dinner table.

The evenings were usually passed in dancing except on Saturday, the Sabbath commencing with some of the New Englanders at sunset on the preceding day. The band consisted of two negroes playing on violins, and a third upon a bass. The leader of the sable trio (a barber, by the bye, composing part of the establishment of the house) acted as a kind of *maitre du ballet*, crying out "Bal-lanciey!"—"tan your patners!"—"La's shen!" and other

jargon, utterly unintelligible even to those who were acquainted with the figure of every quadrille. The ladies' dancing was a composition of walking, running, and shuffling; the gentlemen acquitted themselves *as well* as gentlemen generally do. I overheard one, who prided himself a good deal on his manner of twirling round the room, say that he had "the best waltzing master in Paris, last winter."

Amongst other resources for killing time at the springs, nine-pins bore a prominent part. I accompanied some gentlemen to the alley one day for the purpose of playing, when, our number on each side being unequal, one of the party (a young collegian from Newhaven) invited a gentlemanly-looking man to join us in a rubber; he consented to play a single game after some hesitation, and came off winner. At dinner I heard a voice familiar to my ear say, from behind my chair, "What will you take, Sir?" and turning round saw our friend of the morning acting in capacity of waiter; he certainly possessed a more intellectual countenance than two-thirds of the people at table.

Feeling myself sufficiently recovered to undergo the dislocating motion of the road, and all my acquaintance at the springs taking their departure, I also stepped into the coach on the morning of the 1st of August, and, being the only passenger, imagined I should have a quiet, easy journey, but soon found myself egregiously mistaken. There not being sufficient weight to steady the vehicle on its clumsy springs, it was tossed to and fro like a ship in a gale of wind. We passed through the small manufacturing towns of Nassau and Alvia. Some singular signs in the latter attracted my attention; one especially, of "Miss Simms, *Tailoress*," emblazoned in large characters upon a

board against the house-side, struck me as a novel mode of a lady earning a livelihood.

The entrance to the city of Troy, twenty-five miles from Lebanon, through an excavated rock, which forms part of the classically-named Mount Ida, is exceedingly pretty. The city, containing about 12,000 inhabitants, occupies an alluvial plain of some extent between the mount and the Hudson River. Having some spare time, I walked through several of the streets, and visited the Episcopal Church, which has a very tasteful Gothic tower: one of the prettiest specimens of architecture I saw in the United States; but the body of the church, not being built in unison with it, gives the edifice the air of a piece of patch-work. An elegant and large Court-house was completed, with the exception of its portico, in a street adjoining the church; but it bore too strong a resemblance to the United States' Bank at Philadelphia, of which I had since seen so many fac-similes, to have many charms for me. The building was entirely of white marble, and modelled after the temple of Theseus at Athens. The gallant "Trojans," as the inhabitants call themselves, were partaking of the New York panic, and leaving the city in crowds, on account of a few cases of cholera being reported.

The river, which is about a quarter of a mile wide, is crossed by a horse-ferry to the village of Watervliet, where "Mother Ann" originally established herself; and a few miles farther the road passes the houses of some married Shakers, belonging to the Niskayuna settlement, three miles to the south-west. From this place to Schenectady the country is dull, uninteresting in point of scenery, and devoid of habitations; but now, having gained the banks of the Mohawk River, a rich alluvial soil pre-

sents itself. There is but little worthy of notice in the town, excepting Union College, on an eminence near the road from Troy. Only two large buildings, forming part of what is intended, are at present erected; but several more are to be immediately added, and, the adjoining grounds being spacious, it promises to become a pretty spot. The college has been very liberally endowed by the State to the amount of 300,000 dollars, and the number of students at this time is about 200. Dr. Nott, the President, is not only a good classical scholar, but an excellent and persevering mechanic. Some of his inventions have even gained a considerable name in England, amongst which is an improvement in hot air stoves for heating cathedrals and large buildings. He has expended also large sums of money in experiments upon steam-vessels; several of which are constructing upon his plan of having twenty small boilers, instead of two or four large ones, and are considered safer than those generally in use, and equally swift. After passing two hours in Schenectady, I entered the packet boat on the Erie Canal, and proceeded at the rate of four miles an hour, on a line parallel with the Mohawk. This immense work, which connects the waters of the Hudson with those of Lake Erie, was commenced in 1817, at the suggestion of De Witt Clinton, at that time Governor of the State of New York. It was then looked upon as a visionary scheme, and called in derision "Clinton's big ditch;" yet, notwithstanding considerable opposition, he succeeded in carrying his project into effect, well knowing the inestimable benefits which would arise, and the enormous revenue which would accrue to the State from its construction. It was not, however, finished until eight years after its commencement, at an expense of a million and a half sterling;



but the income already arising from it is 250,000*l.* annually, and, in four years hence, the stock will be redeemed. It is 363 miles long, 40 feet wide at the top, 28 at the bottom, with 4 feet' depth of water, and a slight inclination of half an inch in a mile from the lake, which is 568 feet higher than the Hudson. The packet boats, as on the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, are large and well furnished with excellent sleeping berths, and the charge very reasonable, being only three cents ( $1\frac{1}{4}d.$ ) per mile, breakfast and dinner being provided on equally moderate terms; so that the travelling is rendered more agreeable and almost as speedy as upon the rough turnpikes.

I varied my mode of travelling by leaving the boat sometimes at the locks, and walking on, being able at a moderate pace to keep a-head of it. Upon arriving at the first lock, we found more than twenty boats waiting for their turn to pass through; but all were obliged to give way to our vessel, which, paying a higher toll, claimed priority of passage. The legality of this preference did not, however, appear to be at all comprehended by the passengers in the other boats, nor did they submit to it without murmuring, thinking (as they said) that all boats "were alike free and equal." We had only ten passengers, although there was ample accommodation for forty. Having walked several miles along the towing-path during the day, I was in a sound sleep soon after taking possession of the berth allotted to me. The locks being 90 feet in length and 15 in breadth, and the boats 80 by 14, some little inconvenience arises to those people who are not sound sleepers, from the impossibility of steering the boat to such a nicety as to avoid striking heavily against the walls. We experienced an hour's delay during the night, from the horses of a vessel a-head of us breaking loose, and galloping down

upon our train which, throwing their driver head foremost into the canal, followed the example of the others by breaking the tow rope and scampering off, leaving the man rolling about, half stunned, in the water.

In the morning we had a dense fog, not uncommon on the banks of the Mohawk, and which, as is frequently the case elsewhere, was the forerunner of a very hot day. The country through which we passed was pretty well diversified with hills and rich meadows of Indian corn on the banks of the stream, and the farmers were every where employed in reaping or cradling\* the grain on the uplands. As the canal approaches the Little Falls of the Mohawk, fifty miles from Schenectady, the scenery improves, and has some claims to the picturesque. I had heard so much in praise of it that I stepped out of the boat at the first lock, half a mile from the village, not only for the purpose of viewing but of sketching some of this far-famed scenery, and walked past it all, momentarily expecting to come upon something excessively grand and sublime, so much had I been deceived by exaggerated description! Although very pretty, no part of it can vie with Matlock in Derbyshire. There is one bend in the canal which winds round the rocky mount, and under some dark bleak, impending crags, with the noisy torrent of the Mohawk washing its base, and the spires of the village churches with a fine aqueduct visible through the excavation, which would form a pretty sketch, but nothing to warrant the

\* A term used for mowing the wheat with a scythe, which has five pieces of wood projecting from the shaft, so as to form a frame similar to a person's fingers at the back of the scythe: this cradle retains the straw after it is cut in the same position as when growing, which, being thrown on the ground with a jerk, lies with all the ears in one direction, and ready for the binder: long practice is required to use the cradle expertly.

overdrawn descriptions given me. Having to pass through five locks in succession, we had time to cross the aqueduct to the village on the opposite side of the river, which is becoming a manufacturing town of some importance, from the great water-power afforded by the Falls. Its progress and prosperity have been considerably retarded for some years, owing to the most valuable and useful ground being the property of a gentleman in England, who did not dispose of it until last year, when it was purchased by a company, who are proceeding rapidly in the construction of numerous manufactories. Large pieces of rock in the river here present a singular appearance, from being worn perfectly hollow and round like a caldron, the shell or rim, as it were, being reduced in many parts to a few inches in thickness. Other rocks are bored through in circles with as smooth a surface as if they had been chiselled or worked out with an auger. These effects are supposed to have been produced by small pebbles having lodged in an orifice in the rock, and been agitated by the eddies and force of the current, until they increased the opening sufficiently to admit larger stones, which, in process of time, formed these singular excavations.

From the Little Falls, the canal passes through Herkimer or German Flats, a fine rich tract of country, with farms varying from 150 to 200 acres, at about 100 dollars per acre, yielding from 25 to 30 bushels of wheat, or from 60 to 100 bushels of Indian corn. At Frankfort, a few miles further, it does not exceed from 20 to 50 dollars, the soil appearing rich and fertile, but in a poor state of cultivation. The farming of the Dutch on the Flats forms a striking contrast to that of their slovenly neighbours.

At this last village, "the long level" commences, the canal running a distance of sixty-nine miles to the town of Syracuse, without a single intervening lock.

At five o'clock in the afternoon we entered Utica, eighty miles from Schenectady, having been twenty-two hours on our journey, and stepped from the canal into the United States hotel, where we were accommodated with excellent rooms.

## CHAPTER XV.

---

Oh! what a *Fall* was there, my countrymen!

---

SHAKSPEARE.

HAVING hired one of the four-wheeled carriages known at Philadelphia as a "dearborn," in the eastern States as a "carryall," and in Utica as a "waggon," a friend (Mr. B.) and myself started at eight o'clock on the 3d of August upon an excursion to the Trenton Falls. The road being rough and mountainous, and the day excessively hot, we pulled up at a small tavern, eight miles from the town, to give the horse some water. While I was holding the bucket, mine host came out, and, after looking on quietly for some time without tendering his assistance, he observed that we "had better let the beast stand in the shade a minute or two until it became cool, and then it would proceed more cleverly on the journey." I understood him immediately, and, determining to accept the challenge, led the horse into the shade of the house, when the following conversation ensued, much to the amusement of my companion, who did not at first comprehend our host's manœuvre.

*Landlord.* "You are from the southward, I guess."

*Myself.* "No—from Utica."

"Aye, but you don't keep there, I reckon."

"No, in the southward."

"Aye, I guessed so; but whereabouts?"

"Oh! south of Washington."

"Ah! pretty sickly there now?"

"No, pretty smart."

"But there's tarnation little travelling now; last fall this here road was quite unpassable, but now I have been fixing it myself, expecting company, and no one comes."

"You will have them all here when the cholera panic has subsided a little."

"I don't know that; I heard a gentleman, who had been in the south, say the other day that there was very little money there now; the southerners would'nt care a fig for the cholera, they'd clear out tarnation soon if they had plenty of money to spare; a'int it so?"

I had now put one foot on the step of our vehicle, but mine host was not yet satisfied, so he followed me up with—"But you are going to the west, I expect?"

"Perhaps we may."

"Aye, you came down the canal."

"Yes."

"That's fine travelling; that's what I like; you push along so slick, there's no chance of getting one's neck broke as there is aboard those stages on the rough turn-pikes; if the boat sinks, one's only up to one's knees in water. You'll see the Falls?"

"We are going there now; which is the way?" So, receiving the necessary directions, we wished this true specimen of an American pot-house keeper good morning, and drove on, subsequently finding his parting words prophetic. Though the Yankees are so notoriously inquisitive, yet there is nothing disrespectful in their manner;

nor did I ever feel annoyed by their asking such prying questions, generally leading them "considerably on the wrong trail," as they would say, or else, having satisfied them, commencing a cross-examination, to which they always submitted with good grace.

After a pleasant ride of fourteen miles, we arrived at the hotel, a short distance from the village of Trenton, and proceeded immediately to view the Falls, which commence within 200 yards of the house, though entirely concealed from it by a thick intervening forest. To see them to advantage, it is necessary to descend a rocky precipice nearly 100 feet perpendicular, into the ravine along which the dark stream winds its course. Scarcely any thing can be conceived more grand or picturesque than the first view of the surrounding objects after the visitor has gained the rocky, and, at this season, dry bed of the winter's torrent. I have seen many falls, but none possessing such a variety of scenery or differing so much in the formation of the cataract as these; and of their sublimity but a very faint idea can be conveyed from description. The impetuous rush of water during successive ages has worked a bed for itself through a ridge of limestone rocks, which extends from the Mohawk to the northward as far as the St. Lawrence; but in several places it appears to have encountered a reef of harder materials, which has been able to withstand the force of the torrent. There are several of these ledges, occupying an extent of about two miles, over which the stream is precipitated. Of these the High Falls are the finest, being 109 feet in height, including a small intervening slope, which breaks the perpendicular fall, and, dividing it into two cataracts, renders it more picturesque than if falling in one unbroken sheet.

The Americans possess a most singular taste for marring the beauty of every place which can boast of any thing like scenery, by introducing a bar-room into the most romantic and conspicuous spot. Consequently there is a little white, painted-wooden shanty perched upon the very brow of the High Fall, from which all kinds of liquors are distributed to the Yankee admirers of nature, after they have undergone the overpowering fatigue of walking 400 yards from the hotel. It proved an insurmountable barrier to the further progress of a large party, who had flocked round me, passing the most candid and unconcerned opinions possible upon my efforts at delineating the scenery. Numerous fossil organic remains are visible in the lofty banks which bound the ravine; and the formation of the singular holes in the rocks, similar to those at the Little Falls of the Mohawk, is here seen actually in process. Many are formed by the backwater of the rapids. One called the "Rocky Heart," from its striking resemblance to the common representation of the seat of life, has been made by two of these eddies. The water rushing over a slight fall proceeds on its course for 15 or 20 feet, when arriving at a narrow pass, the bottom or point of the heart as it were, it separates in the centre, returning back to the Fall on each side of the river's bed, and has thus washed away the rock into a circular chasm. Adjoining is a natural well, called "Jacob's Kettle," about six feet deep, and three in diameter. The bottom is covered to some depth with round pebbles, which have been deposited there during the floods, and been employed in forming the kettle.

The width of the ravine, through which the stream takes its course, varies from one to three hundred yards. At the lower end, where the bed is formed of a smooth level



rock, walking is as safe and agreeable as upon any well-laid pavement: but at the upper it contracts to a narrow pass, and, the rocks rising in a smooth perpendicular mass, the passage is rendered rather dangerous; and few people attempt to pass the Rocky Heart, the path not exceeding six inches in width, the water being of a pitchy blackness, forty feet deep. I explored to the next point beyond, but, the scenery appearing much the same, I thought further risk unnecessary, especially as turning round upon so small a pivot was very inconvenient and difficult. The West Canada Creek, after emerging from this ravine, pursues its course some miles farther, and joins the Mohawk at the village of Herkimer.

Having passed some very agreeable hours at this enchanting spot, we again stepped into our dearborn, carryall, or waggon, and, turning our backs upon Trenton and its delightful scenery, arrived at the summit of a long hill five miles from Utica, without any adventures, or incident, worth recording. Upon gaining this height, the sun was drawing nigh to the horizon, and casting a mellowed tint over the extensive landscape, which was beautifully interspersed with all the requisites to form an attractive scene. I was about expressing my admiration, when seeing the long steep descent down which I, as whip, was to guide our vehicle, my thoughts were immediately diverted elsewhere, and I observed (having the upset at Lebanon uppermost in my imagination) that "I should not like to descend such a hill in a heavy coach." My companion answering that "the Americans despised drag-chains and slippers," I was about to exemplify the truth of his remark by giving him a full and true account of my misfortunes the preceding week, when I felt the carriage pressed too much upon the horse, and attempted to check it, but in

vain ; for, owing to some accident or mistake at the hotel, a strap upon the collar of the harness had given way, so that the horse, unable to keep the carriage off its legs, became frightened and set off at full gallop, kicking most violently, to the imminent danger of our legs. Mr. B. lifted his upon the seat in the first instance, and then, wisely thinking "discretion the better part of valour," lifted his whole body out behind (knocking my hat over my eyes in the hurry of his movements), but, not being able to relinquish his hold of the vehicle immediately, he cut up the rough road, with his knees, like a plough, for a considerable distance ; or, as he afterwards more classically compared it, like Hector dragged by the car of Achilles round the walls of Troy. When freed from his additional weight, I was carried along with the rapidity of a whirlwind ; the foot-board splintering in all directions from the incessant battering of the horse's heels. A broad deep ditch ran upon either side of the road, so, perceiving if I attempted to overturn myself in either direction I should be dashed with great violence upon the ground, and remembering the cautious advice Phaeton received from the old gentleman, his father, when he drove the fiery car, "*medio tutissimus ibis*," I kept in the middle of the road, pulling hard upon the reins to prevent the horse falling down. I knew that a serious obstacle opposed me at the foot of the hill, in the shape of a narrow bridge over a deep and broad ravine, with a deep stream, where I might even meet with the fate of the above worthy himself ; so I dashed the horse at a high rail and fence at a turn of the road, where a temporary bridge crossed the ditch. He seemed to comprehend me ; for over we went, after a vast heaving and rolling, a kind of tottering doubt whether we should capsize or not, which would have ejected any thorough landsman

from his seat. The strong wall brought us to a sudden check. I was from my seat in an instant, at the head of the horse, who was striving to scramble over it; but he soon desisted, having, like myself, had quite enough of such work in the last half mile. Mr. B. was still far away, peering through the clouds of dust, to see what had become of me, fearing the result of my rapid descent. He was much cut and bruised, as was the horse from kicking the waggon, and *vice versâ*. I alone escaped uninjured, being but a sufferer in the purse, from the compensation we were obliged to make the owner of the steed and vehicle, for injuries received. In my case the names of the two places "*Lebanon Shakers*," and "*Trenton Falls*," are incongruous; they should be the "*Trenton Shakers*," and "*Lebanon Falls*;" as such I shall ever remember them, and with them the recollection of my shaking in the waggon, and upsetting in the coach, will always be associated.

The above accident detained us a few days at Utica, Mr. B. being too unwell to proceed on his journey; but the cause could be scarcely regretted, since we had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of an eminent barrister residing in the town, who had been one of our fellow-passengers from Schenectady, and from whom we received much kind attention.

The town or city of Utica, as I believe it is now called, occupies a gentle slope, rising to the west, from the banks of the Mohawk, and until the commencement of the canal was an inconsiderable place, with a population of about 3000. Since the completion of that work, it has augmented to 10,000 souls, and is daily on the increase. The line of canal, which eight years since was on the outskirts, now passes directly through the centre of the city, giving it a pleasing appearance, to which the innumerable wooden

bridges with their light open railing greatly contribute. The inhabitants are well aware of its rising importance, predicting already that the State Government will be removed from Albany, and that the future laws will emanate from their capitol, whose site they have marked out in a square at the upper end of the city, on a rising eminence, whence its dome will be seen by the surrounding country for forty miles. The streets are also laid out in a style befitting the capital of the most populous State in the Union. As a central situation it is more convenient than Albany, which is on the very confines of the State, and three hundred miles from the inhabitants of the western parts of it. A stranger, seeing no manufactories or large mercantile establishments in Utica, finds it difficult to account for its rapid increase, until he discovers that every stream from the neighbouring hills is covered with such speculations, and the margin of every creek is peopled. The goods being transported from the town, it derives all the benefit, without any of the inconvenience, arising from numerous manufactories.

At Whitesborough, in the vicinity of the city, is the singular but laudable "Oneida Institution of Science and Industry," which, similar to some institutions in Switzerland, combines learning with manual labour. It was first established by a clergyman in bad health, who, opening a small school ten years since, discovered that, by the pupils' working for a few hours daily, they earned sufficient money to defray the expense of their education. Since that time it has been much encouraged and had several benefactors. There is a farm, containing upwards of one hundred acres, attached to it, upon which the students may be seen working for three or four hours daily; and two years' produce will pay their board for that

time. It is principally intended for those designed for the Church, but some are also educated for other professions. The merit of the institution, independently of that derived from the system, is, that young men of talent may obtain an education here who cannot afford to go to more expensive establishments. Upon the whole, from the prevalence of mercantile pursuits, there are but few places for classical education in the States, compared with England.

On Sunday, the 5th of August, we attended divine service at the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church, the minister of which, Mr. Bethune, a Scotch gentleman, is in high repute as an eloquent and a powerful preacher. We were much pleased with his manner, which was that of the majority of American ecclesiastics, and preferred it to that of the English. The sermon being delivered in a more familiar and colloquial style, and with great earnestness of manner, was well calculated to rivet the attention of the congregation. In America the compact is between the congregation and minister, as between master and servant, or tradesman and customer, so long as they agree and suit each other. The clergyman's salary in small towns is generally 1000 dollars (210*l.*) per annum, which is sufficient for people who are expected to debar themselves the active pursuits of the rest of mankind. But in cities and populous places, where the duty is more severe, it varies from 1500 to 2500, which is raised by a tax upon the congregation, or (as in New York) from grants of land made prior to the Revolution. In a Presbyterian Church, which we attended in the afternoon, the pews were originally sold at 280 each, and the annual tax was 19 dollars and 50 cents, or 4*l.* sterling, the organist and leader of the orchestra alone receiving small salaries, in addition to the

minister. The floor of this church was on an inclined plane, so that each pew was more elevated than the one in front, the pulpit being under the organ-loft at the lower end of the building. After service, we visited the Sunday school on the ground-floor under the church, where, from the minister having made frequent allusions to "Samuel James Mills, the Founder of Sabbath Schools," we expected to see one of a superior order, but were disappointed. There seemed great room for improvement. The school consisted of about 180 boys, and a voluntary teacher to each class of six or eight boys. Before we departed, the superintendant (an Editor of a Newspaper) requested us to address the children, but appeared satisfied with an answer, that "our qualifications were not in that line." For my own part, I was rather at a loss to comprehend his meaning, until he rose and delivered a long extempore prayer for the prosperity of the school.

The State of New York has a permanent school-fund, of the enormous amount of a million and a half of dollars, which originally arose from the sale of land; and the proceeds, being laid out to interest, in time accumulated to so large a sum that the annual distribution is now 120,000 dollars, and as much more is raised in the State by contributions; so that nearly a quarter of a million is yearly expended by this one State in promoting knowledge amongst the people, very few of whom have not received a useful education. Connecticut is the only State in the Union which possesses the same powerful means: its fund arose from a vague charter granted by the King of England, soon after the establishment of the American colonies, to Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brook in 1631, by which the State of Connecticut was bounded, east by the Naraganset River, south by Long Island Sound, north by

Massachusetts, and extended west to the Pacific Ocean. By this document it claimed the right of extending its rule over tracts of land which were unexplored at the time the charter was granted, and which included a considerable portion of Pennsylvania and New York. These two States resisted the claim, but compromised the matter after the Revolution, by obtaining for Connecticut the grant of certain lands in Ohio, which, being sold, produced the sum of 1,200,000 dollars. This sum was, in the first instance, to be appropriated for the propagation of the Gospel, but subsequently was formed into a school-fund; and thus one of the smallest States in the Union distributes an annual sum amongst the several districts, for the support of education, considerably exceeding the State tax on the inhabitants; and the most singular instance is presented of a Government, after all its expenses have been defrayed, returning to the citizens more than the amount they have been taxed. In those districts which receive assistance from this fund, it is required that the same amount should be raised by contribution. New York imitated Connecticut in adopting the same system, and ordaining that the proceeds of all unsold or unappropriated lands should be added to the school-fund, which will increase it at least to the amount of another million of dollars. In Massachusetts much attention is paid to education, and numerous schools are established throughout all the New England States, the necessary funds being annually raised in districts.

On the 6th of August we proceeded on our journey through New Hartford, a small village four miles from Utica, and two or three from Hamilton College, incorporated in 1821, and so called after the unfortunate general. We obtained a good view of its white buildings, pleasantly

situated on a rising ground above the village of Clinton. We arrived at the manufacturing village of Manchester, nine miles from Utica, in an hour and ten minutes, being at the quickest rate we had yet travelled upon American turnpikes, and accordingly anticipated a continuation of such rapid progress; but were soon undeceived, for the innkeeper, not expecting the mail so soon, had made no preparations for breakfast, and three-quarters of an hour elapsed before the beefsteaks and coffee made their appearance upon the table. At the village of Oneida Castle we obtained the first sight of some Tuscarora Indians, who were standing by the road-side, wrapt up in their blankets, though a burning sun was shining, looking composedly, and apparently without curiosity, at the coach as it whirled along. There was an extensive settlement of log huts, with an Episcopal Church belonging to the tribe, on a plain half a mile from the turnpike; and a circular grove of trees where their councils were formerly held, and where they now receive their annual allowance from the State, to which all land they wish to dispose of must be sold, not having the power to grant a title-deed to individuals. During the last year, fifty of the tribe, with their Episcopalian Pastor, a man of liberal education, having sold their lands, migrated to Green Bay on Lake Michigan. In the summer season their time is employed in tilling the ground in the Reservation, or in cutting fuel from the extensive forest in rear of their village. In winter many of them proceed to the hunting grounds three or four hundred miles in the west, where they collect an abundance of skins, from the sale of which they might realize a considerable sum of money; but like all savages, or semi-barbarians, they are much addicted to drink, and barter their hardy-gained spoils for a small quantity of



spirituous liquors. Twenty-five miles further, at Onondaga Hollow, where there is a tribe of that name, some women came up to the coach, offering small articles of their own manufacture for sale; they could speak English very fluently, as can most of the Indians in those tribes which have much intercourse with the "pale faces." The frontier war, which had but lately broken out, was much deprecated by most Americans, who asserted that their Government was the aggressor. To a foreigner the American policy towards the Indians appears most cruel and inhuman, every possible advantage being taken to dispossess the rightful owners of the soil of their property. The Indian character is noble and generous, when well treated; but, when goaded as they have been to desperation, it is no wonder that their treatment of the white prisoners who fall into their hands should be barbarous. Americans have been found to retaliate such cruelties; and the public prints at this time were filled with late accounts of another "glorious victory," in which some volunteers or militia men had brought three scalps into camp!

The towns of Onondaga Hollow, and Onondaga Hill, were of some importance during the late war, and rivals in growth and prosperity, being situated in a grain country, and the great deposits of corn and other requisites for the army on the frontier. But, alas! their day has gone by; the sunshine of their greatness and prosperity is for ever overclouded. The houses are almost tenantless, and of the arsenal nothing is left but the name; the canal, running within three miles, gave them the *coup de grâce*. The sooner the road is diverted from the present route the more secure will the lives of all travellers become; for of all hills to ascend or descend the one near Onondaga Hollow is the most frightful. The extensive and fine view of Syra-

cuse, Salina with its salt vats, Onondaga Lake, the town of Liverpool, with the thickly wooded country between it and Oneida Lake in the extreme distance, scarcely compensate for the risk of ascending it in a heavy coach.

Our progress was much delayed by the delivery of the mail bag at every small hamlet on the road. The letters in America, instead of being put into separate bags for each town as in England, are carried in one huge leather case, which the postmaster is allowed to detain ten minutes, so that he may pick his letters out of the general mass. The coachman (there being no guard) drives up to the office, sometimes a small tavern, and throws the bag, about the size of a flour sack, upon the hard pavement, or muddy road, as most convenient; it is then trailed along into the house, and, being unlocked, the lower end is elevated, and out tumble all the letters, newspapers, and pamphlets, in a heap upon the floor. At the little village of Lenox, I had the curiosity to look into the bar for the purpose of seeing the mode of sorting letters, and witnessed a scene which could never answer in any other country. The sorters consisted of an old grey-headed man, at least seventy-five years of age, an old woman, with "spectacles on nose," the old gentleman's equal in point of years, and a great, fat, ruddy-faced damsel of twenty-five, backed by half a dozen dirty little barefooted urchins, who were all down upon their knees on the floor, overhauling the huge pile before them, flinging those letters which were for their office into a distant corner of the room, amongst sundry wet mops, brushes, molasses barrels, &c.; and those which were for other towns on our route were again bagged in the same gentle style, part having to undergo the same process every fifth mile of our day's journey, excepting at the office at Onondaga Hill,

where the postmaster, being an attorney at law, managed to detain us only two minutes. Many of these offices, costing the Government an annual sum of 200 or 300 dollars for the postmaster's salary, do not receive half that amount in letters. One man assured me that sometimes his month's receipts did not exceed six dollars. No revenue being required from the post-office establishment, the offices in large towns furnish funds for extending the mail line of communication. The surplus funds of that at New York are enormous; but, for the last three years, the expenditure upon the mails has much exceeded the receipts throughout the States. In 1790, there were only seventy-five post-offices; at this time, there are 9000, and 115,000 miles of mail communication; and the postage on letters from Boston to Baltimore, a distance little under 400 miles, is only 9d. sterling.

At Marcellus the coach stopped at an inn, of which the landlord seemed quite an original. He was sitting in the bar, without his coat and neckcloth, reading a newspaper, and his feet stretched half across the top of the table, round which several of his guests were enjoying "a *drink*" and a mouthful of *the Virginia weed*. Hearing one of the passengers address him by the title of "Doctor," I observed "he was an elegant specimen of a medical man." "Ah, but," said my fellow-traveller, "he's one of the *smartest* physicians in the State, I'll assure you:" certainly not a literal description, according to the English acceptation of the word; for he was one of the shabbiest-looking men I ever cast eyes on. At sunset, we reached the beautiful little village of Skaneateles, situated at the head of a romantic lake, sixteen miles long and nearly two wide, of the same name. While delayed here for some time to "*shift* horses," and for the mail to undergo another exa-

mination, the passengers stood on the margin of the lake, admiring its clear and unruffled surface, save here and there where a slight ripple was caused by the slow movement of one or two small scullers, as they changed their fishing berth for some spot which would appear more favourable for their diversion. Gardens and cultivated fields extended to the water's edge, and numerous neat white houses scattered about upon the range of low hills ornamented either bank. While gazing on its beauties, a thunder-storm suddenly burst over us, with a heavy squall of wind; and ere we could regain the coach the whole scene was changed. The lake was now perfectly black, and its disturbed surface with a small and troubled ripple, occasioned by the violent gust, formed a strong and somewhat unpleasing contrast to its late placid and mild appearance.

At half-past eight we arrived at the American hotel in Auburn, rejoiced that the fatigues of the day were over, having had scarcely 200 yards of level ground during the last twenty miles. We had passed, too, through the strangest medley of named towns imaginable. It appeared almost as if the founders had collected them from all quarters of the globe indifferently, discarding many of the fine-sounding, significant, old Indian names, and substituting some gleaned from ancient Greece or Italy, interspersed with one from Cockney land, or perhaps a genuine Yankeeism. The following is the correct order in which we saw the towns during our journey of this day. Utica, New Hartford, Manchester, Canastota, Quality Hill, Chittenango, Manlius, Jamesville, Onondaga, Syracuse, Liverpool, Marcellus, Skaneateles, Auburn.

## CHAPTER XVI.

---

*Sweet Auburn!*

•   •   •   •   •   •  
*Dear lovely bow'rs of innocence and ease.*

GOLDSMITH.

For those rebellious here their pris'n ordained.

MILTON.

The most pernicious infection, next the plague, is the smell of the jail, where prisoners have been long and close kept.

BACON.

---

HEARING that the board of health had issued an order that no visitors should be admitted into the prison until the cholera had subsided, a precaution taken in consequence of its having broken out in the Sing-Sing prison on the Hudson, we much feared that we should be disappointed in not attaining the object for which we had visited Auburn; fortunately, however, Mr. B. had introductory letters to Dr. Richards, president of the Theological Seminary, through whose interest we obtained an order for admittance at mid-day on the 7th of August.

The prison is situated on the outskirts of the village, surrounded by a wall 2000 feet in extent, varying in height from 20 to 35 feet, according to the situation of the shops in which the convicts are employed. The cells

where they are confined during the night have a singular appearance (something like a large pigeon box, or honey-comb), being in five stories, with galleries, and the windows in an outer wall at the distance of five or six feet from them, so that no convict can attempt effecting his escape through their medium. It is, in fact, a house within a house. Each prisoner has a separate cell 7 feet in length, 7 in height, by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in width, with a small shelf for holding his bible, and a canvass cot, which, in the day time, is reared up against the wall, and, when lowered down at night, rests upon a small ledge, and covers the whole extent of the cell. A strong grated door admits a free circulation of air, and the works of the lock are so contrived as to be two feet from the door, and entirely out of a convict's reach, if he even succeeded in breaking one of the iron bars so as to admit a passage for his arm. A keeper always patrolling the galleries during the night with cloth shoes acts as a check upon the prisoners holding any discourse. The building was perfectly clean, and free from that tainted atmosphere which generally pervades a prison, the cells being white-washed once a fortnight, as a preventive against the cholera, though when there is no necessity for such a precaution they are thus cleansed only from five to six times during the warm season.

From the cells we proceeded into an open square, formed by the keeper's house, prisoners' apartments, and workshops, where a part of the convicts were employed in stone-cutting, and making an addition to the building of another five-story row of cells, to be erected in the place of a wing constructed upon the old principle of confining a certain number of prisoners in one large room, by which means they had free intercourse with one another, a system found very injurious to their reformation. It

was almost impossible to imagine ourselves in a prison amongst a set of hardened desperadoes, when walking through the shops where they were working with an alacrity and attention to their business which were truly surprising. Every trade has its own particular shop, with one keeper as a superintendant; and here the good effects of discipline are seen. In the blacksmiths' shops, for instance, were forty or fifty athletic men wielding their sledge hammers with the power of the Cyclops of old, and all armed with weapons which, in one minute, would shiver the strongest barrier to atoms; yet only one superintendant was with them, sitting at his ease upon a chair; and not any instance is upon record of an attempt at making a forcible escape. The prisoners are not allowed, upon any pretence, to speak to one another, and only on business to a turnkey, who can easily observe if any conversation takes place, as they are generally placed with their faces in the same direction. The weavers were the most numerous body, there being nearly one hundred sitting at their looms in a row, and forty tailors, whose occupation is considered the most unhealthy, from the position requisite for the performance of their work. They are not permitted to look at any stranger who enters the room; but I observed several squinting at us out of the corners of their eyes when the keeper's back was turned. The most superior specimens of workmanship, of every description, are turned out of these shops, and are contracted for by merchants and store-keepers residing in Auburn; a system most injurious to the industrious mechanic, who cannot make a livelihood in the vicinity of the prison, being underworked by the convicts, whose labour is contracted for at various sums from 25 to 50 cents (one to two shillings) per diem, the tailors at the former sum; those trades

which derive assistance from a saw-mill, turning-machine, &c., which are worked by water (introduced from a stream that washes the southern wall of the prison) at 30, tool-makers at 40, and blacksmiths at 50 cents a day. A few invalids and convalescent convicts are employed in winding at 15 cents. There were only two stocking makers, who were employed solely in working for the convicts.

The contractors are not even permitted to give any orders to the workmen, and any instructions they wish to give are through the mechanic turnkey who superintends each shop. In any instance where the latter may not be acquainted with the trade, the contractor may give the necessary directions in his presence. The looms, jennies, tools, &c., appeared throughout the prison in the highest order, and business was carried on in each shop in a more workmanlike style than without the walls. The morning work commences at six o'clock in summer, breakfast between seven and eight, dinner at twelve (half an hour being allowed for each), and the labours of the day cease at six in the evening. The prisoners, being formed into as many companies as there are galleries of cells, are marched to them with the lock-step in the most orderly manner, each man inclining his face towards the keepers who accompany them, so that he may be observed, if he attempts to speak. As he passes through the mess-room, adjoining the kitchen, he stoops slightly, and taking up his supper, without breaking the line of march, enters his cell for the night, being locked in by the turnkey of the gallery. The mess-room was particularly clean, with platters and tin cans neatly arranged on wooden tables, so narrow that the convicts sit only on one side of them, with their faces in the same direction. They are waited upon by some of their fellow-prisoners; and, in case any



one has more food than he requires, he raises his right hand, when a portion is taken from his plate and given to some one who elevates his left hand in token he has insufficient. The rations are ample, being 10 oz. of wheat, 10 oz. of Indian meal, 14 oz. of beef or 12 of pork; with 2½ bushels of potatoes to every hundred rations, and half a gill of molasses per man, which is added to the mush, a kind of hasty pudding made of Indian meal, and boiled in coppers. The cooks were employed at this article of food when we visited the kitchen. I tasted some, and should imagine it to be very wholesome and nutritious. The bread was heavy and sad, but it had a good flavour. If a convict is unruly, or discovered speaking, he receives summary punishment, by having a certain number of stripes with a cane on his back. Such a measure is, however, but seldom required. A false wall or passage round each room, with slits at intervals, through which a keeper may look unperceived, and where he stations himself if he suspects a convict, acts as an excellent check upon any conversation. I peeped through them into various shops; and the prisoners were busily employed in dead silence, when the keeper was at the distance of 100 feet.

The work appears to conduce much to their health, there being only six in the hospital, out of 667 prisoners; and a few days previously there had not been a single patient. Visitors are not admitted either into the hospital, which is in an upper story of the prison, or into the women's apartment, who are all confined together and work but little, as no compulsion could be used towards them, and, as to talking, all the art of man could avail nothing for its prevention. Altogether the prison is a most interesting sight, and should be visited by all travellers. A considerable revenue now arises from it to the State, so that convicts, instead of

being an expense as formerly, are here a profit. Many who enter without any trade are taught one, by which, when released, they may gain an honest and ample livelihood; and numbers who have been sent into the world again have thoroughly reformed their former vicious habits. We saw one poor man, a sailor, who had become deranged since his imprisonment, and after a partial recovery was allowed to do what he pleased with regard to work. He had made several large models of ships, which stood in the square completely rigged; and another man, who had the use of one hand only, employed his time in carving rude figures of the most grotesque kind, afterwards gilding or painting them. No one, in short, was allowed to be completely idle. The Government frequently pardons those who appear to have been misled, and by their conduct show an inclination to become good citizens; and only for very serious offences are any sentenced to imprisonment for life, the majority being for periods of five and seven years. The entire establishment is superintended by a governor, called "Agent and Keeper," with a salary of 1000 dollars, a deputy keeper at 600, and the other keepers 350 each; about forty officers are employed as keepers, turnkeys, guards, &c. When the prison is open for the admission of visitors (which was the case always until the appearance of the cholera in the State), 25 cents (one shilling) is charged for each person. The keeper said that the convicts felt deeply the loss of their chewing tobacco, which is not permitted within the walls of the prison, and to which excellent regulation much of the cleanliness is owing. From the inspector's report it appears that "the frequency of pardons has arisen principally from the want of room in the prison, by the rapid accumulation of convicts;" and it is much to be regretted that ten or twelve acres were not

enclosed within the wall in place of three or four, so that the building might be increased to any extent.

I think the steady and excellent behaviour of the prisoners may arise, in a great measure, from so many of them being confined for a short space of time, two-thirds being sentenced to a period not exceeding seven years. There is a Sunday school, which those only attend who wish it; and they are instructed gratuitously by the young men of the town and the Theological Seminary. The Chaplain takes opportunities of visiting them in their cells after divine service on that day, also in the hospital, and whenever time will allow, to afford them religious instruction, and give advice with regard to their future conduct. One of the main objects to be gained is to wean them from intemperance, a habit which the prison discipline has entirely eradicated from most determined drunkards, who have thus been restored to the world as sober and industrious men.

By comparing the returns from the Auburn prison with those furnished by other penitentiaries and gaols in the Union, the salutary effects of the system above detailed over that practised where solitary confinement night and day is enforced without work, and over any other mode of punishment as yet devised, have been most satisfactorily proved. If I might venture to propose any amendment in the system, it would be to make a larger pecuniary allowance than the present one (two dollars, I think) to the liberated prisoners; as instances are on record of men having been guilty of theft, a few days after their dismissal, from actual want.

The village of Auburn itself is tastefully built, within two miles of the Owasco Lake, whose outlet washes the prison wall. Its rapid rise is somewhat retarded by the quantity of work turned out by the convicts; yet at the same time a

large sum of money is necessarily in circulation amongst the contractors for furnishing rations (which are at the rate of about 21 dollars (4*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*) per annum, each prisoner), and for payment of the articles received from the prison, which are retailed at a great per centage.

Proceeding to the village of Cayuga, situated near the northern extremity of a lake of the same name, we embarked in a steamer which plies upon the lake, and crossed to the opposite side, touching for some more passengers at a village connected with Cayuga by a bridge exceeding a mile in length, over which the western road passes. The extreme length of the lake is 40 miles by 2 at its greatest breadth. The scenery is tame and uninteresting, until towards the southern end, when it assumes a more pleasing appearance, the banks becoming high and craggy in some places, and in others cultivated to the water's edge. But throughout there is an overpowering quantity of dense forest, with an intervening space of eight or ten miles between villages. For the last few miles, the face of the country presented a singular appearance, being broken every hundred yards, or thereabouts, with narrow and deep ravines, formed by the heavy rush of water from the hills in the spring of the year. In some, the rock was rugged and bare; in others the grass had sprung up again, or, where the ground more easily yielded to the force of the torrent, there were long and heavy undulations, like the swelling of the sea.

At the head of the lake, entering a coach again, after a drive of two miles across a plain which had once formed part of the lake, we arrived at the pretty town of Ithaca, containing 3300 inhabitants, surrounded on three sides by hills varying from 600 to 800 feet in height, with their slopes and summits partially cleared and cultivated. The plain

between the town and the lake is so densely covered with forest that the water is not visible from the former; and in many places it is so boggy and unsound that no houses can be built upon it. Two adjoining squares in the town, encircled with a wooden railing and a grove of trees, are quite occupied by churches, there not being fewer than seven of them. The Clinton House, in the vicinity of those squares, at which we put up, is one of the handsomest buildings of the kind in the States, but its bar-room is one of the dirtiest.

There are many factories and mills in and about Ithaca, on the small streams which pour their waters into the lake. A rivulet within a mile of the town forms two of the prettiest Falls imaginable. The lower one, about 80 feet in height, falling over a series of small rocky ledges, appears like so many flakes of snow upon the dark masses of stone; and, where the sun strikes upon the foam, it glitters like the sparkling frost on a December's morn, after the preceding day's thaw. The other Fall, 200 yards higher up the hill, exhibits more water; but the fall is not quite so high, nearly one-third of the stream being diverted through a tunnel 90 yards long in the solid rock, above the lower Fall, for the purpose of turning several mill-wheels; and in course of time the latter cataract will be reduced to a few gallons per minute, like the Passaic at Patterson. In our land of small rivers, the cascade formed by the quantity of water conveyed to the mills would be considered of some magnitude, and an object of no small interest. These Falls certainly vie with those at Trenton in point of beauty, though so very dissimilar in their formation; the latter are almost subterraneous, while the former rush over the brow of a hill, between large impending crags, crowned with thick dark foliage, with

scarcely a passage worn down the rocky ledge for their foaming waters. Like Trenton, too, they have acquired a melancholy interest from similar causes; a highly accomplished young lady being drowned at each place within these few years, when visiting the Falls in company with their friends and relatives.

Not wishing to return up Cayuga Lake, and in fact having made a point of never returning by the same road when it could be avoided, we hired a carriage with two excellent horses, and at a quarter to three in the afternoon, on the 9th of August, departed from Ithaca, ascending a steep and long hill for two or three miles. While enjoying a most extensive and charming prospect from the summit, we encountered one of the heaviest storms of wind and rain I ever experienced. After struggling against it for a quarter of an hour, we succeeded in gaining an open shed by the road side, already filled with half-drowned pedestrians and equestrians, who were seeking shelter from the pitiless peltings of the storm. Such an arrival as ours, with a carriage loaded with heavy trunks, a pile of carpet bags and hat-boxes, with umbrellas, water-proof cloaks, and great coats innumerable, would have attracted the curiosity of less inquisitive people than thorough-bred Yankees. Five or six inmates of the shed busied themselves with examining the ivory Chinese handle of Mr. B's umbrella; and a person, whom they designated as "Doctor," dressed in a thread-bare, shabby-genteel, frock coat, of blue cloth, with a collar originally black velvet, but which, by wear and tear of weather, had been transformed into a nondescript colour, observed that "they carved cleverly in New York." The patent leather hat-box soon fixed their attention, and, my answer not satisfying them that it was not made of wood, they took it out of the carriage and minutely in-

spected it both within and without. The patent boxes of the carriage wheels next became subjects for their conjectures and guesses; they had evidently seen none before. At this time we were joined by a most consequential person,—the landlord of an adjoining tavern, whose curiosity had been excited by the crowd in his shed. Some one asked him whether he had ever seen such “mortal curious things in a carriage before;” he answered, “Yes;” and just glancing at one of the fore wheels, “but these are those poor Yankee things; I have been teaming these fifteen years, and would never wear one of them;” then turning to a hind wheel, “why here, this box is clear gone, the wheel will come off the first heavy lurch you have, and you’ll be cast adrift.” For once, curiosity proved of service, it being very evident that the first heavy jolt would throw the wheel from the carriage. Another by-stander, a blacksmith, an old weather-beaten man of sixty, whom the inn-keeper addressed as “Uncle Jack,” said he would render it secure in five minutes, and carried the box away to his forge, which was “but a few rods up the road.” The rain had now subsided, though we were still threatened by thick dark clouds. The doctor and a companion, one of the steam-brethren also, took their departure on their poor and sorry animals, with their small black saddlebags stowed with phials and cayenne pepper. The pedestrians commenced their wet and floundering journey anew through mud and mire; the landlord returned to his bar, and we alone were left to await “Uncle Jack’s” pleasure, who spun out his five minutes to three-quarters of an hour; and then, having reported all right, we also once more pursued our route towards the setting sun, over a road where there was no road, over bridges where it would be much safer to ford the stream, and through a

country rich only in stones and stumps ; where land would be no bargain at half a dollar per acre. Half an hour before sunset, when we gained the summit of a long dreary hill, the great orb of day burst through the clouds in all his setting glory, and the thin vapours were seen rising from the woods and valleys beneath us, and floating gradually away before the fast subsiding gale. The road, too, at the same moment improved, running over a firm earthen track ; the driver cracked his whip, and, smiling, observed that "we should be in by an hour after sun-down yet." The horses trotted merrily along ; we threw aside our wet cloaks and coats ; while every thing to us wore a different appearance, and we now saw some beauty in the vast and endless forests which encircled us on every side, save here and there a solitary patch of cleared land, the effects of the industry of some hardy settler, who, one would almost imagine, had quarrelled with the whole world by seeking so secluded a spot ; but we were now in a humour to be pleased with every thing.

Our gleam of sunshine and good fortune were only transitory ; for in a few minutes we again dived into the dark, thick pine forest, whose ragged branches and tall straight trunks had but a few minutes before formed so fine a contrast against the lighter foliage of some other natives of the grove. Ascending higher ground, too, we were once more enveloped in the heavy damp clouds, and, as night set in, the road became worse, and the habitations of men and all signs of cultivation disappeared. Neither the coachman nor ourselves had ever travelled in the direction we were moving ; so alike uncertain whither we were going, but trusting to chance and good fortune, we renewed our journey, grumbling against America and its miserable roads, and arriving at the following conclusion—that to move



out of the common coach route, to leave the turnpike road which was passable, and to attempt exploring new and undescribed scenery by striking out a line of road for ourselves, would never answer any end, and was in itself almost impracticable,—that, for the future, we must be content with the old well-worn track of former tourists, and visit no places but those notified in the “Stranger’s Guide,” or “Northern Traveller.” Tourists, however, are always in search for some incident which may be rather out of the common way, and which may vary some little the dull pages of their diary; and we too should have been satisfied had the fair and chaste moon shone brightly on us, laying open to our view some of the dark recesses of the dense forest, or the dreary depths of the vast ravines beneath us. But we had not a spice of the true romantic spirit in us; we preferred a warm supper and a good dry mattress, in a comfortable inn, to weathering it out in an unknown country, where we might be half drowned ere golden Phœbus again walked forth from his chamber in the East. At nine o’clock, from the cold breeze which swept past us, and from the streak of light along the horizon, as if the clouds, having nothing to cling to, were compelled to rise from earth, we knew that some large sheet of water was nigh, and shortly afterwards saw Seneca Lake, like a narrow stream lying far beneath us. We were doomed, however, to still farther disappointments; nor was it until an hour past midnight, after having trudged about eight miles on foot through deep and muddy pools, that we reached a small inn, at the head of the lake, wet, weary, famished, and consequently out of humour.

After much knocking at doors, and shaking of windows, we succeeded in rousing the landlord from his lair. In half an hour’s time, he spread out before us a “rudes in-

digestaque moles" of apple-pie, new cheese, sour beer, heavy Indian bread, and port wine, which savoured strongly of logwood and brandy; but our appetites had been well sharpened by our wanderings, and we were in no humour to find fault. Sitting by the cheerful wood fire, we already began to laugh at the misfortunes and slow progress of our journey, having been more than nine hours performing a distance of twenty-one miles. Excellent beds being provided, in a few minutes the troubles of the past, fears and anticipations of the future, were alike forgotten.

## CHAPTER XVII.

---

The souls of Usurers after their death Lucian affirms to be metempsychosed, or translated into the bodies of asses, and there remain certain years, for poor men to take their pennyworth out of their bones.

PEACHAM ON BLAZONING.

Such guides set over the several congregations will mistake them, by instilling into them puritanical and superstitious principles.

WALTON.

You take a precipice for no leap of danger,  
And woo your own destruction.

SHAKESPEARE.

---

On the morning of the 10th of August, embarking on board a steamer, we left Watkins, Jeffersonville, Seneca Head, or Savoy, as we heard the small village, where we had passed part of the night, severally called. Though commanding a much finer situation than Ithaca in every respect, with a canal running past it which connects the water of lake Erie and Seneca with the Susquehannah River by the Chemung Canal, yet there are not above twenty frame-houses in the settlement, arising from the mistaken policy of the proprietor of the land, who will scarcely sell a rood under a New York price; whereas, if he gave away every other lot for building upon, the increased value of the remaining lots would make him more than an adequate return. The head of Seneca Lake, like

that of Cayuga, is black marsh overgrown with bull-rushes and reeds. Several large streams with fine water-falls enter it a few miles from the village, of which the Hector, 150 feet in height, and those at the big stream Point 136, are the most worthy of observation.

We considered ourselves fortunate in meeting with a gentlemanly, well-informed person in Captain Rumney, an Englishman, the proprietor of the "Seneca Chief," the only steamer which plies upon the lake. He purchased the right of steam upon these waters for a mere trifle, from ex-governor Lewis, to whom it had been sold by Fulton, who possessed originally the exclusive right of steam navigation on those inland waters of the State of New York which did not interfere with the interests of neighbouring States, as the Hudson does with the communication to Vermont and Lower Canada. This charter was granted to Fulton for a term of thirty years, six of which have not yet expired; before the lapse of that time the present possessor may expect to realize a considerable fortune. The profits arise principally from towing the Erie Canal boats to the different ports in the lake, the traffic on which will be much increased by the Chemung and Crooked Lake Canals, now nearly completed. The charge for towing vessels from one to the other extreme of the lake, a distance of forty miles, is six dollars, and is performed in a few hours.

At Rapely's Ferry, a few miles down the lake on the western bank, are the remains of a pier from which the celebrated Jemima Wilkinson proved the faith of her followers. She had collected them for the purpose of seeing her walk across the lake, and addressing them, while one foot touched the water, enquired if they had faith in her, and believed she could reach the opposite shore in safety;

for, if they had not faith, the attempt would be vain. Upon receiving the most earnest assurances of their belief that she could pass over, she replied "that there was no occasion then to make a display of her power, as they believed in it;" and, turning round, re-entered her carriage, and drove off, to the chagrin of thousands of idle spectators, and to the astonishment of her numerous disciples. Captain Rumney, who was acquainted with her during her life-time, described her as a tall, stately, and handsome woman; but of rather a masculine appearance. In her costume she much resembled a clergyman, having her hair brushed back, wearing a surplice and bands, with a Quaker's hat. She was a native of Rhode Island, and during the Revolutionary war formed an attachment with a British officer, who subsequently deserted her. In consequence of this merciless treatment, she suffered a violent attack of fever, and for some days lay in a deep trance, though the medical men affirmed she might have easily roused herself from it had she only the wish to do so. It is supposed that at this time she was engaged in laying the deep plot which was so successfully carried into execution on her recovery, by stating that, "Jemima Wilkinson having died, the angels in heaven had disputed who should enter her body, and visit the earth as the Universal Friend of Mankind,—as the Saviour of the World; that she (now calling herself an angel in Jemima's body) had been appointed to fill the body of the deceased, and was come upon earth to preach salvation to all. Many believed in her, and, a sect being soon formed, she quitted Rhode Island, and settled near Crooked Lake, a few miles to the west of Seneca, where her followers, some of whom were men of independent fortune, purchased a large tract of land for her; the deeds of

her farm being drawn up in the name of Rachel Mellon, a relative who inherited the estate after Jemima's death, six years since. Upon all her plate, carriage, &c., the letters U. F. (Universal Friend) were inscribed. She observed the Jewish Sabbath, but preached on Sundays to the numerous visitors who were attracted to her house by mere curiosity. She was well versed in the Scriptures, and possessed a remarkably retentive memory; but, in other respects, was an illiterate woman. The creed of her sect is the Metempsychosis; but since her departure the number of believers has considerably diminished, the present head of the Society, Esther Plant, not having sufficient tact to keep them united. In Jemima's life-time, so jealous were her disciples of due respect being paid to her that no answer would be returned to enquiries after "Jemima," but only if designated as the "Friend."

All the points of land in the lake (save one, which has a singular bush formed by the hand of nature into the exact representation of an elephant) are occupied by small villages, which possess excellent harbours, during heavy gales up or down the lake, and have above 20 fathoms of water within 30 feet of the shore. This one exception is the property of Esther, who will not part with it upon any terms. The entrance to the Crooked Lake Canal is at the village of Dresden, a German settlement, eight miles west of which is Jemima's house. On the opposite shore in Seneca County is Ovid, situated on a pretty eminence, overlooking the water; also Lodi, Brutus, and various other classically named places. These names, it appears, were bestowed by the Government on townships, distributed among the Revolutionary soldiers, and which extended originally over a large tract, from the borders of the lake, almost as far east as Utica. The

veterans were soon, however, overreached, and induced to dispose of their lands to some scheming and designing speculators, who resold them most advantageously to the present possessors, persons of respectability; and the same land which would not then bring a dollar in the market will now produce from 25 to 40 and even 50 per acre. The soil is a strong loam, and well adapted for wheat. Seneca is, however, an Indian name, although it might naturally be supposed to have the same origin, in imitation of antiquity, as the neighbouring towns of Marathon, Pharsalia, Homer, Virgil, and Cassius. The scenery upon the lake closely resembles that of Cayuga, being unvaried and uninteresting; the water is, however, beautifully clear, the pebbly bottom being visible in a calm day at the depth of 30 feet. Being principally supplied by springs, the ice upon it never becomes so thick as to impede the navigation; during the severe frost of 1831, a thin sheet formed on some parts, but was broken up by the first light breeze which ruffled the water.

The town of Geneva possesses a beautiful situation upon a rising bank at the northern extremity of the lake, with terraced gardens approaching to the water's edge, and many pretty villas scattered around. About a mile from the town, on the borders of the water, are some extensive glass works, which however have not been worked during the last year, the owner having failed to a great amount, through mismanagement in his farming speculations. When the works were first established, they occupied a narrow space in the midst of a forest where fuel was plentiful; but the ground is now so well cleared about the town that a cord of wood, measuring 4 feet in height and 8 in length, costs a dollar and a quarter (more than 5s. sterling). An opinion prevails, from an appearance of the

strata at the head of the lake, that coal may be found, when required. Geneva is altogether a pretty spot, and contains one particularly fine street, in which is the college, a dull, heavy-looking building, with castellated walls and other tasteless appendages. But the private residences equal any in the State.

Proceeding on our journey at mid-day, on the 11th, we passed through a fine rich country, chequered with heavy crops of every grain. The apples appeared perfectly ripe, and the peach-trees were every where loaded with fruit. The soil evidently increased in richness the farther we proceeded to the west, and the cultivated lands about these parts produced from 16 to 25 bushels of wheat per acre, bringing generally a dollar per bushel of 60lb., being always sold by weight. The buildings on the farms are commonly wood, though bricks are nearly as cheap, selling from 3 to 4 dollars per thousand, and from their superiority, both as to safety and durability, will probably become more and more general. The preference given to wooden ones at present arises from the little time required to erect them, and their being habitable immediately. Farming labourers' wages are not so high as one would be led to suppose from the price of other trades' labour; they receive generally about 12 dollars a month and thier board. In harvest time however a good cradler will earn a dollar and a half per diem, and be found in provisions also. The threshing machine being generally used in these parts will much tend to lower the price of labour. At one farm by the road side, we saw men employed in carrying wheat from a field into an adjoining barn, where it was immediately transferred to the threshing-machine, and forthwith despatched to market. The poorer class who wish to avoid expense, labour, and loss of time, send their



wheat to persons who keep machines for letting out, and who retain a small portion of the grain in lieu of a pecuniary remuneration for their trouble.

The ground in the vicinity of Canandaigua, fifteen miles from Geneva, was kept in a state of cultivation by the Indians, prior to General Sullivan's march through the country fifty years since, when the whole western part of the State of New York was in possession of the Six Nations, of whom now scarcely a vestige remains. The town is at the outlet of the Canandaigua Lake, and in an unhealthy situation, owing to the water being dammed up near the outlet for the purpose of supplying a mill-wheel, thus forming a large wet marsh, which produces a deadly fever in the autumnal months. Endeavours have been made by actions at law to compel the mill-proprietor to lower his dam, or to surround it with a bank to prevent the water overflowing the country, but hitherto to no purpose. The town consists of one principal street, two miles in length and about 150 feet in breadth, with gardens and locust trees in front of the houses. It is generally considered the handsomest place in the State, though, in my opinion, not equal to Skaneateles.

From Canandaigua, we travelled over a hilly and sandy road, running parallel with the canal, and under its great embankment over the Irondequoit Creek. This immense work, for a distance of two miles, averages a height of seventy feet above the plain across which it is carried. The banks being chiefly of sand, great caution is necessary in watching and puddling any small crevices which may appear. Two years since, the water forced its way through the embankment, and, rushing down upon the road and plain beneath, swept away every thing which opposed the fury of its course. The lesser sand-hills at this time pre-

sent evident marks of the furious torrent which passed over them.

At sunset, descending a hill, we entered upon a flat, marshy plain, on which the town of Rochester is situated. It has more the appearance of a town in a new world than any I visited, and nothing can be more miserable than its appearance from a distance. An open space has been merely burnt in the forest, and the town has been run up without any attempt at getting rid of the innumerable stumps of trees, which even make their appearance in the outer streets of the place. It is, in truth, a city in the wilderness, and cannot be healthy, so long as it is surrounded by such dense, dark forests. The trees in America are not felled so that the stump remains level with the ground, as in England, but according to the convenience of the woodman, who generally strikes the trunk about three feet from the root. Where a thick forest has thus been cut down, the desolate appearance the face of the country presents can be scarcely imagined:—large blackened trunks, and arms partly consumed by fire, lie encumbering the ground till they decay, or are again consigned to the fire by some more industrious farmer than the generality of the Americans. At Rochester however nothing of this kind has yet taken place, though it is the most thriving town in the State. The softer kinds of wood, such as birch and beech, decay sufficiently in six or seven years to admit of being knocked up, but hemlock and pine will scarcely be affected by the seasons of half a century.

Crossing the Genessee River, we entered the principal part of the town, and drove to the Eagle, situated in the main street, a fine hotel with excellent rooms and an attentive landlord. The town has risen in an incredibly short space of time: twenty years since was a wild uninhabited

tract where 14,000 people now earn a livelihood. Its rapid rise originated from the Erie Canal passing through the town, and the Genessee affording so great a water-power to the extensive flour, cotton, and other mills on its banks. The canal crosses the river by a fine aqueduct 300 yards above the Falls, where the celebrated leaper, Sam Patch, took his last and fatal descent in 1829. The Falls are over a perpendicular ledge of rock, 97 feet in height: with that descent however he was not satisfied, but had a platform erected to the height of 25 feet on a small island which divides it, and in the presence of thousands of spectators precipitated himself into the gulf beneath, from which he never re-appeared. Many ladies who were the innocent spectators of his death, little imagining there could be any risk, as he had already made a similar descent from the Falls of Niagara, fainted when, after anxiously awaiting some seconds for his re-appearance above the surface of the water, they at last discovered by the shriek of horror which arose from the assembled crowd that they had been instrumental in the destruction of a fellow-creature; and every one regretted, now it was too late, that such an exhibition had been encouraged. The unfortunate man, being intoxicated when he ascended the platform, did not preserve the proper position for entering the water; and his death doubtless arose from the great shallowness of the stream, it being ascertained that there were only fifteen feet of water to resist the impetus of his weight falling from such a height. It appears to signify but little how men immortalize themselves, and Sam Patch has rendered himself immortal, at least in America, by more innocent means than most of his ambitious brethren. The scenery about the Falls is uninteresting, and but little worthy of notice, though a large body of water forms the cataract. The

banks of the river are high and contracted, and covered with extensive ranges of mills.

Judge Rochester, whose family resides in the neighbourhood, was the great proprietor of the land upon which the town is built; he was a man of considerable influence in the State, and stood a contest for governor with De Witt Clinton. Many of the streets are well laid out, and contain excellent buildings; the arcade, however, in which is the post-office, is but a second-rate structure, the plan of the whole ill arranged, and making a poor figure for so flourishing a town. The churches are superior in style of architecture, and constructed of more durable materials, than is generally the case in America. We attended divine service at the first Presbyterian church, which was well attended, and heard an excellent sermon.

The cholera being very prevalent in the town, we departed on our route to the westward on the morning of the 13th of August. In answer to our enquiries at the office the preceding evening, the book-keeper informed us that the coach would start at four o'clock in the morning. This being rather too early an hour for some of the party, we agreed to take an extra coach, which can always be obtained (there being no post-chaises in the country) at all the principal hotels. The book-keeper no sooner heard this our determination, than, being alarmed at the idea of losing so many passengers, he proffered to delay the coach until after breakfast, if that would be an accommodation to us. At half-past eight, accordingly, the heavy vehicle drove up to the door, with the only seat we had not secured occupied by a retailer of groceries, who, with the patience of Job, had been awaiting our pleasure for upwards of four hours and a half. His eyes beamed with evident delight, and he gave a kind of inward chuckle as

he saw No. 1 carpet bag thrown into the boot; and not a hint did he drop during the whole journey of the unconscionable time we had delayed him for the mere purpose of gratifying our gastronomic propensities. For small families, the travelling arrangements in America are most inconvenient, as there is no alternative but either to be crowded with nine inside passengers, and no one knows who, as companions, or to be put to the heavy expense of hiring an extra. The time, too, at which the *regular stage* (as they term them) arrives at the place of its destination is a matter of the greatest uncertainty, depending entirely upon the number of passengers—not that any delay is caused by their additional weight, but by the distance they may reside from the direct line of road; for a coachman will drive a quarter of a mile out of his way to take up or put down a person.

At this time, travelling amongst the Americans themselves was nearly at a stand still; every landlord and coach-proprietor complained bitterly of the presence of the cholera, as having done them incalculable injury. The only people I met on the move for pleasure, during the latter part of my journey, and through the infected districts, were foreigners, to whom the panic was a vast advantage, as there was not the usual crowd of summer tourists, and I was never at a loss for a seat in the coach, bed, or board, which would not have been the case in healthier seasons. Our party this day consisted of a *ci-devant* lieutenant of the British navy, now a naturalized American, two Frenchmen, two Englishmen, one Scotchman, and a Welchman, whom chance only had brought together within the last two days.

We now entered upon the famous "Ridge-road," which extends for eighty miles, from Carthage, near Rochester,

to Lewiston on the Niagara River. From the circumstance of its running parallel with Lake Ontario, at the distance of six or eight miles, and its elevation above it being about 100 feet, with a gradual inclination towards the water, it is supposed to have once formed the southern boundary of the lake, and to have been thrown up by the action of the waves. Being formed of sand and fine gravel gives to that opinion some foundation; and that such banks can be formed by the action of the sea is very evident upon many parts of the English coast. From having been always referred to the Ridge-road, when I found fault with American highways, I expected to travel upon a perfect level, instead of upon a road broken, as this is, by frequent abrupt and deep ravines. From this time I was told that I ought to see one somewhere far back in the west, several hundreds of miles distant in the Ohio country, which was not inferior to any Macadamized road in Great Britain; but, as my curiosity never carried me so far away from the Atlantic as the Alleghany Mountains, I can only speak of those highways over which I did travel, not one of which would have escaped an indictment in the old country. In some States, as in New York and Connecticut, turnpikes are frequent; but this collection of tolls did not tend visibly to the improvement of the roads. The gate is generally formed of a hurdle, or a long narrow frame with numerous vertical bars, which is drawn up in the manner of a portcullis by ropes into a roof built across the road, until the traveller has passed.

There is no attraction in the scenery to lead a person upon the Ridge-road, being carried through a flat and uninteresting country, with only a narrow strip, never exceeding a mile in width, redeemed from the surrounding forest. In no part of our journey were the waters of the lake

visible, though but so few miles distant. Settlements, however, are forming rapidly, and, from the clouds of smoke which hung over various parts of the forest, it may safely be predicted that not many years will elapse before the thick veil will be withdrawn. Three miles from Lockport, we left the Ridge, and entered upon a rough, shaking, "corduroy" road, a new species of *rail-way* they might call it, being formed entirely of split trees and rails laid across the road, without any regard to level or disproportion of size, and a most sovereign contempt for any thing like repairs. Such a wretched apology for a highway ought to have immortalized its inventor's name, in place of being called after the coarse cloth which it resembles in grain. The man, at least, deserved a patent for having discovered a most excruciating mode of dislocating bones, and an easy method of breaking the axle-trees of carriages, combined. We proceeded at a marvelously uncomfortable, slow, foot pace over this corduroy, until, crossing the Erie Canal, we entered the village of Lockport, which, like Rochester, or most places on that line of communication, has sprung up in almost a day. The greater part of the village is situated on the summit of a hill, over which the canal is carried by means of five locks, each containing 16 feet water, and raising a boat 12 feet. As the ascent of a boat through such a succession of them would much delay those on the point of descending, both loss of time and confusion have been avoided by having a double row of locks, side by side. These being principally cut out of the solid rock, and well finished off with substantial masonry and iron-railings, may, with the great embankment over the Irondequoit Creek, be considered the most arduous undertaking between Buffalo and Albany. After having surmounted the locks, the excava-

tion through the solid rock extends for upwards of two miles. The surplus water of the canal supplies several mills with a powerful stream, one, too, which will never fail, the canal itself being fed by lake Erie. The mills return the water to the canal again below the locks, and the clear current, which flows at about a mile per hour, renders the Erie Canal very different in appearance from our muddy works of the same description in England, which are so often unnavigable, from a scarcity of water in the reservoirs. There is a singularly constructed wooden bridge, composed of a series of platforms of open framework, one above the other, below the basin at the foot of the locks. It extends over the canal from one side of the ravine to the other, at not a less height than 80 feet from its foundation, and 60 above the level of the water, and at a length of about 300 feet.

Having visited all the objects of curiosity in the village, not excepting the saw-mills, we took the packet-boat at a quarter to eleven o'clock, and in fifteen minutes more had passed through the locks. A fine, clear, full moon, rendered the numerous lamps about those works quite useless, but its charms were not sufficiently powerful to induce us to expose ourselves to the night-air and heavy dew, by remaining on deck until the boat had emerged from the excavation of the mountain ridge.

At daylight, on the 14th, we passed through the Tonnewanta Creek, up which the canal had taken its course for several miles; and by seven o'clock arrived at the village of Black Rock, where it enters the harbour formed for vessels trading upon Lake Erie. In company with another gentleman, I left the boat a mile below the village, and walked leisurely along the towing-path, diverging from it at Black Rock, and passing through the principal street.



Being on the frontier, it suffered during the barbarous and retaliatory warfare of 1812, but has again sprung up into a moderately-sized place, schooners and small brigs being built there for the navigation of the lakes. The canal keeps along the bank of the river to the town of Buffalo, three miles distant, where it communicates with Lake Erie, having passed through an extent of country from its entrance to the Hudson not less than 363 miles.

Buffalo is a thriving, bustling town, handsomely and well built, and daily increasing in number of inhabitants. It was supposed to have received its death-blow during the last war, but one house escaping the conflagration; it rallied again, however, upon the laying out of the canal, and, has now a population of about 8000, and ere long promises to outstrip Rochester itself. Its situation, though having one front upon the lake, is far from agreeable, the surrounding country being flat and uncultivated. So low indeed is some part of the town that heavy westerly gales raise such a swell on this vast inland sea as to cause a considerable inundation, frequently proving destructive to the property on the margin of the water.

During the morning we visited the Seneca tribe of Indians, who, to the amount of 700 or 800, possess a large tract of land of an irregular form, but containing about 100 square miles, to the S.E. of the town, upon which their farms and woods closely verge. The school in the mission-house, four miles from Buffalo, is an object of great interest. It consists of from thirty to thirty-five boys and girls, between the ages of eight and fourteen, the greater portion of whom are maintained at the mission-house by the Society, the parents scarcely contributing any thing towards their support. The instructress informed us that some of them now and then brought a few

provisions and some clothing, but nothing more. We heard the first class read the nineteenth chapter of St. Matthew, without any previous study, each scholar (there being eight in the class) reading two verses until the chapter was concluded, afterwards spelling and defining the most difficult words in it, in a manner which would have reflected great credit upon English children of the same age. Their mistress said that she invariably found them intelligent, willing, and apt to learn; but their countenances appeared to me very heavy, and far from being indicative of sense. They are allowed to converse with each other in the English language only, and have been christened after the most approved American manner. In the first class, there were Phoebe, Letitia, Maria, and other awkward creatures, with similar romantic names; and two clumsy-looking lads, of fourteen years of age, with faces as round and flat as a Cheshire cheese, were known as James and Edward, though I should imagine their distinctive titles amongst the tribe would be "Sleepy-eye," and "Owl." The mission has been established nine years; and, though there are but fifty church-going people amongst the tribe, yet it is equally divided between the Christians and worshippers of the Great Spirit, the latter of whom are steady opposers of the mission and will never cross the threshold of the house. The tribe (which since the death of their celebrated warrior, "Red Jacket," has been governed by a kind of oligarchy of chiefs) is divided, according to their religion, into two distinct parties, which, though associating but little, yet live upon good terms with each other, having the same influence and an equal voice in the councils and management of the public affairs. All the Reservation is common property; but, if any individual ears and encloses a tract for the purposes of

cultivation, no one can interfere with that farm so long as he tills the ground; for the time being, it is to all intents and purposes his own. Many of the tribe are honest, industrious farmers; we saw several of them with their squaws riding to town on horseback, and in the common American carriole, or carry all. But the majority are indolent and intemperate, suffering much in winter for want of clothing and provisions, and being generally supplied with the necessities of life by their richer and more sensible brethren, some of whom, even were they of the "pale faces," would be considered men of small but independent fortune.

The Church, situated near the Mission-house, is a neat wooden edifice, with accommodation for about 250 persons. The psalms and prayers are printed on one page of the book in the Seneca and on the opposite in the English language. The members of the church marry according to the established forms.

We now proceeded to a house in the village (which is scattered widely over the country), for the purpose of making some enquiries respecting their treatment of the cholera, which had already appeared with fatal effects amongst many of the Indian tribes. A party, amongst whom were several women, were sitting at the door busily employed in picking greens for dinner, despite the great outcry raised against vegetables at this time. The females, upon our approach, immediately rising, entered the house, while I entered into conversation with a heavy, dull-looking man. He spoke English, and was a thorough Yankee, guessing I came from the East, and reckoning that it was considerable sickly in New York. When I came to the point, however, and wished to discover the cholera remedy, he referred me to a fine, Roman-nosed, curly-headed

man, who did not understand English, and put my questions as an interpreter to him. This man pointed out some herbs which grew wild in every direction, saying that they boiled and then administered them as a broth to the patient, wrapping him afterwards in blankets, and producing great artificial heat in his body by means of hot stones, &c. This treatment had met with wonderful success, there being only eleven deaths out of one hundred cases, a much greater proportion of recoveries than amongst the "pale faces." I tasted the herbs, and found one to be the wild camomile; the other was hot and pungent to the taste, and fiery as Cayenne pepper. The houses in the village were similar to those of the American labouring class, and the "Indian Hotel" was quite a respectable-looking edifice, and doubtless well attended. As in many other instances, I had formed very erroneous ideas of the personal appearance of the red men of the woods, imagining them to be noble-looking warriors, of fine stature, with countenances of the Grecian or Roman cast; but I found them more like the dark and vengeful Malay. A French gentleman, one of my fellow-travellers, had evidently formed a similar opinion; for when I pointed out to him a female of the tribe, who, with her papoose (infant) slung across her shoulders, and in her person resembling a moving bundle of old clothes, was walking past the hotel in Buffalo, he enquired with the greatest *naïveté* to what sex the person belonged, and, upon my informing him, exclaimed, raising his hands with astonishment, "Oh! la malheureuse! la malheureuse!"

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Or under shadow of the cataract,  
 With deep and dread delight,  
 Stand where Niagara's flood wears down the mountain tract.

SOTHBY.

## LXX.

And mounts in spray the skies, and thence again  
 Returns in an unceasing shower, which round,  
 With its unemptied cloud of gentle rain,  
 Is an eternal April to the ground,  
 Making it all one emerald :—how profound  
 The gulf! and how the giant element  
 From rock to rock leaps with delirious bound,  
 Crushing the cliffs, which, downward worn and rent  
 With his fierce footsteps, yield in chasms a fearful vent.

## LXXI.

To the broad column which rolls on,     •     •  
 •     •     •     •     •     •     •     •

CHILDE HAROLD. Cant. iv.

IN the evening, taking a carriage, we drove to Black Rock, and, crossing the violent stream of the Niagara to the little hamlet of Waterloo by a horse-ferry, stepped ashore into our own good king's dominions. I really felt quite at home again, for what reason I know not: I had experienced nothing but civility and attention in the United States; yet here we were at a hop, step, and a jump in another land. Every thing denoted a different country;

the first signs we saw over the public-house doors were "the Crown," "the King's Arms," with other loyal superscriptions, and the first steamer which dashed past us was the "Adelaide." It was truly a relief to my eyes after the many and various Eagles I had sojourned at, and the divers "Citizens' Union Line" steam boats in which I had travelled.

We proceeded down the Niagara River, which flowing out of Lake Erie at Buffalo with a rapid descent, and varying from 500 yards to two miles in width, empties itself after a course of thirty miles into Lake Ontario at Fort George. It was a mild and agreeable summer's evening, and, without viewing things with a prejudiced eye, I certainly never enjoyed a journey in the States so much as this one, and never travelled on a road, not excepting even the famous Ridge-way, to be compared with it. The bridges were strong and well built, the road level and free from corduroy and ruts, running the whole extent of our ride parallel to the river, without any fence intervening between us and the water, but flanked on the other hand by well cleared and cultivated grounds, and neat old-fashioned cottages. Of all our party, seven in number, probably I did not the most enjoy the scene, yet to me it was truly delightful,—one of those few which men are permitted to enjoy. Two hours' drive brought us to Chippewa Battle Ground, when I paid my respects to the field by walking over it, with the last true account of the action in my hand, to ascertain the position of the contending armies. While looking out for some mound or brief monument, (of which there was not even a single vestige), erected to the memory of the numerous brave who fell on the hard-contested day of the 5th of July, 1814, I saw the light white cloud of spray rising from the Falls of Niagara,

beautifully gilded by the declining sun. Battle Ground, King's Arms, and well-cleared country, were alike forgotten, and, throwing myself into the carriage, I leaned back, keeping my eyes as intently fixed upon the white pillar of spray as the Mussulman does his penetrating gaze upon the new moon. Twenty minutes more took us past the bold and beautiful Rapids to the Pavilion Hotel. My French friends, true to their national feature, were noisy in exclamation and other tokens of surprise, joy, and astonishment; the English, characteristic of their country, spoke not a word; but, not the less feeling the beauties of the prospect, gazed on the magnificent scene in silent admiration. As I could almost pardon the Parsee for adoring so splendid a phenomenon as the rising sun in all its eastern glory, so could I excuse the red man of the woods for his devotion at the Falls of Niagara. How much more noble a deity than the muddy, slow, sacred stream of the Ganges! Probably we could not have been introduced to such a scene at a more favourable time; a brilliant rainbow was dancing in the spray, as it was agitated to and fro by the light evening breeze, and, even while we looked on, the last rays of the sun, as it sunk below the horizon, tinged the vapoury mist with a hue no artist could imitate. The snow-white wreaths of water, as they rushed over the broad ledges of rock with furious violence, for a mile above the Falls, contrasted with the dark blue surface of the still calm current above, and the vivid green sheet as it shot forth from its dark bed over the tremendous precipice into the foaming abyss below, presented a scene which it is the good fortune of but few to see, of still fewer to appreciate, and which none can well describe. I have read many accounts and descriptions, seen innumerable prints and sketches of the Falls

of Niagara; but not a single one ever gave me the remotest idea of their stupendous magnificence. I should say to all those people who possess the means of gratifying their admiration of the works of nature, "If you wish to form an idea of the noblest sight in the creation, cross the Atlantic, and, seeing, judge for yourselves."

Towards midnight, when nought was heard but the thundering of the mighty cataract, I walked out and stood on the bank for some time, looking at the awfully grand scene beneath me, which is equally sublime when viewed by the soft and silvery but indistinct light of the moon as during the brighter rays of the meridian sun, and is certainly more calculated in the former case to inspire a feeling of awe. Upon me the scene made a deep and lasting impression. Retiring to my bed, I dreamed of strange events, of vast waters rushing through my ears, of drowning people, of leaping fearful cataracts, and such a dreadful medley of perils by flood and field that I was well pleased to find myself, at break of day, snugly and safely lodged in a warm bed and secure house.

After breakfast the following morning I walked out to explore the Falls more minutely, the preceding evening having afforded but a superficial view of them; and, proceeding a few paces from the hotel, I arrived at a zig-zag path, which led down the steep and wooded bank to the level of the river above the Falls, which is about 150 or 200 feet below the surface of the surrounding country. The river's banks are between 15 and 20 feet high, from Buffalo to the village of Chippewa, when the rapids commence and pass over a series of falls with a declination of 60 feet in a mile, until they reach the grand cataract, where the perpendicular descent on the Canada side is 158, and on the American 164 feet. An island of consi-



derable extent divides the river into unequal portions, the Canada or Horse-shoe Fall (so called from its shape) being 1,800 feet in length, and the American but 900. The river, for some distance before arriving at this spot, takes an easterly direction, when, the Falls being passed, it suddenly diverges at right angles and pursues a northerly course towards Lake Ontario. The formation of the Horse-shoe can be very naturally accounted for by the greatest rush of water being in the centre of the river, and by attrition wearing away the rock, so that the Falls are slowly retiring towards Lake Erie. In process of time, some 10,000 years hence I suppose, by a moderate calculation, the upper lake will be drained, and a succession of rapids only will intervene between Huron and Ontario. The last time any quantity of rock gave way was about two years since, when nearly a quarter of an acre fell from the centre of the Horse-shoe, with such a tremendous crash as very sensibly to affect the ground upon which the hotel stands, and the cottages in the immediate vicinity. Neither the heavy autumnal floods, the melting of the winter's snow, nor breaking up of the ice, make any sensible difference in the colour or quantity of the vast body of water which flows down from the upper lakes. To fall into the rapids at Chippewa, or venture within a mile of the great cataract in a boat, is considered by the peasantry almost inevitable death. Many instances are on record of men and boats being carried over it, from attempting to cross the stream too rashly within the sweeping influence of the rapids. Nevertheless 'tis said, and I have heard it gravely asserted by some people (though they were not eye-witnesses certainly), that an old squaw once ran the gauntlet of both rapids and falls in her birch canoe, and rising again, amongst the bubble

and foam of the boiling abyss, she shook her long dishevelled locks awhile to discover whereabouts she was, and then swam ashore unscathed, untouched! But—

“Credat Judæus Apella,  
Non ego.”

She must have been one of the witches of old, taking a bath or a jaunt in her sieve for pleasure.

Had we but arrived a few hours sooner, we should have witnessed the destruction of a schow, which, laden with a horse, twelve hogs, two or three sheep, and a dozen cords of wood, had struck against the pier, in making the entrance to the Chippewa Canal, and springing a leak became unmanageable. The crew, immediately perceiving their danger, threw themselves into their canoe and effected their escape ashore. The horse, it was said (with the same instinct that prompted the bears who leaped from a schooner three years since, though it was intended they should pass the Falls for the *innocent* amusement of some thousands of American spectators), sprang overboard and swam ashore. The vessel, with the unfortunate animals left to their fate, was carried over the centre of the vast Horse-shoe, scarcely a vestige of the wreck ever re-appearing. I walked for a mile along the beach in search of fragments of the vessel, but did not observe any of its timbers exceed six feet in length, although many of them were nine inches in thickness, and in no instance was there any portion of two planks still connected. The only sheep which appeared again above water, and which was driven ashore perfectly dead at the Ferry, nearly half a mile below the Falls, was dreadfully mangled. The bones of its legs were broken and even crushed, as if they had been placed in a vice; but a hog, which lay near it, showed

no outward signs of injury, and only bled profusely at the mouth.

The wood which has passed the Falls at various times has been collected in the small rocky inlets, and at the head of the backwaters, with the edges rounded off perfectly smooth by the incessant tossing it received before it floated out of the attractive power of the Falls. Even the natives of the stream do not appear proof against their influence, as numerous dead fish are always to be found on the sides of the banks near the Ferry.

The grandest view of the deep gulf into which the river descends is from Table Rock, a large projecting slab on the Canadian side, formed by the under stratum, which is of a soft, substance being washed away. Two guides live within a few paces of it, and each has erected an enclosed spiral stair-case, from his wooden shanty down the side of the rock, to the loose shelving bank 80 or 90 feet beneath, along which there is an easy path to the foot of the cataract. Having with two of my fellow travellers expressed a wish to walk behind the falling sheet, we were provided with oil-skin dresses, having first divested ourselves of our usual apparel. Our new garments were by no means the most comfortable which could have been devised; they had been made for men of all sizes, shapes, and dimensions, from Daniel Lambert down to the "*anatomie vivante*;" and I was some time arranging matters, so that I might have a chance of retaining possession, when the furious hurricane should inflate them like the bags of Æolus. The shoes had evidently visited the water two or three times daily for the last half-dozen years at least, and, having been as often exposed to the sun, had become nearly as hard and inflexible as sheet iron. To crown all,

we had each a glazed hat, and, thus equipped, we descended the staircase, and, gaining the sloping bank, descended for 70 or 80 paces under the overhanging rock, until within a short distance of the dense cloud of spray, and dark semi-circular entrance, when a council of war was held with regard to ulterior movements. The day was stormy, and inclined to rain; the wind blew in strong gusts up the stream, making the waves to curl up in wreaths of foam, and cast such a dismal gloom over every thing around us as to render the appearance of our undertaking far from inviting. One of the party backed out, asserting that his lungs were weak, and a friend had told him "there was a difficulty in breathing behind the Fall," so that he would not attempt to explore the dark recess: a second said that he "decidedly would not go any farther, that there was nothing whatever to see, and that mere braggadocios only went behind, so that they might talk about it afterwards." I was thus left in the minority, but, as Falstaff says, "Honour pricked me on," and, being resolved to see all that was to be seen, I boldly told the guide to lead the way, and, with a caution to keep my head down, we entered the thick mist, boring our way slowly through it in the dark. The path was at first over a narrow ledge of rock, only a few inches in breadth, and affording but a very insecure footing; the guide however grasped one of my hands firmly, while with the other I took hold of the rough projections in the rock. The wind, which equalled a tornado, blew the water against my face in such torrents that I could scarcely see; but I felt no difficulty in breathing. After proceeding 30 or 40 feet behind the sheet of water, the wind moderating a little, the water descended in a more perpendicular stream, and my surprise almost amounted to disappointment when the guide stopped, and said we

had arrived at "Termination Rock." I scarcely credited that we had advanced 150 feet, and made an attempt to pass the *ne plus ultra*, but found it utterly impracticable, the rock becoming too abrupt to afford either a footing or a firm hold to the hands. Until this point the path is about 25 feet above the level of the water, and the base of the curve, between the great body of the falling sheet and rock, is about 40 feet. The guide here told me to look up; but the water dashed with such impetuous violence against my face, and the light shone so dimly through the watery medium, that I made the experiment but thrice. While I amused myself with shouting at the extent of my voice, the guide was making the best use of his time in securing a quantity of the eels which abound amongst the loose stones. I could scarcely, however, hear myself; so, despairing of having any effect upon the ears of my friends in the open air, I rejoined them but a trifle wiser than when I entered, and felt rather hard pressed for an answer to their oft-repeated enquiries of "Well, what did you see?" and their jests upon my half-drowned appearance, as I stumbled over the stones, pumping the water out of my shoes at every step, and my hair adhering to my cheeks in long straight lines. Having resumed my habiliments, the following certificate was handed to me, so that hereafter no one might venture to doubt my prowess:

"This may certify that Mr. Coke, British Army, has passed behind the great falling sheet of water to Termination Rock. Given under my hand at the office of the General Register of the names of visitors at the Table Rock, this 15th day of August 1832.

"John Murray."

And on the reverse, as the medallists would say, the following exquisite morceau :—

“ Niagara Falls.”

The following was suggested by paying a visit to the “ Termination Rock,” 153 feet behind the great falling sheet of water at the Falls of Niagara, on the 6th of August 1828 :—

“ Look up! look up! the spray is dashing—  
Roaring waters foaming sweep;  
O'er our heads the torrent's clashing,  
Hurling grandeur down the steep.

Oh, mortal man! beneath such splendour,  
How trifling, empty, vain, and poor!  
Prepare then, Sinner, to surrender  
All thoughts unhallowed or impure.

Tremendous is the scene around us;  
Oh, mark how wild the waters ring!  
Terrific columns, bright, surround us:  
Grand are thy works, O God, our King.

*David M. Day's Print, BUFFALO.*

Two days afterwards, those gentlemen who had deserted the cause on the previous occasion proposed to pass in rear of the Fall, and, wishing to ascertain the appearance of it in a clearer state of the atmosphere, I accompanied them, and was much gratified with my second trip. The vast curved sheet over head now looked beautifully white and glaring, presenting an effect similar to that of the sun's rays upon ground glass, which render surrounding objects dim, and is too dazzling to gaze long upon. The smiling green verdure of the banks, with the deep blue sky reflected on the smooth surface of the river in the distance, and the brilliancy of the American Fall, seen through the thick spray at the entrance of this watery cavern, formed

better enabled to watch the pyramidical bubbles of air rising from the foot of the cataract. 'Tis a pity that such ground was not reserved as sacred in perpetuum; that the forest trees were not allowed to luxuriate in all their wild and savage beauty about a spot where the works of man will ever appear paltry, and can never be in accordance. For my own part, most sincerely do I congratulate myself upon having viewed the scene before such profanation had taken place. The small manufacturing town of Manchester (what a romantic name and what associations!), upon the American Bank, at present detracts nothing from the charm of the place, the neat white-washed houses being interspersed with trees and gardens; but when once the red and yellow painted stores, with their green Venetian blinds, tin roofs, and huge smoking chimneys arise, farewell to a great portion of the attraction Niagara now possesses.

A ferry-boat, half a mile below the Canadian Fall, crosses to Manchester, landing the passengers within fifty yards of the American one, where the water is precipitated over a flat perpendicular rock 300 yards in breadth. The prosperity of this village has been much retarded by two causes, one from its liability to destruction, being a frontier settlement; and the other—by no means an uncommon cause in the United States,—the extravagant price demanded by an individual, the great proprietor, for a grant of the water privileges allowed by the Rapids. Two or three hundred yards from the bank above the Ferry, and at the entrance to the village, a wooden bridge has been thrown over the Rapids to a small island on which there is a paper mill, and connected with Goat Island, which is of considerable extent, and divides the two falls. Truly the men who were employed in the erection of this bridge

250  
350  
450  
550  
650  
750  
850  
950  
1050  
1150  
1250  
1350  
1450  
1550  
1650  
1750  
1850  
1950  
2050  
2150  
2250  
2350  
2450  
2550  
2650  
2750  
2850  
2950  
3050  
3150  
3250  
3350  
3450  
3550  
3650  
3750  
3850  
3950  
4050  
4150  
4250  
4350  
4450  
4550  
4650  
4750  
4850  
4950  
5050  
5150  
5250  
5350  
5450  
5550  
5650  
5750  
5850  
5950  
6050  
6150  
6250  
6350  
6450  
6550  
6650  
6750  
6850  
6950  
7050  
7150  
7250  
7350  
7450  
7550  
7650  
7750  
7850  
7950  
8050  
8150  
8250  
8350  
8450  
8550  
8650  
8750  
8850  
8950  
9050  
9150  
9250  
9350  
9450  
9550  
9650  
9750  
9850  
9950  
10050  
10150  
10250  
10350  
10450  
10550  
10650  
10750  
10850  
10950  
11050  
11150  
11250  
11350  
11450  
11550  
11650  
11750  
11850  
11950  
12050  
12150  
12250  
12350  
12450  
12550  
12650  
12750  
12850  
12950  
13050  
13150  
13250  
13350  
13450  
13550  
13650  
13750  
13850  
13950  
14050  
14150  
14250  
14350  
14450  
14550  
14650  
14750  
14850  
14950  
15050  
15150  
15250  
15350  
15450  
15550  
15650  
15750  
15850  
15950  
16050  
16150  
16250  
16350  
16450  
16550  
16650  
16750  
16850  
16950  
17050  
17150  
17250  
17350  
17450  
17550  
17650  
17750  
17850  
17950  
18050  
18150  
18250  
18350  
18450  
18550  
18650  
18750  
18850  
18950  
19050  
19150  
19250  
19350  
19450  
19550  
19650  
19750  
19850  
19950  
20050  
20150  
20250  
20350  
20450  
20550  
20650  
20750  
20850  
20950  
21050  
21150  
21250  
21350  
21450  
21550  
21650  
21750  
21850  
21950  
22050  
22150  
22250  
22350  
22450  
22550  
22650  
22750  
22850  
22950  
23050  
23150  
23250  
23350  
23450  
23550  
23650  
23750  
23850  
23950  
24050  
24150  
24250  
24350  
24450  
24550  
24650  
24750  
24850  
24950  
25050  
25150  
25250  
25350  
25450  
25550  
25650  
25750  
25850  
25950  
26050  
26150  
26250  
26350  
26450  
26550  
26650  
26750  
26850  
26950  
27050  
27150  
27250  
27350  
27450  
27550  
27650  
27750  
27850  
27950  
28050  
28150  
28250  
28350  
28450  
28550  
28650  
28750  
28850  
28950  
29050  
29150  
29250  
29350  
29450  
29550  
29650  
29750  
29850  
29950  
30050  
30150  
30250  
30350  
30450  
30550  
30650  
30750  
30850  
30950  
31050  
31150  
31250  
31350  
31450  
31550  
31650  
31750  
31850  
31950  
32050  
32150  
32250  
32350  
32450  
32550  
32650  
32750  
32850  
32950  
33050  
33150  
33250  
33350  
33450  
33550  
33650  
33750  
33850  
33950  
34050  
34150  
34250  
34350  
34450  
34550  
34650  
34750  
34850  
34950  
35050  
35150  
35250  
35350  
35450  
35550  
35650  
35750  
35850  
35950  
36050  
36150  
36250  
36350  
36450  
36550  
36650  
36750  
36850  
36950  
37050  
37150  
37250  
37350  
37450  
37550  
37650  
37750  
37850  
37950  
38050  
38150  
38250  
38350  
38450  
38550  
38650  
38750  
38850  
38950  
39050  
39150  
39250  
39350  
39450  
39550  
39650  
39750  
39850  
39950  
40050  
40150  
40250  
40350  
40450  
40550  
40650  
40750  
40850  
40950  
41050  
41150  
41250  
41350  
41450  
41550  
41650  
41750  
41850  
41950  
42050  
42150  
42250  
42350  
42450  
42550  
42650  
42750  
42850  
42950  
43050  
43150  
43250  
43350  
43450  
43550  
43650  
43750  
43850  
43950  
44050  
44150  
44250  
44350  
44450  
44550  
44650  
44750  
44850  
44950  
45050  
45150  
45250  
45350  
45450  
45550  
45650  
45750  
45850  
45950  
46050  
46150  
46250  
46350  
46450  
46550  
46650  
46750  
46850  
46950  
47050  
47150  
47250  
47350  
47450  
47550  
47650  
47750  
47850  
47950  
48050  
48150  
48250  
48350  
48450  
48550  
48650  
48750  
48850  
48950  
49050  
49150  
49250  
49350  
49450  
49550  
49650  
49750  
49850  
49950  
50050  
5





*Drawn and Engraved by J. H. Smith, from a sketch by J. H. Smith.*

*Published by J. H. Smith.*

A N N U A L OF THE CALIFORNIA GARDEN CLUB.

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

-----

must have been in full possession of Horace's *æs triplex*, for a more perilous situation could scarcely be imagined. A slip of a workman's foot would precipitate him into the Rapids, whence he would pass with the rapidity of lightning over the Falls. It was constructed at the expense of General Porter, an American officer of distinction, during the late war, and appears strong and firmly situated. The piers are of loose stones, confined together by a wooden frame or box, and the floor of planks twelve feet in width. There was one erected previously at the upper end of the island, and out of the great power of the Rapids, but it was continually subject to injury from the drift-ice, whereas in its present situation the Rapids render the ice harmless, by breaking it before it arrives so low as the bridge. Goat Island is thickly covered with trees; but a road has been formed round it, and across it, to a position on the opposite side, from which the Canadian Fall is seen to great advantage. Another platform (for it can scarcely be called a bridge) has been constructed upon some detached masses of stone, called the Terrapin Rocks, which extend into the stream nearly 300 feet, and to the very verge of the cataract. The platform projects 12 or 15 feet beyond the last rock, so that a person standing at the end can look down into the foaming abyss. The situation apparently is not a very secure one, for the end is utterly unsupported, being merely upheld by the superior weight of the timber upon the last natural pier. A large party of us walked to the outer extremity; but observing upon what a slight thread we were trusting ourselves, and the idea of the stage being overbalanced by our weight, and launching us all into the cataract and the next world, occurring to our minds, we soon retreated to a more secure position:

It has been estimated that upwards of 100,000,000 of tons of water pass the Falls in an hour, of which at least two-thirds fall over the Horse-shoe. The centre of this Fall is particularly grand, the water falling in so thick a body that it descends nearly 50 feet in an unbroken sheet of the most vivid green. At the upper edge, where it begins to descend, the dark thin ledge of rock over which it is precipitated is distinctly visible, and gives the water in that part a beautiful and deep blue tinge. The noise of the Falls is not near so stunning or so loud as the descent of so large a quantity of water might be supposed to produce. Some writer (Captain Hall, I believe) has compared it to that of the surf at Madras; the similarity of sound struck me, but I thought the roar of the waves breaking upon the sandy beach, even in moderate weather, much greater than that of Niagara. I have heard the former in calm evenings at the cantonment of Poonamallee, a distance of fourteen miles; but the latter was very indistinct at nine or ten. My bed-room at the hotel was only 400 yards distant from the river, and I thought the noise of the Falls, at night, much resembled that of boisterous and windy weather, and just sufficient for producing a most soporific effect upon me. Frequently I sat down upon the banks of the stream with my eyes closed, racking my brain in vain to discover what the sound of the cataract did really resemble. When the wind was blowing from the Falls towards me at the distance of two miles, it was like that of a vast quantity of flour-mills at work, or large manufactories in the immediate vicinity. And then it appeared as if numerous carriages were driving at a furious rate along the road, and more than once I started up on my feet to ascertain who were coming. At times the noise would rise and fall as if the water were affected by some

gust of wind or a heavy swell; the next moment the sound of machinery, and again the surf at Madras, would appear before me, and not unfrequently it would resemble the sound of a common waterfall, with which, probably, every one is well acquainted, but which almost any one would find it difficult to describe. Although Patch, of fall-leaping celebrity, has generally the credit of leaping these Falls, he is entitled only to that of having descended from a platform at an elevation of 120 feet near the staircase upon Goat Island into a backwater of the river.

There is a spring under the bank, within a few feet of the edge of the Rapids a mile above the Falls, the water of which emits gas in such quantity as to flame out to the height of three feet when a light is applied. A small wooden building has been erected over it, and, upon opening the door, there is a powerful rush of air, not very agreeable to the nasal organs of the visitor. The water boils up out of the ground into a barrel, where there is a tube eighteen inches in length, to the end of which the light is applied. The boy who makes a livelihood by showing it took the barrel up afterwards, to prove that no deceit was practised, and tried the experiment upon the water, which burned for half a minute and then expired. The same kind of springs are very common along the small lakes and near the village of Canandaigua in the State of New York.

Being bent upon seeing all the lions at Niagara, we enquired what next was worth seeing, and, hearing of a place having the awful designation of the Devil's Hole, we procured a guide, and after a hot walk of a mile and a half arrived at a turn of the river. By dint of hard scrambling, and lowering ourselves by the roots of trees, we succeeded in gaining the foot of the steep bank, when

we stood before this modern entrance into Pluto's dominions, expecting that we should find an equal to the far-famed one in the Peak of Derbyshire,—that we should be wafted over subterraneous rivers, be half, or probably wholly, stifled by the foul air, and encounter various dens of rattlesnakes, or receive the hug fraternal from a party of bears. The guide, saying, "Follow me," crept forwards on his hands and knees into the dark and narrow chasm, with the rest of the party close in his rear. After proceeding for a few feet, we were brought to a dead halt, and found ourselves in a small cave of about 20 feet square and 5 or 6 in height; but in no part could any one of us stand upright. One of the party asked, in a melancholy tone, if that was all; and, being answered in the affirmative, we made up for the disappointment of not visiting the infernal regions by making the cave re-echo with our peals of laughter, and returned to the hotel, despatching half a dozen new sight-seekers to visit the Devil's Hole.

The Field of Battle of Lundy's Lane is in the vicinity of a small village one mile from the Falls, and was the scene of the hardest contested action during the late war. A burial ground has been formed and a church is in meditation upon the rising eminence where the British artillery was posted, and where the bodies of those who fell were buried. The remaining portion of the field was purchased after the conclusion of the peace by an officer who was present in the action, and who now resides there.

The whole of this part of the frontier is a fine and fertile country; but, owing to its long settlement and sad mismanagement, the soil has become nearly exhausted. I did not see any part of America which I should prefer as a residence to that which lies between Lakes Erie and Ontario. It is much sought after by retired officers, and the

better class of emigrants. The majority of the company at the hotel during my stay there consisted of families lately arrived, who were making purchases in the vicinity. If the settler seek society, he may meet a continued stream of his countrymen on their pilgrimage to the most stupendous natural curiosity in the world; and, if he wish retirement, he may have it in perfection, for the attention of all travellers is so entirely engrossed by the one grand object that they trouble not themselves with making visits, or intruding upon those who have settled down within hearing of the roar of the cataract.

Every one with whom I had previously conversed upon the subject most carefully impressed upon me that I should be disappointed with the Falls. Like a good philosopher, therefore, I had prepared myself to meet the disappointment with calmness and resignation, recalling to my mind all the penny prints I had seen in my childhood, representing the pine tops, the bare rocks with a solitary goat or an Indian perched upon a promontory, and a smooth sheet of water rolling over the side of the said rock. The result was that I gazed upon them hour after hour, in the bright glare of the noon-day sun, the soft light of the moon, the sombre haze of the storm, the mild and lovely serenity of a summer's eve, with renewed and increasing admiration. I condemned those who had told me I should be disappointed as having no taste, and found fault with every living and dead author for not having sufficiently praised them. But I soon discovered that I could not succeed any better in description than in delineation of the scenery upon which the full power of my poor pencil was in vain bestowed, and all my labour was lost in attempting to give a representation which might impart to my friends some faint idea of the stupendous grandeur of



the scene. The more a person gazes upon the Falls, the more he admires them. New beauties appear with every change of wind and every passing cloud. In a damp and calm atmosphere, when the spray ascends like a dense fog to the height of 500 or 600 feet, and mingles with the clouds, the scene differs more than one who has not witnessed it can imagine, from the appearance on a clear, sun-shining, mid-day, when only a light mist rises and curls gracefully like the smoke of a distant hamlet, or as the sun verges towards the western horizon a beautiful rainbow is seen dancing in the spray, or when a strong breeze allows it to rise for a few feet above the upper level of the Fall, and then sweeps it along within a few feet of the earth, it sprinkles the traveller, at the distance of half a mile, with a bounteous summer shower.

My time was so limited that I could spare only four days for Niagara, during which time my eyes were scarcely fit for any other object but the Falls, and I parted from them with as much regret as if bidding farewell to an old friend, frequently turning round, when advanced many miles upon my journey, to gain a last glimpse of the light pillar of spray.

"What an idea Mr. — must have formed of them!" thought I, musing as I moved onwards. He was an old fellow-traveller I had met by chance at Buffalo, and, seeing him step into a coach after breakfast, I had the curiosity to ask him where he was bound to. "To the Falls," was his reply. "And how long do you intend staying there?" — "I shall return in the evening;" and verily I met him eight hours afterwards half way back to the hotel from which he had started. He had hurried down to Manchester, 14 miles distant, peeped at Goat Island, pulled across the Ferry, toiled up the zig-zag road, peered over

Table Rock, and, throwing himself into another coach, hastened back by the Canada shore, and could now enjoy the satisfaction of telling his friends that he had seen the Falls, or use the laconic words of the Roman, "veni, vidi."

An hour's drive brought us to Queenston Heights, upon which there is a monument of freestone 130 feet high, with the following inscription over the entrance door:—

"Upper Canada  
has dedicated this monument to the memory of the late  
Major-General Sir Isaac Brock, K. C. B.,  
Provisional Governor, and Commander of the Forces in the Province,  
whose remains are deposited in the vault beneath.  
Opposing the invading enemy,  
he fell in action, near these heights,  
on the 13th of October 1812,  
in the 43rd year of his age,  
revered and lamented  
by the people whom he governed,  
and deplored by the sovereign  
to whose service his life had been devoted."

We obtained a fine view from the summit of forts George and Niagara, with the vast expanse of blue waters of Lake Ontario, and York (the capital of Upper Canada) on its northern shore. Part of the scaffolding above the upper gallery has not yet been removed, it being intended to place some time or other a statue of Sir Isaac on the pedestal at the summit. The spot where he fell is near three poplar trees at the back of the village; he was shot while leading on his troops to attack the Americans, of whom a small detachment had crossed the river during the night a short distance above the Ferry, and succeeded in ascending the heights, where, surprising the British sentry, they lay in ambush until the main body effected a landing opposite the village. The British army moving

forward to attack the latter were warmly received, at the same time that their rear was gained by the party from the heights. In this attack the British commander fell, and with him the position, until the arrival of a reinforcement from Fort George, seven miles distant, under General Sheaffe, who attacked the enemy in their position on the heights so impetuously that the rear of a column was pressed by the front over the precipice to whose verge it had retired. Numbers met a terrible death by being dashed against the rocks, or, falling stunned into the river, 300 feet below, were lost among the eddies. The ferryman told me that some few gained the American shore by swimming, but those few must have been powerful men who could stem such a stream, divided as it is between its natural course and the backwater which runs up with nearly as much rapidity on the Canadian side as the stream flows towards the ocean on the American bank. The village of Queenston is a miserable-looking place, but previous to the conflagration in 1812 was of some importance; the inhabitants, however, taking warning from their misfortunes during that period, removed to more distant parts of the province, where they might hope to retain more peaceable possession of their property.

Lewiston, a mile from the Ferry, on the opposite side of the river, though not possessing so fine a situation, promises to become a flourishing village; but presenting no object of interest, excepting the remains of Fort Gray upon the river's bank, I recrossed the Niagara, and arrived by sunset at Newark, Fort George, or Niagara (as it is severally called), at the junction of the river with Lake Ontario. The first mentioned was the original name, but it was changed by law in 1798, and of late years has been more generally known as Fort George by the military and

Niagara by the provincialists. As the Americans have a garrisoned fort of the latter name on the opposite bank, it creates much confusion and occasions frequent mistakes amongst travellers. Crossing the common, a crown reserve which is used as a race-course, my eyes were once again greeted with the sight of St. George's banner, and the athletic figure of a Highland sentinel, pacing to and fro on the broken ramparts of a fort near the entrance to the town. A few minutes brought us to the best hotel, where, though the landlord used his utmost endeavours by civility and attention to render us comfortable, yet still I could not resist drawing secret and inward comparisons between the American and Canadian hotels—comparisons, indeed, which were far from favourable to the latter; and I began to find my British prejudices in favour of the infallibility of every thing Canadian already wavering.

The town occupies a pretty situation on the margin, and about twenty feet higher than the lake, which has so much encroached upon it by the waves undermining the banks, that batteries which were thrown up but a few years since, as near as possible to the margin of the water, for the laudable purpose of annoying the enemy's fort on the opposite peninsula, have now nearly disappeared. The common above the town is intersected with the breast-works and redoubts of the English and Americans, as each party alternately had possession. The most extensive of them, dignified with the appellation of Fort George, contains some low wooden decayed barracks; and another below the town, in a still more mouldering state, is named Fort Mississagua, from a tribe of Indians, the original possessors of the tract of country between it and Fort Erie, thirty miles distant. These works, which are now rapidly crumbling into dust, and possess but the shadow

of their former greatness, might with some trifling expense be again rendered formidable. At the present time they are only put to shame by the neat, white appearance of the American fort Niagara, which being built exactly opposite the English town, and not 800 yards distant, might annoy it by a very effective bombardment. During the late war it was rendered almost useless, being surprised by Colonel Murray during the night, when the officer in command of the garrison had retired to his private residence two miles distant, and the royal salute fired for the capture first conveyed to him the news of the loss of his post. It was built by the French so far back as 1725, passed into the hands of the British by the conquest of Canada in 1759, was ceded by treaty to the United States in 1794, and restored to them after the peace of 1814. A long spit or bar of sand, running out from it into the lake, compels vessels bound up the river to pass under the guns of Fort Mississagua, which completely commands the entrance.

The following day being Sunday, I attended service at the Scotch and English churches. As the former had been commenced from the foundation within only a few months, the interior was in a very unfinished state; but the congregation was large, and I was much struck with the fine soldier-like appearance of two companies of the 79th Highlanders, who attended in their full costume.

There having been a death by cholera in the hotel during the night, I was anxious to leave the town immediately; but, no public conveyance travelling on the Sabbath, I was necessarily detained until mid-day on the Monday, when embarking in a steamer I crossed the Lake, and in five hours entered the harbour of York, the capital of Upper Canada.

## CHAPTER XIX.

---

From this place the navigation down the river St. Lawrence was rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent rifts or rapids, and falls, among which he lost above fourscore men, forty-six batteaux, seventeen whale-boats, one row galley, with some artillery, stores, and ammunition.

---

SMOLLETT.

---

THE old Indian name of York was Toronto, and it was so called from the circular bay upon whose margin the town is built; but the same rage and bad taste for modernizing the names of places has spread over the Canadas as in the United States. The first objects which meet the eye upon approaching the bay are the miserable barracks and mud fort upon the left, Gibraltar Point and Light-house on the right, and the large building of the new Parliament House in the town, about a mile distant from the fort, in front. The town, containing between 8000 and 9000 inhabitants, is situated on low ground, which rises gradually as it recedes from the lake, but attains no great elevation. The streets are straggling and ill paved, but the greater proportion of the private houses and shops are of good substantial masonry. The public buildings, with the exception of Government-house, which in point of external appearance is little superior to a cottage, are plain and

excellent, and the English church, when completed, will be a tasteful and ornamental structure. The new Parliament House, a spacious brick building, was in an unfinished state, and had been appropriated for the purposes of an hospital during the prevalence of the cholera, of which cases were daily landing from every vessel that brought emigrants from Montreal. It was truly melancholy to see some of the wretched objects who arrived; they had left England, having expended what little money they possessed in laying in a stock of provisions for the voyage and payment of their passage across the Atlantic, expecting to obtain work immediately they landed in Lower Canada. Being deceived in these prospects, they became a burden upon the inhabitants of Quebec, or the provincial government. Forty-five thousand emigrants of all classes landed in that city during the first three months of the season, and the fate of many of them was miserable in the extreme. Nearly every headland of the St. Lawrence was occupied by an hospital, tenanted by numerous sufferers. Those who had some small funds, and intended settling in the lands belonging to the Canada Company, were forwarded to the Upper Country in the following manner. The emigrant who purchased not less than 200 acres in the scattered Crown Reserves, or 100 acres in the Huron Tract, received a passage to the head of Lake Ontario, upon depositing with the Company's agent at Quebec a sum of money equal to the price of his conveyance to the head of the Lake. After he had fixed upon his land, he showed the receipt for his forwarding-money to the Company's agent at York, and it was taken in part payment of his second instalment, the Company allowing the purchasers of their lands to pay by six instalments in five years, and giving them a right to occupy the lots after payment of the first instalment.

The situation of York is far from an inviting one, the inhabitants being subject during certain seasons to the fever and ague, caused by the marshy ground which lies close to the town and around the head of the bay. It is almost to be regretted that a better site could not have been chosen for the capital of an increasing country. Though a more central position than Kingston at the foot of the lake, yet in no other respects does it equal it. The bay is too shallow to admit vessels of even moderate burden, and in time of war it is always exposed to the incursions of American gun-boats, and the town subject to be sacked, as in 1813. Some years since it was proposed that the capital of Upper Canada should be on the borders of Lake Simcoe, and a water communication be opened with Montreal by means of the shallow lakes and Rideau Canal; but I believe all thoughts of removing the seat of Government from York are now entirely laid aside. The land in the immediate vicinity is poor and cold, but becomes more fertile as the distance from the lake increases, and good farms are abundant towards Lake Simcoe, and on the sides of the road called Young Street. The place is however only in its infancy as yet, and said to be increasing rapidly, though the comparisons between it and Buffalo, the last American town I had seen, and of a very few years' growth, were much in favour of the latter. There are no places of public amusement, and the chief diversion for the young men appeared to consist in shooting musquito hawks, which hovered plentifully about the streets and upon the margin of the bay in an evening. Upon these occasions the sportsmen made their appearance, equipped in shooting jackets, and attended by their dogs, as if prepared for a 12th of August on the moors of Scotland.



I found nothing here to make a longer stay than three days desirable, and was on the point of proceeding to Burlington Bay, for the purpose of seeing the head of the lake, and visiting Brandt, the celebrated chief of the Six Nations of Indians, who possess a large reservation there, when an officer, who had just arrived from Brandtford, informed me he had seen a man dying of cholera in the chief's house the preceding day.\* Being in a bad state of health myself at this time, and uncertain of obtaining medical assistance there if required, in company with a friend I embarked in a steamer, and arrived at Kingston the following morning, after an unpleasant voyage of twenty hours, over a short, dancing sea, which I found by far more disagreeable than the long swell of the Atlantic.

The town and uncomfortable inns were crowded to excess, owing to the assizes and the Bishop's visitation occurring together; nor was it without great difficulty that we succeeded in obtaining a sleeping apartment upon the ground floor of the principal hotel. Justice appeared to be distributed and the representatives of the law to be attired in the same plain and simple manner as in the States. We saw the sheriff dressed in plain clothes, but with a cocked-hat, queue, and sword, walking through the streets to the court-house, with a judge, undistinguished by dress, upon either side of him.

The town, which contains about 5000 inhabitants, lies upon the margin of an arm of the lake, with the Navy-yard upon the opposite peninsula, formed by this inlet, and the

\* Brandt (or Tekanehogan, as he was sometimes called) was carried off by the same disease a few days after I left York. He had distinguished himself upon several occasions during the last war with the United States, and was a polished, well-informed man. His habits were those of a European, and, in his earlier days, he had resided for some time in England. His father's name has been immortalized in "Gertrude of Wyoming."

entrance to the Lake of the Thousand Isles. By the Indians, an old encampment which they had upon the spot where the town now stands was called Catarakwi. When the French became lords of the soil, they erected a fort, and named it Frontenac, in honour of the Governor of Canada, and both were in turn ousted by the English; and Kingston, during the late war, being the great naval depôt for the fleets upon the lakes, it was a busy flourishing place, but declined with the peace. It may now however experience a re-action from the Rideau Canal communicating with the lake here, and be again restored to its former prosperity. This canal continues up the inlet of the Bay until it reaches the first locks at the mills, five miles distant: the masonry and the whole workmanship connected with them are much superior to those upon the Erie or Chesapeake and Ohio Canals. The total number of locks between Kingston and Bytown, upon the Ottawa River, 136 miles distant, is 47; their length about 140, breadth 33, and depth 16 or 17 feet. Dams, upon a very extensive scale, have been had recourse to throughout the line of canal, instead of excavations as in England. Where such works have been thrown across marshes, or the Rideau River, in order to swell the Rapids and form a navigable stream, so vast an extent of stagnant water (in one place 10,000 acres) has been created as to render the settlements in the vicinity exceedingly unhealthy. I saw many of the workmen at the mills who were perfectly helpless from the marsh fever they had caught. These large inundations, however, in a few years will destroy the drowned forest, and a quantity of valuable land may then be reclaimed by small embankments. The whole work was completed at an expense to the Imperial Government of 700,000*l*. In the event of war with our neighbours, it will be found invalua-

ble for the transportation of military stores and troops from the lower to the upper province, without being subject as heretofore to captures from the American force upon the St. Lawrence, or to running the gauntlet of the batteries upon their bank of the river. Like the Erie, in the State of New York, it will also encourage settlers along the whole line, as an outlet is now opened for the produce of their farms. Two steamers were at this time continually running between the Ottawa and Ontario, and the traffic of heavy boats also appeared considerable.

Several large hulks of vessels of war, built during the last war to cope with those of the Americans on the stocks at Sackett's Harbour, and which were never launched, are now fast falling to decay in the Navy-yard at Kingston.

A seventy-four had been sold two or three months previously for 25*l.*, and a few days before our arrival a heavy squall of rain, accompanied by lightning, had split the St. Lawrence of 120 guns down the centre, and, the props giving way, the vessel broke into a thousand pieces, covering the ground all around with a heap of ruins. Ere long the remaining four or five frames will meet with a similar fate, as they are in a very advanced state of decay, partly owing to the want of proper care, and being run up hurriedly and of unseasoned timber. There is also the Commodore's House (his flag, by the bye, was at this time flying on a cutter stationed in front of this squadron of hulks), and some fine marine barracks in the Navy-yard. The ground rises abruptly in rear of them, and forms a shelter to the capacious bay in front of the town. On the summit of this elevated land a fort of considerable extent was repairing; it occupies an excellent position for defending the entrance to the harbour and the narrows of the St. Lawrence. The new Barracks in the town are also fine

substantial buildings enclosed by a loop-holed wall, and erected at the opposite extremity of the bridge to the marine barrack.

The land in the vicinity of Kingston is rocky, and in favourable seasons makes but a poor return to the farmer: there was even on the 25th of August, the morning upon which we quitted the town, so severe a frost as to cut down many of the vegetables. Grand Island, 24 miles in length, extends from Kingston to the village of Frenchtown, where the lake of the Thousand Isles commences. These isles are of every intermediate size, from a small barren rock three yards in diameter, with a solitary pine growing out of a cleft in it, to one of seven miles in length partially covered with a cold soil. Although the scenery, in those parts where the river from being contracted amongst the islands for some distance suddenly expands again into a broad lake, is rather pretty, yet generally it is very tame and uninteresting, the banks being low and thickly covered with pine, and bearing scarcely any symptoms of civilization. Brockville, upon the English bank, 50 miles from Kingston, is the prettiest town and situation I saw in Upper Canada. It is on the side of a hill, rising gradually from the St. Lawrence, with the Court-house and three churches on the summit, and the principal street running parallel with the water ornamented with a fine row of trees. The country on the bank below the town becomes better cleared and cultivated, with pretty hamlets and farm-houses, which are well opposed to the dense dark forests on the American shore.

We arrived at Prescott, 72 miles from Kingston, early in the evening; but the inn was in so dirty a state, and the whole town presented such an uninviting aspect, that we were induced, in spite of the necessity of subjecting

our baggage to the scrutiny of a custom-house officer, to cross the river to Ogdensburgh, immediately opposite, in the State of New York, where we found a comfortable hotel. This town, which much differs in cleanliness of appearance from its Canadian neighbour, contains about 1200 inhabitants, and is situated at the mouth of the dark marshy waters of the Oswegatche, which, flowing from the Black Lake, eight miles distant, unites here with the deep blue St. Lawrence. The remains of the barracks, originally built by the French, and occupied by the British prior to the cession of the town in 1796, but burnt in the subsequent war, are seen on the point of land formed by the junction of the two streams.

Prescott contains from 800 to 1000 inhabitants; and being the head of the small craft navigation from Montreal, and the foot of the sloop and steam navigation with Lake Ontario, much business is carried on in the forwarding of goods and travellers, and a vast deal more in the smuggling line. Endless are the disputes and broils on account of the seizure of a steam-boat which plies between the two towns every ten minutes for the convenience of passengers, who are not unfrequently well supplied with contraband goods. Broad cloths and English goods of every description being much cheaper in the Canadas than in the United States, the summer shoal of Yankee travellers unite pleasure and business in their tour to see the Falls of Niagara and the fortifications at Quebec, by ordering their stock of apparel for the year at Montreal, thus evading the frontier duty. Many of the mercantile houses in Prescott and Ogdensburgh are connected. I had some conversation with a storekeeper who sat next to me at the *table d'hôte* in the latter town, and, walking into a warehouse in Prescott the following day, found him busily employed there.

He said he had another establishment on the opposite side of the river.

Fort Wellington, a mud redoubt of considerable strength, is half a mile below Prescott. There is a large and strong block-house in the interior, but the bomb-proof barracks have fallen in under the great pressure of earth upon the timber roofs. During the time the last war was so unpopular, in certain parts of the United States, that meetings of a favourable tendency to the British took place in many of the principal towns, a numerous party of the inhabitants assembled at Ogdensburgh for the purpose of drawing up a remonstrance against the proceedings of the American government. The force in Fort Wellington, not aware of the circumstances of the case, and observing a large crowd assembled about a house in which the meeting was held, fired two or three shot amongst the traitorous orators, who speedily dispersed, postponing their discussions upon the subject *sine die*.

The weather had now begun to be rather chilly, and we passed the evenings in sitting with our host, who was an original in his way, over the wood fire. He was a native of one of the New England States, and migrated early in life, as one half of the young men do in that part of the country. "As soon as he knew the points of the compass," to use his own expression, he "cleared out from his native village, and bore off to the westward to pioneer his way through the woods." Chance brought him to the banks of the St. Lawrence, where, finding there was an opening, he established a tavern, and realized a small fortune. After the lapse of some years, he revisited the place of his birth; but the appearance of every thing had changed. Scarcely any one knew him; all his old schoolfellows, with the exception of one in each family,

"to look after the old folk," had gone off into the Ohio country, and, in two hours, having satisfied the curiosity of every one, he determined upon returning to his old haunts. My friend putting several questions to him respecting elections for president, senators, and state representatives, for two good hours "by Shrewsbury clock" did he hold forth upon the constitution. My head was still running upon what he had said about Fort Wellington so uncivilly dispersing the meeting at which he was present, and the French barracks at the mouth of the Oswegatche. Once or twice I made an attempt to gain some more information upon the subject, as being more in my way, but all my efforts at putting in a word and changing the subject, when the old man stopped to take breath or cough, were received with "Stop a bit—I'll tell you—I a'int got through yet;" and, truly, at last I began to despair of his ever *getting through*. My friend's attention to his lecture, and the compliments he paid the old gentleman, so warmed his heart that he produced some beer (a most vile composition), than which, he said, "there was not better in the old country." I tasted it; and my friend, imprudently recommending it, could not escape without finishing the tankard, mine host encouraging him the while, with "a'int it good?—you a'int finished it yet."

After a detention of two days we succeeded in meeting with a bateau, which was proceeding down the St. Lawrence, a mode of travelling we considered preferable to a heavy coach over a bad road. The boat had arrived the preceding evening at Prescott with fifty Irish emigrants, after a passage of 8½ days from Montreal, and was returning with a cargo of 100 barrels of flour from the Cleveland mills in Ohio, which, after payment of a duty of one dollar per barrel, at the Coteau du Lac, where it

crosses the frontier, is rated as Canadian flour, and finds its way to England in British vessels. The bateau was a strong-built craft, from 40 to 45 feet in length and 7 or 8 in width, and, being heavily laden, so much preparation was made by nailing skirting-boards round the bulwarks to prevent the spray damaging the cargo that I imagined we had embarked upon rather a dangerous undertaking. We set sail, however, with a fine, ten-knot, westerly breeze, and dashed through the water at a spanking rate. The crew consisted of four men to work the oars, when their use was required in a head wind, and a captain or steersman, who guided the boat with a long and broad scull. They were all French Canadians, lively as usual, and polite in their attentions. Though good sailors and navigators, they are but clumsy seamen in fresh water even; and in making sail, which consisted of a main-sail only, with the foot of it stretched along a boom, a haul-yard or rope of some description becoming jammed in the block, our captain lay out upon the yard-arm to set it free. His *rig* differed much from our notions of what a Jack Tar's dress should be, being a brown frock-coat which reached to his knees, coarse gray trousers, a rusty old hat upon his head, and his feet encased in a pair of Indian moccasins. The whole complement of navigators, captain included, were longer in setting our solitary piece of canvass than it would have occupied the crew in reefing topsails on board of a man-of-war. Our steersman bore the character of being the steadiest and most able pilot upon the river, having been accustomed to the navigation of it for twenty years. He took the vessel down the first Rapid with sail set, which is considered rather an unusual thing, and so very slight was the inclination of the water that we began



to think, if such were the far-famed Rapids of the St. Lawrence, that the whole affair was a complete bugbear.

Passing sufficiently close to Crysaler's farm on the left bank to see the riddled gable ends of the cottages, and the extent of the position where the American army were repulsed in November 1814, when on their march to Montreal, we approached the Rapids of the Long Sault. Our sail was stowed snugly away some time before we came in sight of the white breakers, and, as soon as the bateau dashed into the heavy swell, it evidently became a difficult matter to guide it. The steersman had laid his hat upon the deck, and his lips moved as he muttered a prayer to some favourite saint, whilst every nerve was strained in the guidance of his helm, as if the slightest deviation from a narrow track would subject us all to destruction. Upon the summit of every wave, the boat gave a bound forwards; the centre of it, yielding to the shock, rose and fell with the motion of the waves, and, when it entered an eddy at a bend in the river, the full power of the oars was required to prevent it broaching to, when we should have inevitably been lost. The descent on the Canadian side of the river cannot be made, excepting for rafts of timber, and the only channel is by the terms of the treaty thrown entirely into the hands of the Americans, the islands being divided, by each power taking the alternate one; the island in this place lies between the Channel and the British shore. With an unskilful or timid pilot, the descent of the Rapids would be a perilous undertaking, as any chance of safety by swimming would be hopeless; and for real pleasure one descent is quite sufficient. If I were ever to travel down the course of the St. Lawrence again, I should take the land conveyance from Prescott to

Cornwall, though I never enjoyed myself more than during the five hours I was on board the bateau this day, and we outstripped the coach two hours and a half in the journey of fifty miles. We saw a steam-vessel which was off the stocks and nearly completed at Prescott, for the purpose of running down the smaller Rapids, and constructed upon a novel principle. The vessel was of great length and extremely narrow in the beam, with six long cylindrical boilers, and the paddles astern, on the supposition that in ascending the stream they will propel the vessel quicker than paddles on the sides, which might retard its progress, by being opposed to the full power of the current. Four rudders were placed equi-distant on the stern, so as to give the steersman more command over the vessel in the violent eddies; and, if the experiment answered in the smaller Rapids, it was intended to attempt the passage of the Long Sault.

While strolling about at Cornwall, which lies a little inland, we by chance fell in with a well-dressed Irishman of the farming class, who had been in the country only two years. When he landed (to use his own words), "he had not a tenpenny to bless himself with," but hired himself out as a labourer at eight dollars per month; and as the winter set in, being an athletic man, he soon became an expert lumberer, and earned from 15 to 20 dollars in the woods, in felling timber upon the Crown lands. He had, by being frugal and temperate, managed to lay by so much money that he had now purchased a farm of 150 acres near Williamstown, some miles in the interior, with an agreement that the whole of the purchase-money should be paid in two years. He was like all Canadian farmers, very independent, in one sense of the word, being his own baker, butcher, tallow-chandler, cider-brewer, sugar-boiler,

soap-maker, and, in short, a complete jack of all trades. I never met a man so delighted with his prospects; and he seemingly attributed all his good fortune to not having been encumbered with a wife and family when he was in less prosperous circumstances.

After passing a most miserable night, tossing about in a heated room, and disturbed by the whipping and screaming of children, and the scolding of mothers, we embarked on the morning of the 28th of August on board a steamer, at that most uncomfortable of all hours a-board a ship,—five o'clock, when the passengers are all asleep in the cabin, the crew are washing and swabbing the decks, and a thick cold mist rises from the surface of the water. The boundary line between the British territories and the United States runs on the verge of the village of St. Regis, where the Irroquois tribe of Indians have a large settlement, a few miles below Cornwall, and just within the Canadian frontier. Their priest, a French Canadian, came on board and accompanied us to Montreal: he was a sensible, well-informed man, and told us, in the course of conversation, that he was a native of Quebec, and had never been out of the Provinces, though he intended visiting Europe the ensuing season. His whole tribe, 800 in number, were Catholics, and, with the exception of 70 or 80, much addicted to drink, their mode of life (being employed in the arduous work of transporting goods up the river to Prescott) rather encouraging their natural inclination for spirituous liquors. The cholera had been raging amongst them violently, eighty of the tribe having died in a very short space of time, the priest performing the duties of surgeon in addition to his own. He was evidently a worthy man and much esteemed by the tribe; All the Indians we met upon the road and even in the streets

of Montreal, sixty miles distant, saluted him by touching their hats and smiling with pleasure when they saw him. Throughout the country every one spoke in high terms of the exemplary conduct of the priests during the prevalence of the disease. The Irroquois have a second village at St. Louis of five hundred inhabitants, within a few miles of Montreal, and there is a third of four hundred farther down the St. Lawrence. We were informed by the priest that during the war of 1812, and the two ensuing years, the tribe took an oath at the altar, before entering the field, that they would not commit any cruelties upon their prisoners, nor even scalp their enemies when dead, and that in no single instance was this sacred pledge broken. They had bestowed one of their significant, fine-sounding names upon him, the pronunciation of which I in vain attempted to learn, but the interpretation of it was, "The man who carries the work;" that of his predecessor in the pastoral duties had been "the rising moon," from his eyes being generally fixed upon the heavens.

At the village of Coteau du Lac, at the lower extremity of Lake St. Francis, we took coaches through a flat but well-cleared country, with a continued street of French settlers' houses on the road side. At the Coteau Rapids there is a fort of considerable extent; and a few miles further are the Cedars, the prettiest Rapids on the St. Lawrence, where a detachment of General Amherst's army was lost through the unskilfulness of the pilots, when moving down to the attack of Montreal in 1760. A canal is now excavating for the purpose of avoiding these Rapids, which are more dangerous than any of the others, the water being shallower. As we passed them the wreck of a bateau was visible above the surface. At a point of

land below the Cedars we again embarked in a steamer, and, proceeding through Lake St. Clair, passed a fort erected during the late war by a Convent at Montreal in a spirit of loyalty. It appeared to be kept in excellent repair, and formed a pretty object upon a headland of the smooth lake. A cross erected on its summit betokened its present unwarlike occupation, and accordingly we found it now the residence of nuns.

At the village of Lachine, on the island of Montreal, we again landed, and took coaches through a densely-populated country, and on that account more closely resembling Europe than any district I had seen in America. The suburbs of Montreal are much like those of a French town, and crowded with small taverns with seats and trees in front of them. Signs are suspended across the street, upon which all the good things that may be obtained within the house are recounted, and inscriptions in both languages attract the traveller. One or two dispensers of café and eau-de-vie have soared higher than their neighbours, and posted up some such couplet as the following :—

“ Belfast Hotel.

Good morning, friends—

Come in and rest—there's yet a chair,

As you can have refreshment here.”

The city, when viewed from the low range of hills upon which the road is formed, has much the appearance of a European town. The approach to it from Lachine, nine miles distant, is exceedingly fine, the city being backed by the broad St. Lawrence and a bold mountainous country; but, upon entering it, we passed through such narrow and filthy streets, that it seemed to me sufficient to account for the dreadful mortality which had taken place from the cholera. Every seventh person had been cut off in the

course of a few weeks, and every one seen in the streets showed by his dress that he was mourning the loss of a relative or a friend. At the time the disease was raging with the greatest violence, there being from 170 to 200 deaths daily out of a population of 32,000, a stranger entered the city, in his appearance almost resembling an Indian Faquir. His beard had been unshorn for weeks; his attire was tattered, and but little better than that of a common mendicant. He carried several small cases suspended from his neck, containing hog's lard, maple sugar, and charcoal, with which he proclaimed he would check the fury of the disease, and exposed himself wherever his assistance was required without receiving any remuneration. Many of the people looked upon him as being deranged, and held him up to ridicule; but others, who had seen whole families of their dearest friends swept off in a single day, were anxious to catch at any thing which bore even a most distant chance of cure along with it. Whether from having faith in these his simple medicines, or that they actually had some effect, I know not, but they grew so into repute that, when I arrived at Montreal, the "Charcoal Doctor" (as he was called) was esteemed by some as no less than their guardian angel. I saw a long letter addressed to him, signed by nearly two hundred people whom he had attended, and who did not hesitate to say that they considered him as sent by Divine Power to their assistance. He was now residing in an eminent practitioner's house, and still attended persons without making any charge for his services, only whoever required them paid for the hire of a carriage, his practice being too extensive for a pedestrian. I never could ascertain, nor could any one, I believe, have informed me, whence he came, who he was, or any thing about his previous life.

There were, of course, ten thousand surmises, but the general opinion appeared to be that he was an American, from one of the New England States, and had been residing among the Indian tribes for many years, until accident had informed him of the dreadful pestilence raging in Montreal.

CHAPTER XX.

---

The death of General Wolfe was a national loss, universally lamented. Brave above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complacent, and humane: the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier.

SMOLLETT.

A death more glorious, and attended with circumstances more picturesque and interesting, is nowhere to be found in the annals of history.

BELSHAM.

With less of good fortune, but not less of heroism, expired the equally gallant Montcalm.

MARSHALL.

---

THE island upon which Montreal is built is about 32 miles in length and 7 in breadth, and formed at the junction of the Ottawa, or Grand River, which divides the Upper from the Lower Province, and the St. Lawrence. The black waters of the former river do not mix with those of the St. Lawrence even at the city, which is ten miles below the union of the two streams; but a distinct line or boundary between their waters can be seen at a considerable distance. This circumstance gave rise to the old Indian saying of, "As soon shall the waters of the Ottawa mix with those of the St. Lawrence as the blood of the red man with that of the pale faces." The river in front of the city is nearly two miles wide, but the depth is



only sufficient for brigs and ships of small burden, of which but a very few lay in the stream at this time, though more mercantile business is transacted here than at Quebec. A noble quay extends for some distance along the margin of the water, and, being constructed of good substantial materials, is a great ornament to the city; it was only just completed, from the design of Captain Piper I believe) of the Royal Engineers.

The prettily wooded island of St. Helens, two miles in circumference, lies opposite the town. There is a small fort and barracks at its lower extremity, which must, however, have been constructed only for the purpose of disputing the passage of the St. Lawrence, as the rocks rise so closely behind some of the buildings that a moderately active man might leap without much exertion on to their roofs, or a small party of riflemen might subject the garrison to great annoyance. It is the grand *dépôt* of artillery and military stores for Canada; and, judging from late circumstances, such an establishment is much required. The 15th regiment of foot were encamped amongst the trees, having been withdrawn from their quarters in the city in consequence of the cholera having made such havoc in the ranks; and, though at this time only half a mile distant from their barracks, not a single case had occurred since their residence in the island.

The mountain from which the city derives its name rises about 700 feet above the level of the river, and two miles in rear of Montreal. The summit and half way down its sides are covered with forest, but the base is occupied by some neat houses, with gardens and ornamental grounds.

The city possesses some fine public buildings, of which the Catholic Cathedral is probably superior to any thing of

the kind on the whole American Continent, or any structure of the 19th century. The funds failed before it was completed; the tower, therefore, and some of the exterior ornamental work are unfinished. It is of dark grey stone, and built after the Gothic style of architecture. The dimensions of the interior are 255 by 130 feet, and it is capable of containing 12,000 people, there being two galleries on each side of it. The vaulted roof is supported by eighteen columns, stained in bad imitation of marble, and, with great want of good taste, has been chequered with alternate black and white stripes, which detract much from its beauty. At the south end, there is a large stained window, representing the ascension of our Saviour, but in my opinion executed in too gaudy a style to be pleasing: bright greens, and yellow, which are the predominant colours, neither have a good effect, nor do they throw a soft and mellowed shade over the body of the church.

I was shown through the Convent of Grey Nuns by a garrulous veteran of the 29th regiment, who had joined his corps in Canada in 1785, and the Hospital in 1791, having lost his left leg by accident. His recollections of England were indeed very faint; he had an indistinct idea that it was not so well wooded as America, that turnpike roads were more general, and that the population was rather thicker upon the ground, but nothing farther. He asked me if I was acquainted with Mr. Walter of London, and Mr. So-and-so of Liverpool; and, though by his own account he was a native of some village in Herefordshire, I overheard him telling one of the nuns that he came from the same town as myself and was well acquainted with my family! The Hospital or Convent (for it is known by both names) is situated between the St. Lawrence and a deep, dirty creek, over which a stone arch was erecting, so

as to cover it in, the prevalence of the cholera having been partly attributed to the unwholesome effluvia arising from it. It is a large heavy pile of building, and has been much augmented of late years; the Chapel was also now enlarging by means of funds transmitted from France, and, when I entered it, the fat old superior and two of the sisters were planning improvements, assisted by a host of carpenters and masons. All religions, sects, and nations, are alike admitted; and but lately the representatives of nine different nations were within its walls. Every room was neat and clean, and the inmates appeared as comfortable and happy as infirm and aged people could be. Including from fifty to sixty orphans, there were no fewer than 300 inmates; but a striking difference was apparent between the care and attention paid to the legitimate and illegitimate children: they were not only in separate rooms, but the former were far neater in their personal appearance, and bore evident symptoms of being better cared for than the others, who it would seem were supposed to have less powerful claims. A considerable income is derived from the sale of little fancy articles made by the nuns, of whom there are nearly thirty, and by the children, every visitor purchasing a few, for which he generally pays well without scruple, having been witness to the excellence and benefit of the institution. Though I visited it as early as half past 10 o'clock, I found old and young sitting down at well-covered dinner tables.

The Catholic is the prevailing Religion in the city, and the Seigniory of the island is held by the clergy of that church, from which, with a heavy per centage upon the transfer by sale of all real estates, a large revenue is derived. Though so many English and Scotch reside in the city, the French language is very generally spoken, and but

few of the natives of the lower class speak the English fluently. The shops are very excellent, and I never saw in one place so many for the sale of clothes, the entire street of Notre Dame being occupied by them. The Market-house is not only a shabby, but a dirty building; at the head of it is a monument erected to Nelson, about thirty feet in height, surmounted by his statue, with an inscription and relieves upon the pedestal. Adjoining it is the Place d'Armes, a levelled platform on the side of the hill upon which the city stands. Its length is about 300 yards, and breadth 100, and is a fine promenade, but no ornamental buildings front upon it. One side overlooks some fields, and the others are formed by the rear of the gaol and some common private dwellings. The Hotels are excellent, and the British American, where I resided during my stay at Montreal, is very comfortable—in fact, the finest house for the accommodation of travellers in the Canadas. A person is there relieved from witnessing the disagreeable habits so common in the United States; the habits indeed of the Provincialists differ but very little from those of the old country.

At the time of our arrival, the Court of King's Bench had opened, and the trial of two British officers (Colonel M'Intosh and Captain Temple of the 15th foot) was taking place, for firing upon a mob during election riots in the month of May, by which three men (French Canadians) were killed, and several wounded. The coroner's jury could not agree upon any verdict, and bills were submitted to the grand jury, charging the officers with murder. They were finally honourably acquitted, and received public thanks from the Governor-General for their conduct during the election. There was indeed little doubt that, but for the praiseworthy conduct of the magistrate who called the

troops out upon that occasion, the city of Montreal would have been subject to similar scenes which have taken place elsewhere, when a mob has gained the ascendancy. There appeared, I was sorry to see, a most violent ill-will existing between the French and English settlers, which was carried to an extraordinary pitch on the side of the former, who in their public meetings did not hesitate to accuse the British Government of sending a torrent of Protestant emigrants "to wrest their native country from them, and" (to quote the language of one of their orators) "to obtain the disposal of a property which ought to serve as an outlet for the industry of the Canadian youth, and as an asylum for their posterity." But he yet hoped "that they might preserve their nationality, and avoid these future calamities, by opposing a barrier to this torrent of emigration." A resolution to the same intent was passed at a meeting held at St. Charles's, at which opulent and influential persons, who had filled high and honourable posts in the colony, took a lead. The Montreal Herald, an able and well-conducted paper, in noticing the proceedings of this meeting, says of the above resolution, "This uneasiness about the uncultivated lands arises from the anxiety of a party (who have long lived upon the delusive dream of one day reverting to France, or being able to revolutionize Canada) to arrest emigration, and thus prevent the settlement of those lands by British subjects, which must of course strengthen the hands of the Government, and for ever dissipate the ridiculous idea of '*La nation Canadienne*.'" At this same meeting the British were also accused of having introduced the cholera into Canada; or, in the words of the resolution itself (the 13th), "That England will, in any case, have to justify herself, for having suffered so considerable an emigration at a time

when she was under the frightful influence of the cholera, which by this means has been introduced into this colony, the climate of which is the most healthy in all America, and has covered it with mourning and desolation." In its remarks upon this subject, the same paper says, "It is impossible not to be struck with the impious presumption, and reckless disregard of truth, which to serve the hostile views of these leaders, and excite the prejudices of the people against the new population, dares to charge the mother country with the wilful introduction of a pestilence from which the All-wise Disposer of events has not exempted these provinces or this continent, and which has been felt with more or less severity in almost every part of the habitable globe. The resolution, though puerile, is important, from showing how far these demagogues presume on the ignorance of their followers, and the monstrous fabrications they dare to palm upon the deluded and ignorant people, as serious and irrefragable truths." I must confess that the little I saw and heard of the French Canadians impressed me with very unfavourable opinions of them. In the full enjoyment of their own religion, civil laws, and political rights—burdened by no taxes of any description—with free trade, and England's protection, they were dissatisfied and discontented. Not the slightest wish to improve the state of the country was any where visible; but every public undertaking of any importance was the work of too kind a step-mother. I do not view the circumstance of their forming themselves into volunteer corps, at the breaking out of the late war, as originating in pure loyalty to their sovereign, but rather in a desire to defend their own property, and because they would prefer being the spoilt and indulged children of England to falling under the dominion of the United States, which would

shortly inundate them with a torrent of speculators and enterprising men, as well as lay a few taxes upon their shoulders. I had crossed the frontier with the expectation of finding one of the happiest and most loyal nations in the world; but, as far as my judgment went, found it far otherwise. To me the Canadians appeared utterly devoid of that spirit of enterprise which distinguishes the English and American settlers; and, though three-fourths of the inhabitants of Lower Canada (or nearly 300,000) are of French descent, they are almost confined to the original settlements, along a narrow strip on the banks of the St. Lawrence, where they have impoverished the soil by their slovenly system of farming.

Leaving Montreal at eight o'clock in the evening, I lost a view of the scenery below the town, and of Sorell at the mouth of the Chamblee or Sorell River, where the Governor-General usually passes some of the summer months. But the recollection of our two hours' stay there is well impressed upon my memory. It was about midnight when we arrived, and the few passengers (only sixteen in number) had early retired to their berths. The vessel was scarcely moored alongside the pier ere I was awaked from a sound sleep by the violent screams of some poor man whom the crew were carrying ashore, just attacked by the cholera. I had been suffering much the preceding week from an illness which at one time threatened to take a dangerous turn, and had not yet recovered from the effects of it. I shall never forget the misery I endured the remainder of that night; I threw myself off my cot, and walked the upper deck in the cold night air, while the screams of agony still rung in my ears, and paced up and down until dawn of day, by which time I had mustered up all my stoicism, and was prepared for any event. A

naturally good constitution, however, in a few days enabled me again to undergo almost any fatigue.

The steamers on the St. Lawrence, between Montreal and Quebec, are superior to those even on the American waters which had so much surprised me. The "British America" and "John Bull" are fitted up in a magnificent style, and are complete floating drawing-rooms. The dimensions of the latter are on the grandest scale, being 188 feet in length by 70 in breadth, the wings included, and about 1200 tons burden. Its name is well merited, having towed six vessels, two of them of 350 tons, from Quebec up to Montreal, at one time. The traveller may really experience something like comfort on board of them, there not being the crowd of passengers, nor the scramble for meals, to which he is so accustomed in the States.

The country below the town of Trois Rivières, at the mouth of the St. Maurice, becomes more diversified, affording occasional views of rising hills below Quebec, and long streets of houses with white roofs and walls, which, when first seen at a distance on the lofty banks of the river, may be easily mistaken for a large encampment. The French settlers usually paint the roofs white, as tending to preserve the shingles of which they are constructed, and also to repel the heat of the sun's rays. I have seen many washed in this manner from the foundation to the ridge-pole, and the chimney painted black; I always thought they bore a close resemblance to a negro woman decked out in her best bib and tucker. After passing the mouth of the Chaudière River, over which a fine bridge of one arch is thrown, and entering Wolfe's Cove, the shipping and fortress of Quebec begin to open out from behind a promontory; and few places can boast of so magnificent an approach. The bold craggy rocks of Cape Diamond,



crowned with the impregnable fortress, stand in bold relief against the sky; numerous ships lie at their anchorage in the broad and smooth river, 350 feet beneath, between the citadel and point Levi; and in the distance a lofty range of blue hills form a fine background to a level and thickly-populated country. For some time the old and picturesque buildings only of the lower town at the water's edge are visible; nor until within the distance of half a mile from Point Levi does the upper town, with its numerous glittering spires and convent roofs, begin to show itself on the opposite side of the citadel, or the more prominent object, the castle of St. Lewis, the residence of the Governor-General. It is supported upon the edge of the precipice by large buttresses under the foundation of the outer wall of the building, and almost overhangs the houses at the margin of the water. But all these favourable impressions are dispelled upon entering the dirty narrow streets of the lower town; nor was it until after much perseverance that we obtained accommodation of a very indifferent kind in the upper town. The principal hotel had been closed, without any consideration for the comfort of a few travellers, as soon as the cholera broke out, the landlord finding that he was a loser by keeping the establishment open.

The capital of Lower Canada occupies the tongue of a peninsula formed by the junction of the St. Charles with the St. Lawrence, and contains upwards of 20,000 people. The upper town is encircled by a strong wall nearly three miles in extent, with batteries at intervals, and is entered by five gates, the principal one from the harbour being at the summit of a steep and winding road up the side of the rock. The lower town is built in some places upon piers, and land reclaimed from the river; in others by under-







Painted from the USS Oregon by J. M. Smith, 1855.

Engraved by J. M. Smith.

# ABRAHAM'S HEIRTS AND JUDITH OF QURET.

From the year 1855.



mining the base of the rock. Instances have occurred (one during my residence in America) of large portions of it giving way and rushing down upon the roofs of the houses from a height of two or three hundred feet.

The citadel, which is the great lion of the place, occupies a large proportion of the upper town, and is situated upon the highest part of Cape Diamond, a hard but brittle rock with quartz crystals interspersed. The stone, however, is not of a fit quality for the fortifications, and the materials used in their construction are brought by the St. Lawrence from Montreal to the foot of an inclined plane, which has been constructed from the river into the interior of the citadel, and hoisted up the railway by means of machinery. Great additions were making within the fortress, but the old French walls, erected during the time of Montcalm, and which the engineers were facing afresh, were yet firm. Much yet remains to be done in the interior, and even on the exterior works on the face towards the plains of Abraham.

An obelisk has lately been erected by the officers of the garrison to the memory of Wolfe and Montcalm, in front of the government gardens. It is 65 feet in height, but bears no inscription, nor even the names of the heroes in whose honour it was erected. The plains upon which both fell lie about a mile to the west of the citadel, from which the ground rises and falls in small and abrupt undulations. The field of action is yet open, and used as a race-course; but the rock against which the British general reclined, when dying (near a redoubt which may be even now traced out on the borders of the plains), was destroyed by blasting with gunpowder some time since, the Vandalic proprietor of the garden in which it was situated complaining that his fences were injured by the curiosity of

visitors. There is a figure of Wolfe carved in wood, and fastened at the side of a house at an angle of a street about 12 feet from the ground, which has always been considered an excellent likeness. The General appears in rather a strange costume for a warrior: a double-breasted red frock coat with yellow facings, cocked hat, yellow top-boots, white breeches, and white shoulder-belt for his sword; his position—one arm a-kimbo, and the other extended as in the attitude of giving orders. The spot where General Montgomery was killed in his attack upon Quebec on the night of the 31st of December, 1775, is within a few paces of the foot of the inclined plane, and his remains were interred, until 1818 (when they were removed to New York), near the gate of St. Lewis.

The Jesuits' Convent, which reverted to the Crown some years since, is now occupied by a regiment of infantry, and makes an excellent and capacious barrack. What was the fathers' pleasure-garden in olden times is now the parade ground. In other respects it appears to have undergone very little change (except with regard to its occupants), being surmounted by the old spire, and retaining the strong iron-studded gates, with the sacred devices upon them. On the opposite side of the market-place is the large and ungraceful building of the Roman Catholic Cathedral, where I attended one day at the performance of high mass, but was glad to make my escape again into the open air, such a dense crowd was there in every part of it. As in Montreal, the Catholic clergy possess an extensive property in Quebec. The seminary which adjoins the Cathedral occupies, together with its garden, seven acres of ground in the upper town, the Ursuline Convent possesses as much more, and the Hôtel Dieu even as much as twelve; so that, what with the citadel, convents,

churches, barracks, and open squares, the population of the upper town is reduced to a mere cipher compared with its extent.

The old parliament-house, situated near the gate leading from the St. Lawrence on the eastern side of the town, was formerly the residence of the Catholic bishops. It is a crazy old edifice, and much requires the support of a new wing, which is now erecting. Within a few yards of it, over the door of a shop, opposite the post-office, is the rude representation of a dog gnawing a bone, which it holds between its fore-paws. The whole bears the marks of having at one time been richly gilded and ornamented. Upon the same tablet is the following inscription :—

Je suis un Chien qui ronge l'os—  
En le rongeant je prend mon repos—  
Un tems viendra, qui n'est pas venu—  
Que je mordrai qui m'aura mordu.

1736.

For the solution of these enigmatical lines I was obliged to an officer in the garrison of Quebec. The story is, that some ninety or a hundred years since a Mr. Phillibert, a merchant in the city, and Mr. Bigot, a gentleman at the head of the financial department under the French government, were not upon amicable terms. The latter embraced every opportunity of oppressing the other, who, not possessing sufficient influence to have his complaints against his powerful enemy redressed, took the above poetical means of preferring them. Mr. Bigot's cause was soon taken up by an officer of the garrison, who plunged his sword through Mr. Phillibert's body as he was descending the hill, and made his escape to the French settlement of Pondicherry in the East Indies, where he in turn was killed in a duel with the brother of Mr. Phillibert,



who had left France for the purpose of avenging the murder of his brother.

Although there is little of interest in Quebec itself, yet the surrounding scenery is sufficient to compensate for any loss. In company with two English gentlemen, I made an excursion on the 1st of September to the Falls of Montmorenci, about seven miles from the city. The road crosses the St. Charles River over a long wooden bridge, and becomes execrably bad as soon as the outskirts of the lower town are passed, although a continued line of houses and small farms extend the entire distance. The hills which run parallel with the river, at the distance of ten or twelve miles, form the boundary of the narrow belt of cultivation. Putting our horses up at the small French inn on the banks of the Montmorenci, we walked down to view the Falls; but with what far different feelings from those with which we had visited Niagara three weeks before! We had been told every where in Quebec of the Falls of Montmorenci, and consequently considered ourselves, as travellers, in duty bound to visit them, though, had each of us spoken the candid truth, we should have said we had seen quite sufficient falls of water to satisfy the taste of any moderate man. And really Niagara, the great climax of every thing grand in a cataract, gives one a sad distaste for all future sights of that description. No one, unless he is blessed with the happy talent of forgetting things as soon as he has seen them, should venture near another fall for at least a twelvemonth after he has seen that at Niagara. If he does, it is ten to one that he annoys his friends who act as chaperons upon the occasion, by showing the most perfect indifference, or something even approaching to sovereign contempt, at the sight.

At Montmorenci the Fall itself is every thing: there are

no grand accompaniments. The water shoots in a sheet about 120 feet broad over a precipice to the depth of 240 feet, and then rolling onwards a few hundred yards unites with those of the St. Lawrence. The banks on each side of it are smooth and precipitous, with their summits crowned with trees, and a mill is perched on high upon the verge of the Fall. There is, however, a fine view of Quebec, and the isle of Orleans which forms the eastern side of the noble harbour, from the junction of the rivers. One of my companions and myself thought proper to ford the Montmorenci below the Falls, where it is 1500 feet broad, to the ruins of a large saw-mill upon the opposite side, for the purpose of ascertaining the depth of water and forming some idea of the difficulty of the heroic Wolfe's enterprise when he stormed the French batteries under a heavy fire. In twenty-five minutes we gained the opposite bank, having narrowly escaped being washed off our legs several times; but our wounded feet, (owing to the sharp edges of rocks), with cramped and stiff legs for the next forty-eight hours, gave us ample cause to repent our undertaking. The mill, which was the most extensive in the province, had, by some strange accident or neglect, been consumed by fire a few months previous, though a sufficient body of water could have been thrown upon it to have almost washed away the entire building. A broad and deep water-course conducts a powerful stream from above the Falls along the summit of the bank until immediately above the mill, when it rushes down an inclined plane of 300 feet in length, with amazing power upon the wheels. From it, conductors were so arranged as to lead the water throughout the building in case of necessity, but all appeared to have been of no avail in staying the destruction. Several acres

of ground were covered with the timber which had been prepared for exportation. Wolfe's Cove also was so densely covered with it that it was like one huge raft; and, notwithstanding thirty or forty vessels were taking in, it made no perceptible diminution.

## CHAPTER XXI.

---

The wind it was fair, and the moon it shone  
Serenely on the sea,  
And the vessel it danc'd o'er the rippling waves,  
And moved on gallantly.

OLD BALLAD.

Where cliffs, moors, marshes, desolate the view,  
Where haunts the bittern, and where screams the mew,  
Where prowls the wolf, where rolled the serpent lies,  
Shall solemn fanes and halls of justice rise,  
And towns shall open (all of structure fair)  
To bright'ning prospects and to purest air.

SAVAGE.

---

PREVIOUS to the appearance of the cholera, a steamer plied between Quebec and Halifax in Nova Scotia, but, owing to the long quarantine imposed upon vessels arriving at the latter port without a Bill of Health, the proprietors declined making any further trips until Quebec should be pronounced free from infection. This was a most unexpected impediment to the tour I had meditated through the Eastern provinces, and the uncertainty of the length of voyage in a sailing vessel was such that I came to the resolution of making an overland journey through the dense forests, or paddling myself in a canoe down the rivers into New Brunswick. My time, too, being very limited,

it was necessary that I should either pursue that course or lay aside all thoughts of seeing any thing further of the British Provinces. My friends attempted to dissuade me from the undertaking, on account of the lateness and unhealthiness of the season, and the weight of a hair would almost have turned the scale, when I fortunately became acquainted with Mr. Reid (a gentleman from Georgia), who having much the same object in view as myself, we agreed to make the journey in company. Having, therefore, laid in a small stock of provisions, a bottle of laudanum, a whole box full of opium pills, with a suitable quantity of eau-de Cologne and eau-de-vie, as a precaution against the cholera, we set sail with a light westerly breeze down the broad St. Lawrence at mid-day on the 3d of September. As the weather appeared settled and pleasant, we preferred taking an open pilot-boat to travelling in a carriage over a hundred miles of rough road, and at considerable additional expense, the owner of the land conveyance having the conscience to demand fifteen dollars (3*l.* sterling) per diem for the trip.

Being ebb tide, we glided rapidly past the isle of Orleans, where those huge floating masses of timber, the Columbus and Baron Renfrew, were put together, and, by the time the flood had set in, were thirty-eight miles from Quebec; when, not having sufficient breeze to stem the tide, we came to an anchor. The sun had set some time, but it was a mild and pleasant evening, with a bright moon shining overhead, and every star in the heavens so clearly reflected in the smooth mirror upon which we lay that indeed we should have been insensible to the charms of nature, had we not been delighted with our situation. Thinking that music would well accord with the time and place, I produced a flute from the depths of my port-

manteau; and having in my earlier days learned the gamut, "God save the King," "the British Grenadiers," and a quick step or two, favoured my companion and the pilot with a solo. Though, probably, not equalling the strains of Orpheus, it had some effect upon the crew of a schooner which lay at anchor about two cables' length abeam of us. A deep and hoarse voice immediately hailed us across the water to come a little nearer to them, followed, when we spurned their invitation (rather rudely, I must confess), by a most authoritative order "to strike up 'Hearts of Oak,' or they would board us." Now, having no ladies in our company, as was the case with the old story of Dr. Young and the guardsmen upon the Thames, we had no plea for consenting; so sounding "Britons, strike Home," we boldly defied them to mortal combat. Not knowing, however, with what force they had to contend, they contented themselves with saluting us with a broadside of most mellifluous sea-phrases, and firing at intervals half a dozen rounds of small arms, well loaded with powder.

Although the night was so lovely, I cannot say that we by any means passed a comfortable one. The boat having no deck, and being too narrow in the beam to admit of reclining at full length on the thwarts, we were obliged to sleep in a sitting posture on the bottom, with the back of our heads against the edge of a seat, and accordingly each of us awoke in the morning with a neck as stiff as that of a raw militia-man in his patent leather stock upon the first training day. Getting early under weigh, we beat slowly down against a head wind, and passed the quarantine station off a rocky island 45 miles from Quebec. A drizzling rain coming on at mid-day, and increasing to torrents, accompanied by a heavy gale towards sunset,

rendered us in a most miserable plight. The river was now ten miles in breadth, and, a heavy sea rising, my companion became very unwell. The pilot soon followed his example; and I, not doubting but that it must be the cholera, busied myself in searching for the laudanum, brandy, and opium pills, which, as is ever the case when things are most required, were not found until the whole contents of my portmanteau had been turned out upon the wet deck. All my fears, however, respecting cramps in the legs, and other alarming symptoms, were quite unnecessary. "*Parturiunt montes; nascetur ridiculus mus*:" the upshot of all was—they were only troubled with that very common complaint, or rather, I should call it, worst of all miseries—sea-sickness!

A thick fog coming on at dusk, with flood tide, the pilot informed us that, not knowing whereabouts the land lay, he dare not venture to run in-shore on account of the rocks, and that we must pass another night on board; and the prospects of such a night, too! For some minutes we endeavoured to prevail upon him to run on; but, finding he would not hazard any thing, we began to make the necessary preparations for weathering it as well as possible. I drew on two pair of trowsers, a seal-skin cap and hat, two coats, and a seal-skin jacket, with hood like that of an Esquimaux, which I had purchased at Quebec; and, as the anchor was again let go, quietly sat down, and most patiently endured the pitiless peltings of the storm. At intervals, during the night, I fell into a slight doze, but by degrees the heavy pitching of the boat would cause my head to strike against a thwart, or touch the bottom of the vessel, in which the water was now from four to six inches in depth, and awake me—for the purpose of going through the same motion again at the expiration of another quarter

of an hour. When the morning dawned the weather had not moderated in the slightest degree; but with heavy hearts and drenched clothes we again got under weigh. For my own part I was so encumbered with the weight of my heavy apparel that, had the boat swamped, I should have gone to the bottom like a lump of lead; my companion, being an indifferent sailor, could scarcely raise his head, and the only active service I could perform was to sit at the bottom of the boat, wrenching the rain out of my cap and jacket, or take a turn at baling out the water. And, when this last occupation had ceased, the three of us huddled ourselves into the stern-sheets, about 4 feet by 3½, for mutual warmth; and with chattering teeth sat there, for all the world like so many dripping fowls upon a perch during a shower of rain.

We did not make the land round Kamouraska Bay, ninety miles below Quebec, until we had been exposed to the full fury of the storm for twenty-four hours. In another hour we landed, and were soon comfortably stowed away in a little French inn, busily employed in overhauling our wet portmanteaus, and inspecting the state of our stock of provisions. The report upon them was about as follows: the biscuit and salt had dissolved in the water; the cheese required a place in the oven for an hour or two; the meat had been rolling about at the bottom of the boat throughout the night; my companion's claret-coloured over coat, which he had bought at a slop shop in Quebec, was three shades lighter; and the notes and sketches I had been taking the preceding day were no bad representation of the state of the heavens during the storm.

The uncertainty whether we could carry our baggage throughout the journey had occurred to us before leaving



Quebec, and we had resolved to leave it, if anywise cumbersome, with some villager, retaining only sufficient clothes to fill a knapsack, which we could ourselves carry. Upon enquiring at Kamouraska, we met with a Yankee pedlar who was returning with his cart to the States, and would travel 55 miles upon the same route as ourselves. He volunteered to carry our trunks for four pounds, with a proviso that we should walk by his side; alleging at the same time that it was impossible to perform the journey under three days. "We might have seen roads," he said, "but we had never seen the Temiscouta Portage;" and, as to making a bargain of us, he would not carry the portmanteaus for twice the sum, if his own business did not compel him to go that way; and, furthermore, as the track was very dreary, he wished some pleasant company. Fortunately we had no occasion to close with this *disinterested* offer, a by-stander offering to furnish two carts for the same sum, affirming that one could not carry the two small portmanteaus. The chagrin of our Yankee friend at losing so good a bargain was very evident, notwithstanding all his assurances that his only desire was to see us safe to the end of the journey, and prevent our being imposed on. He took his leave of us, saying that the man who offered to accompany us neither knew what he said nor what he was undertaking; and, finally, that we should not travel the 55 miles agreed upon under four days, and that the flies in the woods would bite our ears off, if we did not tie them on with a strong handkerchief. We also experienced much difficulty in replenishing our commissariat department, and could obtain only a loaf of bread and a cold shoulder of mutton—a short supply for seven days, which we calculated our journey would last. But our severest loss was not discovered until we were

on the point of starting; the pilot had appropriated our whole stock of brandy, consisting of two bottles, to his own use.

On the 6th of September, with two guides, to whom the cart belonged, we pursued our route down the course of the St. Lawrence, the road passing along a narrow and thickly settled belt of ground, which had apparently once been in the channel of the river, judging from the nature of its soil and a rocky range of hills running parallel with it on the outer side of the cultivated lands. The scenery was strikingly fine and bold, and numerous ships, tacking to and fro with an adverse wind, rendered it a most enlivening scene, until our arrival at the Temiscouta Portage, nineteen miles from Kamouraska, when we struck off to the southward, and ascending some high ground for ever lost sight of the St. Lawrence. The road was, however, still passable, and, though our progress was but slow, there was nothing as yet to warrant the pedlar's alarming accounts; while the log huts, though presenting a most miserable exterior, would at least shelter us from the threatening storm. When the rain, however, began to descend, and night set in, we made several fruitless applications for admission: one said there were too many of us; another referred us to his neighbour a little farther on; and a third had a sick person in the house. At last we bade adieu to enjoying a night's rest within doors, and approached the dark and apparently impenetrable wall of the tall forest, when descending a small ravine, with a rivulet at its bottom, we spied out another log hut, though scarcely distinguishable amongst the blackened stumps. Considering it as our last hope, we made so pathetic an appeal that we were all admitted. The tenement was but a very small one, and occupied by an old couple of about sixty winters, with their niece,

about fifteen years younger. The room into which we were ushered was scarcely seven feet to the ceiling, and blackened by the smoke of years. A straw mattress and a blanket occupied one corner of the room; the square iron stove, two chairs, a couple of stools, and an old wooden shelf, with an oil-skin hat, and a lamp suspended from the haft of a knife stuck into a crevice between two logs, formed the rest of the furniture. But it was amply crowded when the horses had been suitably provided for, and the seven of us were assembled. After enjoying a cheerful chat over the fire for some hours, and attending to the gesticulations of our host, who, as he sat on a corner of the bed with a thick red Kilmarnock cap upon his head, related anecdotes of his life to a group which would have furnished a fine study for any of the old Dutch artists, we were shown into a room containing a single bed for the accommodation of Mr. Reid and myself, who went dinnerless and supperless to bed, lest our provisions should fail us when most required.

At daylight the following morning, after an early meal upon our bread and mutton, qualified by a draught of cold water, we prepared for another day's fatigue, tendering some trifle by way of remuneration to our hostess for the night's lodging. We had some difficulty in prevailing upon her to accept it, and, when once accepted, the old lady in the warmth of her heart would insist upon cramming our pockets with wood nuts. With many expressions of thanks and wishes for a good journey from the worthy couple, we crossed the small stream (the Green River, I think), and entering the forest lost nearly all semblance of a road. The trees had been certainly cut away, so as to afford a passage from six to nine feet in width, but the stumps had been left standing, and, where a marsh was to

be crossed, that horrible invention "corduroy" had been resorted to. Frequently a decayed timber gave way under the weight of the horses, which floundered up to the top of their backs in black wet soil. In other places the road was floating on the surface of a deep pond; and then for a mile or two we had some little variety in clambering up hills over huge masses of rock, or stumbling up the bed of a torrent. Now and then, indeed, cutting away the wind-falls (as the Americans term the trees which are blown down by a gale of wind) afforded us a short respite from the jolting, but during that time we had to ply our axes unremittingly. Mr. Reid had taken charge of the first cart, and, the Canadians walking alongside of us in their large mud boots, for some time I attempted to derive advantage from my companion's misfortunes, and learn to steer clear of them, but generally found myself deposited in a much deeper and worse hole, or brought to a stand still by a large piece of rock; so, despairing of bettering my condition, I calmly awaited the shock, and setting myself well against it in my seat, and compressing my lips, I plunged into the midst of every thing up to the axletree, with my loose portmanteau tossing about, and flaying my legs at a most unmerciful rate. The self-same abominable flies, too, the Yankee had so glowingly described, added to the pleasures of the journey by tearing pieces of flesh from our ears, as though each of them had been provided with a pair of the best Sheffield forceps. Having endured this patiently for three hours, during which time we had advanced just so many miles, we could bear it no longer, and dismounting we proceeded on foot. By mid-day we arrived at the river St. Francis, a small stream which is involved in the boundary question between Great Britain and the United States, where we met the royal mail upon

its way from Halifax. The letter bags were fastened upon a dray or low sledge drawn by a single horse, which was moving quietly along, cropping what little grass grew by the road-side. The guard, fifty yards behind, was taking it equally leisurely, amusing himself by blowing through his tin horn and listening to the echo of the unmusical notes he produced, as they resounded amongst the distant hills. The meeting was unexpected on both sides, and as he came suddenly round a turn in the forest, raising his hand to salute us, he slipped over a stone, and fell upon his back in a mass of mud and water; but rising again immediately, with the most enviable unconcern, he stood up to his knees in it, answering our numerous queries. He travelled over the road, or seventy-two miles, once a week, without meeting a human being in three months, and I will bear witness he had no sinecure.

At three o'clock we reached the first hut, where the guides proposed passing the night, but the interior was in such a filthy state, and so crowded by a large family, that I preferred trusting to the weather in the woods, and, as an inducement to proceed, urged the possibility of arriving at a farm house upon the lake, fifteen miles farther. The Canadians willingly assented; so once more we toiled away over the rough hills, gathering the bilberries, nuts, gooseberries, strawberries, and other wild fruits, which grew in abundance on every side. Partridges too crossed the path frequently, almost within reach of our sticks, with the greatest impunity; for never were there such peaceably disposed travellers in the woods before: we had not even a pistol, gun, tinder-box, or, as Sheridan says, "a single bloody-minded weapon" with us.

Throughout the day we were journeying in a kind of no-man's land. The British Government claim it partly by

the right of possession (which, as every one knows, is nine points in law), and have the credit of having expended at various times within the last dozen years upwards of 1000*l.* in forming this road (which is the only one between Quebec and Halifax) out of an old Indian hunting path. A traveller has some difficulty in accounting for the expenditure, unless he comes to the conclusion that it has been sunk in one of the marshes, or frittered away upon a corduroy. The United States claim the debatable land by right of treaty (which same treaty each party construes according to its respective interests), though it will be evident to any one who will refer to the map that brother Jonathan wants to possess it merely in order that he may serve as a thorn in the side (to which indeed the form of the tract in question bears a strong resemblance) of the British provinces, thus cutting off the direct route to Quebec, the key of British North America in time of war, dividing the lesser provinces from the Canadas, and probably erecting fortifications upon a frontier which would extend within thirteen miles of the St. Lawrence. The intrinsic value of the land is next to nothing, and can be but insignificant to a nation already in possession of 1,205,000,000 acres of land, or 2,000,000 of square miles.

Three hours after sunset the guides, who were a-head, hailed us with the cheering sound of "*une bonne espérance!*" This was followed by a charge of several cows, which, rushing past, were greeted also by us as a happy omen. Scarcely more exultation could have been expressed by Xenophon and the 10,000 Greeks of old, when the ocean again displayed its broad waters to their view, than was by us when we saw the light surface of the Temiscouta Lake lying far beneath us. But a few minutes before we had held a council of war about bivouacking in the

woods, the want of the requisites for striking a light, and a sprinkle of rain, alone causing us to persevere in our journey, which came to an end by eleven o'clock, when we arrived at Mr. Frazer's house and farm, after eighteen hours of most fatiguing toil, over twenty-four miles of ground and through forest where we could never see twenty yards from the road, the only object worthy of notice being the majestic hemlock trees, or the branches of the pine, with long streamers of green moss hanging from them. Although the hospitable owner of the house had retired to rest some time, he rose immediately upon our knocking, and gave us a hearty welcome, with a cup of excellent tea, and a shake-down upon the floor. He told us he had lived there nine years, but the land was poor, and he was so tired of his solitary life that he intended to leave his farm and retire to some property he possessed on the river Du Loup, situated in a district of which he was Seigneur.

He furnished us, the next morning, the 8th of September, with two canoes and a man in each, and, parting with our Canadian guides, we paddled down the lake until we arrived at the residence of Mr. Frazer's next and nearest neighbour, six miles distant. We presented him with some late newspapers, and his wife in return soon provided a comfortable breakfast. The settler, when we arrived, was sitting at the window, poring over an old number of the *Sailor's Magazine*. He had served twenty-four years in the 49th regiment, and three years in a veteran battalion, when, receiving his discharge, he was settled with several other soldiers on the borders of the lake and upon the portage, to keep open a line of communication with the St. Lawrence. All the others, despairing of making a livelihood after the first two or three years, when

their rations of flour were withdrawn, had migrated to some more populous and promising country. Sixteen years had expired since he landed in the thick forest, on the spot he then occupied, with his wife and two boys. He said that for the first twelvemonth he much felt the loss of his barrack-room society ; but, setting to work with a good heart, he built a log hut, which was now occupied as a pig-stye, and persevered in clearing the ground until the seventh year, when disease attacked his cattle, and carried off every head. This so discouraged him that he quitted the place, and returned into the inhabited part of the country, but soon again visited his old farm and commenced anew. From that time every thing had gone on in a flourishing manner. He now possessed nine cows and a hundred acres of cleared land, and was perfectly happy and contented. His sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few acres of grass, but the corn was yet green and did not appear as if it would ripen before winter. It did not, however, seem at all to concern the worthy veteran, who said " he must hope for the best." I asked him how he disposed of the produce of his farm, and his answer was that " his farm did not yield any thing more than would provide his family. Butcher's meat they did not require, and were well satisfied with salt pork and vegetables." His maple sugar was most excellent, and he had made 460lbs. from 800 trees the preceding year ; but the land in the vicinity was generally poor, and upon the headlands (to use his own expression) " there was not enough to feed a mouse, though there was a good farm here and there away from the lake." He was a true Corporal Trim : in the first instance, he fought the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, for my edification, upon the white hearth-stone with a piece of charcoal, but, finding



my undivided attention was bent upon something more substantial, he transferred the scene of action to the breakfast table, where he most gallantly carried the heights of Queenston upon the top of the loaf of bread, and stormed Fort Erie through the spout of a tea-pot. He talked with the greatest pride of having served in the same regiment with Lord Aylmer and Sir Isaac Brock, regretting much that the former was not at home when he made his biennial trip to Quebec for his pension during the summer. To show, however, his esteem for him, he had a large proclamation respecting the cholera, and the performance of quarantine, with the signature of the Governor-General, nailed up against the wall of his house.

Wishing him success, we again pushed on, lashing the two canoes together and keeping close under the lee-shore, there being so fresh a breeze that we were several times in imminent danger of being swamped, from the frequent strong gusts of wind which swept down the valleys between the high lands with which the lake is skirted. In the widest parts, the lake does not exceed a mile and a half in breadth, and is about twenty-five in length. After entering the narrow and rapid stream of the Madewaska River (the outlet of the Temiscouta Lake) we glided swiftly along between undulating and beautiful banks, the hills rising from 100 to 500 feet in height, and covered with every description of forest tree, but touched only here and there with the dark foliage of the pine, while, at the very margin of the water, the white trunks of the birch were most prominent. We rested an hour at mid-day for the purpose of dining, our table and couch being one of the veteran's hay-cocks, in a cleared spot of ground twenty miles from his house, the first open space we had seen since quitting it. Ten miles farther we heard the merry chattering of some children,

evidently Irish, from their accent, and, rounding a point, found a parcel of little urchins in high glee throwing pebbles and sticks of wood at another who was angling in a most artist-like manner, as he floated down the stream in a bark canoe. In the background, a party of five or six newly-arrived emigrants were sitting round a fire superintending the cooking department, their log huts being in an unfinished state. The ground for the space of an acre was covered with the smoking trunks of trees, and blackened logs, and here and there the murky skeleton of some decayed giant of the forest was gradually consuming away as it retained its erect position. From this small settlement there were partial and new clearings for an extent of five or six miles, when the thick forest again closed in upon the river.

About eight o'clock we were moving along with increased velocity, having passed over several Rapids most gallantly, and shipping but a small quantity of spray, when I heard a hollow roar a-head, which I was well aware must arise from some cataract, and hinted to the boatmen that they had better keep a sharp look out a-head. They, however, not pleased I suppose at being dictated to by a greenhorn in such matters, ran on in the same course, until we could not well make the shore, and had a good chance of taking a leap over some falls of 12 or 14 feet, had not a rock 20 or 30 yards above them luckily intervened, and brought us up with such a shock as nearly to throw Mr. Reid out of the bottom of the canoe, where he lay fast asleep, into the water. I was on the point of throwing myself in to swim, when I observed that our head-way was stopped, and after some difficulty we succeeded in gaining a little inlet formed by a rock on the verge of the Falls. Taking out our baggage, we carried it as well as

the canoes over the rocks to the level below, and, again stepping in, were in a few minutes at the settlement of Madawaska at the confluence of the Madawaska and St. John's Rivers. It was formed by the Acadians, after their expulsion from Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a pretty and rather fertile spot, but with no regular village. We could obtain some tea and beds at a small inn, the landlord of which also filled the twofold occupation of grocer and retailer of rum; but, as elsewhere upon our journey, there was no butcher's meat, not more than half a dozen travellers visiting the settlement in the course of the year.

When we arrived the landlord was superintending the erection of a grist mill, some miles distant; but his son rode off and summoned him to attend his guests: and, before we had dressed in the morning, a tall, dark, but sanctified and clean-shaved man, walked into the room, and announced himself as our host and humble servant to command—Simeon Abair by name. After the creation of many difficulties upon his part, he agreed (as the Rapids were too dangerous to attempt paddling ourselves down the St. John's) to provide us with a canoe and man for 5*l*., assigning "harvest time" as the reason for making so exorbitant a demand. As he would not abate any thing, the money was paid him; but upon proceeding to the river, to which, as we subsequently remembered, he hurried us, without allowing the boatman to approach, or even to speak to us, we found a little cockle-shell which would have filled and swamped in the first cat's-paw or a slight summer shower. Protesting that I would not run the risk of my life and loss of baggage for a distance of 150 miles in such a craft, sooner than lose such good customers he furnished us with a more capacious one, and we proceeded on our course down

the St. John's. Two days afterwards, we had the curiosity to enquire of the boatman whether he had been paid for the trip; he said, "Yes; that he had received 3*l*." The sight of the man's features, when informed of the sum the landlord had charged us, was worth the other 2*l*., and we could not forbear bursting into a hearty laugh as he told us, with the most piteous face imaginable, that he "should not have so much cared if any one else had cheated him, but that the landlord was his godfather;" that he had said we were fatigued, and wished not to be annoyed by seeing the boatman, but would make a bargain with him; and "that, though he had made a good thing of it, he could screw only 3*l*. out of us." Had not our time been so valuable, scarcely any thing would have given both of us so much pleasure as returning and ducking the old bear, making him refund the money, and then handing it over to our honest hard-working boatman.

Our canoe was a log one, 24 feet in length by 3 in breadth, so that with our baggage, and three heavy people, its sides were within four inches of the water. As we floated along, numerous fair damsels, at work in the fields on the river's banks, waved their large black hats to our boatman, or gave him innumerable commissions for ribands and other finery to be purchased at the capital. Although he answered "*oui, oui*," a hundred times, yet still, as he paddled along, there was a last request, until we were so distant that nothing but an indistinct murmur reached our ears. The day was squally, with heavy showers of rain, so, coming in sight of a respectable-looking farmhouse, about twenty miles below Madawaska, we pulled in shore and landed, for the purpose of seeking a few minutes' shelter from a heavy storm which was threatening to burst over us momentarily. Upon entering the house we found

half a dozen men and women most earnestly engaged in discussing a substantial dinner, and drinking tea at the same time. The whole party were crowded round a little table where there was just sufficient space for them to squeeze their elbows in, while a rear rank, or a corps of reserve, was formed of ten or twelve hungry-looking young children, whose countenances expressed the greatest anxiety to be called into action. Although we took our seats on a bench fastened to the wall, with the usual salutation, not the slightest notice was taken of us by any of the party, so intent were they upon the subject before them; nor was any offer made about partaking of their cheer, though we were drenched to the skin, and might reasonably be supposed to have no distaste for the good things we saw upon the table. At intervals we heard one of them addressed by the title of Captain, and I must acknowledge, though I had seen many strange captains in the United States, I had never before been in the presence of such a libel upon a military rank. The noble commander had a face as round and as red as the rising moon, with little gray eyes protruding from his head like those of a boiled lobster; a few white hairs scantily covered a forehead whose capaciousness would have puzzled Spurzheim himself, and his rotundity would have even put old Falstaff to the blush. Our boatman wishing to consult him upon some military matter, he waddled down to the water's edge with us after the shower had passed over, and laid down the law in the most direct terms. As we proceeded on our voyage, the boatman informed us that he carried a musket in the captain's company in the militia, and had been called out on duty the preceding year to check some aggression of the Americans; but, not having received any remuneration for his services, his captain had given him

the requisite directions for obtaining it by making application at Fredericton. Excepting the lately arrived Irish upon the Madawaska River, these were the first British settlers we had seen since leaving the veteran's house upon Temiscourta Lake, and from this specimen we were almost justified in forming but a mean opinion of the New Brunswickers' hospitality.

Twenty miles farther brought us to the Great Falls, where we again landed, the Portage commencing at the rather dangerous vicinity of about 150 yards above them, the influence of the cataract being very evident upon canoes which must cross the river to gain the entrance of the Portage, situated in a small circular bay. The surface of the river is perfectly smooth and unbroken until it gains the very edge of the rock, when it is precipitated 70 feet in a sheet of amber-coloured foam into a narrow and rocky channel, not exceeding 35 in breadth, down which it boils and bubbles for the space of half a mile, and then expands into its original width of about 150 yards. There is a tradition, though seemingly not a very probable one, that several canoes of Mohawk Indians, who had attacked a tribe near the source of the river, and massacred all, excepting two old squaws, were (accompanied by their prisoners) floating down with the current at night, and were to a man dashed to pieces over the Falls, of whose existence they had not even the most remote idea. The squaws aware of the circumstance perished with them, not wishing to survive the destruction of their tribe. Sitting upon the rough crags on the margin of the cataract, we made a late dinner upon the last remains of our shoulder of mutton, sacrificing the well-picked bone to the shades of the old squaws and the Grand Falls.

The river banks, formed of a hard rock, with light covering

of soil, exceed 100 feet in height above the Falls, and more than 200 half a mile below them. The man who conveys the boats across the Portage\* earns a good livelihood by his two-fold occupation of farmer and boat-carrier. Our canoe, with the baggage in it, was drawn along a winding road on a sledge by two oxen, and launched again into the water half a mile below for a quarter of a dollar. Timber was formerly drawn up on the level of the bank, and then launched again into the water down an inclined plane, but this system was soon abandoned as too expensive, and it is now allowed to shoot the Falls, which in the freshes but little injures it.

For seven or eight miles the current carried us on with great velocity over the "White Rapids," the "Black Rapids," and a series of others, all sufficiently dangerous to encounter without a skilful pilot, and we landed at dusk near a small log hut, the first we saw after leaving the Portage. The banks had continued a hundred feet in height, and covered with a dense pine forest, but we frequently passed groups of woodsmen bivouacking by their fires at the water's edge after their day's labour had ceased. Throwing part of the baggage over my shoulder, I walked up to the hut, through whose small window the bright light of the wood fire could be seen blazing cheerfully, and knocking at the door walked in, and found a family of

\* Owing to the numerous rapids on the river St. John, these portages or carrying-places are frequent. The Eastern Provinces, more especially New Brunswick, are so intersected with streams, whose sources are in the immediate vicinity of each other, that the whole country may be traversed by means of them with very little difficulty: and, in short, the rivers are the highways of the province. The Grand Temiscouta Portage is of an extraordinary length, being thirty-six miles over a mountainous country, and very little used, except by casual travellers, but some of the navigable streams are within two miles of each other, yet flowing in opposite directions.

seven, who welcomed me most hospitably. My companions following me, we joined the circle, and, after enjoying a bowl of excellent milk, asked the settler's history. He had been a comrade of the veteran upon the lake, and had been settled there at the same time, when his nearest neighbour lived at twenty miles' distance. He had now one within six miles, but considered it no advantage, and would rather that people did not settle so near to him, as he should then have no fear of quarrelling. Part of his house had been washed away by the freshets during the spring of the previous year, and, although it was 20 feet above the level of the river, the water had stood 5 feet 5 inches in his kitchen, which was the only room he had remaining. This summer, too, the bears had destroyed 13 sheep and 4 hogs of his stock, but he had yet 23 sheep remaining, and two cows. The only neighbours, however, he did not appear, in any manner, to approve, were the Americans, whose boundary was within five miles. He said that he had been over amongst some of them lately, and told them that they had better be silent upon the subject of the boundary question now, for that New Brunswick had a governor who had just been most satisfactorily arranging the same kind of a dispute in the East Indies.

As the night was advanced, wishing to obtain a few hours' sleep, I threw my wet great coat upon the floor before the blazing hearth, as the most comfortable berth I could select; but the settler's wife would so positively insist upon Mr. Reid and myself taking possession of the only bed in the room, upon which, she asserted, "she had just placed new blankets for our express comfort," that I was compelled most reluctantly to relinquish it, while the settler and his son went out and sought a night's rest amongst the straw in the stable. I had heard from the



boatman on the Madawaska River that the house was not celebrated for its cleanliness, and a sight of the bed convinced me that there must be very substantial reasons for its fame having spread through a hundred miles of nearly uninhabited country; so I walked out of the house with the intention of sleeping in the open air, and thus avoid giving any affront to our hostess, but the mist rose so thick and cold from the water, and remembering the story of the bears, I thought it more prudent to undergo a night's tortures within doors. On returning into the house, I found my friend already between the far-famed blankets: the boatman had taken up my comfortable position on the hearth; the children were lying upon a bed at the foot of ours, and the settler's wife sat in a chair watching the fast dying embers. I was somewhat puzzled to discover how Mr. Reid had contrived to turn in; for I had no idea of risking myself otherwise than in my clothes, and, after considerable manœuvring, took an opportunity, when the settler's wife turned her head, to spring in, and strongly intrench myself up to the chin between the coverlid and upper blanket. My friend had taken up a similar strong position, and was almost choked with attempting to smother his laughter. We were not such old soldiers, however, as to outmanœuvre the enemy in this manner; for swarms of light infantry poured down upon us in every direction; and most stoically did we bear their attacks for the short time we were awake, but the fatigues of the day soon caused us to be unconscious of every thing that was passing. Towards morning I was awaked by some heavy weight upon my feet, and, at first, took it for a visit of the night-mare; but arousing my senses a little, and feeling it move, I was convinced it must be one of the children; so out of gratitude for our accommodation I could

not remove it, but endured the evil, until rising to depart upon our voyage I discovered that it was a large black dog which had favoured us with his company.

Two hours brought us to the mouth of the Aroostook River, and Stobec, a small Indian village on the opposite bank. Landing where we saw a bark canoe drawn up on the beach, we fortunately met a staff officer, who had been up the Aroostook to check some aggressions of the American lumberers in the forests on the disputed territory, and was now on his return to Fredericton. We proceeded in company through a fertile and from this time well-inhabited country, with fine bold scenery at every turn of the stream, and at night arrived at Woodstock, about sixty miles below the Falls and half a mile from the river, where we found a comfortable little inn, kept by an American. The division of the counties, which had only lately taken place, had not been publicly stated more than three or four days, and Woodstock, which had formerly been in the county of York, was now the capital of the new-formed county of Carleton. At present, it is but a small village, though doubtless, ere many years have passed, it will be one of the most considerable towns in the province, being situated in the most fertile part, and already possessing a large agricultural population. Persons anxious for posts under government, and to establish themselves with the earliest foundation of the town, were flocking in from all directions; no fewer than three surgeons and four attorneys had already arrived, though there was neither fee nor food for one of them. The small and formerly quiet village had already divided opinions and clashing interests, and numerous little jealousies and bickerings had arisen. It is a straggling place, settled partly upon a creek near the river, and partly upon the

high ground where the inn was; so each party wished to establish their own spot as the site of the capital, and derive the advantage of having the public buildings there.

The evening gun, from the American garrison of Houlton, only five miles distant, can be distinctly heard at Woodstock; and, as we were descending the river on the 11th of September, we caught a glimpse of Mar's Hill, upon which the boundary monument has been erected. Large as the St. John's River is, it is rendered utterly unnavigable by the numerous rapids, where, in many places, the depth does not exceed three feet. The beach every where was strewn with fine timber, which had been left by the falling of the spring freshets, and which could not now arrive at the port of exportation before the ensuing year, and flat-bottomed provision-boats can with difficulty reach Woodstock on the 3rd day from Fredericton. The scenery throughout the St. John's is of a superior order to the generality of that in America, and becomes bolder and more beautiful as the river nears the ocean; but the land decreases in fertility in an equal ratio every succeeding mile below Woodstock. The Falls of the Pokeok at its junction with the St. John's, seen through a wooded and rocky chasm, and an Indian village with some fine drooping elms upon a bold undulating country a few miles lower down, are exceedingly picturesque objects.

With the exception of Woodstock, it cannot be said that there is any settlement which can come under the denomination of a village between the Green River and Fredericton, a distance not short of 220 miles. In many parts, as at Madawaska, a narrow riband of farms extends along the banks of the St. John, and stretches back from a quarter to a mile inland. Three or four tribes also of Indians have their strange-looking collection of bark-built

wig-wams huddled together upon the headlands formed by the junction of the Tobique and other tributary streams: the chief's house is usually distinguished from the rest by having a flag-staff alongside of it, or the roof being rather more elevated. The costume of the females struck me as much gayer than that of the tribes I had previously seen in the Canadas. Their dress here was generally of brilliant and gaudy colours, with their black hats encircled by a broad silver band. The men, who appeared to subsist chiefly upon fishing in the summer season, had the same heavy and forbidding countenances I had observed amongst the Seneca and Irroquois tribes. I was informed, however, by officers of the army, and agents who had superintended the annual distribution of presents from the British government to the tribes upon the borders of Lake Huron, that fine athletic warriors of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians, with noble features, used to attend upon those occasions with one side of their face painted sky blue, and the other chequered with vermilion and bright yellow; but all whom I saw fell very far short of the natives of Bengal and Pegu both in stature and countenance.

At ten o'clock on the night of the ninth day from our leaving Quebec, we arrived at Fredericton, 350 miles distant, rejoiced beyond measure that our fatiguing expedition was at an end. The cramping attitude of sitting crouched at the bottom of the canoe for sixteen hours, during four successive days, without being able to change that position, lest the heavily-laden and frail vessel should capsize, was irksome and overpowering in the extreme. But, when our troubles and vexations were over, as usual we laughed heartily at all our adventures; and, taking it all in all, I may fairly say that I enjoyed this journey

more than any other portion of my travels on the continent of America. Our provisions had been rather short, and the bread on the 4th or 5th day became so excessively sour, from alternate wet and exposure to the sun, that it was unwholesome as well as unpalatable, and began to affect us seriously. Nor had our night's rest been sought upon couches of the softest and most fleecy down; but, in the enjoyment of good health, other matters were of trifling moment, and soon consigned to oblivion.

## CHAPTER XXII.

---

Whence have they this mettle?  
Is not their climate foggy, raw, and dull?

SHAKSPEARE.

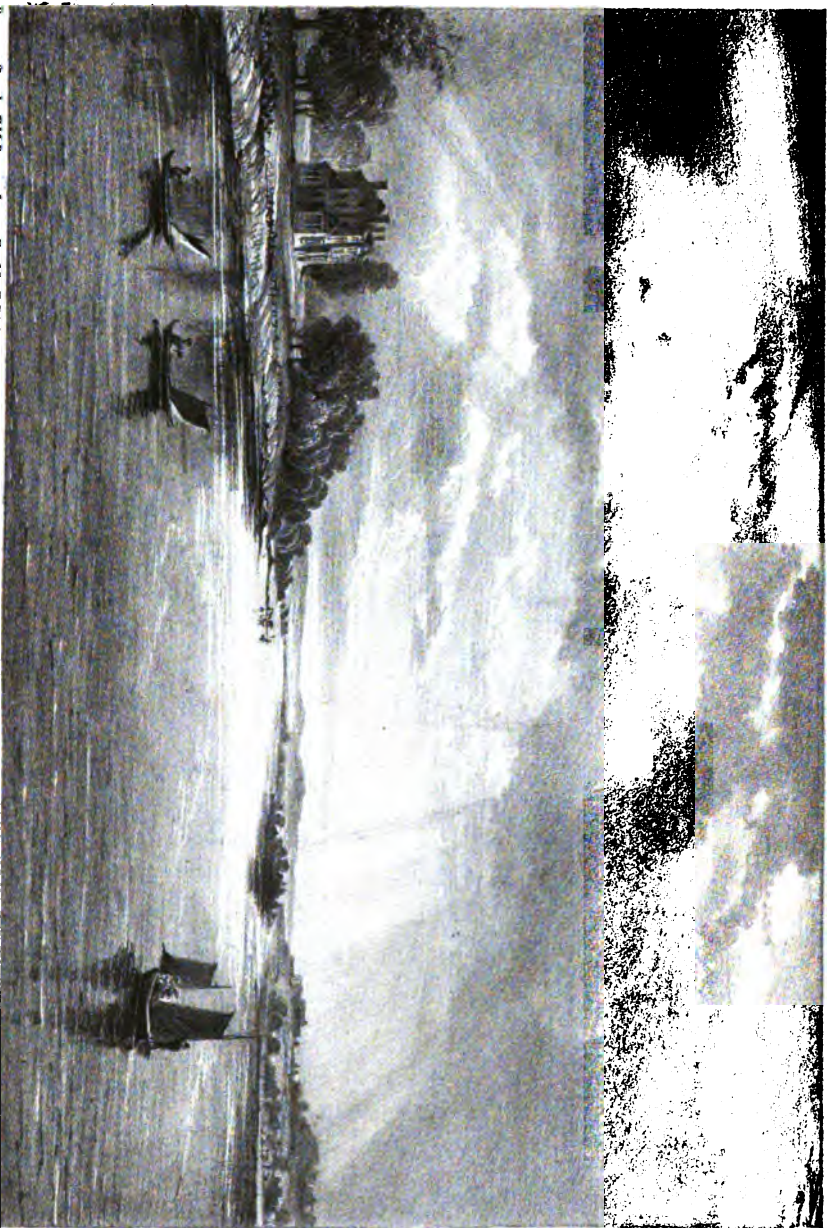
One says the kingdom is his own; a Saxon drinks the quart, and swears  
he'll dispute that with him.

TATLER.

---

AFTER the separation of New Brunswick from Nova Scotia, in 1785, Colonel Carleton was appointed Governor of the New Province, and selected a spot on the right bank of the river, where Fredericton now stands, as the site of the capital. The situation is good, being the head of the tide-water and the sloop navigation. Though ships of large burden can ascend to the mouth of the Oromucto, from twelve to fifteen miles below, yet merchandize is usually forwarded from the sea-port ninety miles distant by small craft, the Falls of St. John, two miles from the harbour, preventing the passage of large vessels except at high water. The town consists of two principal streets, running parallel with the river, and contains about 1200 inhabitants, but as yet has no regular market nor fair. The point of land upon which it is built is flat and low, being but a few feet above the level of the freshets. A low range of rocky hills, however, rises half a mile in rear of the town, and another at rather a greater distance on the opposite side of the

1  
C  
R  
E  
in  
ur-  
rith  
nent

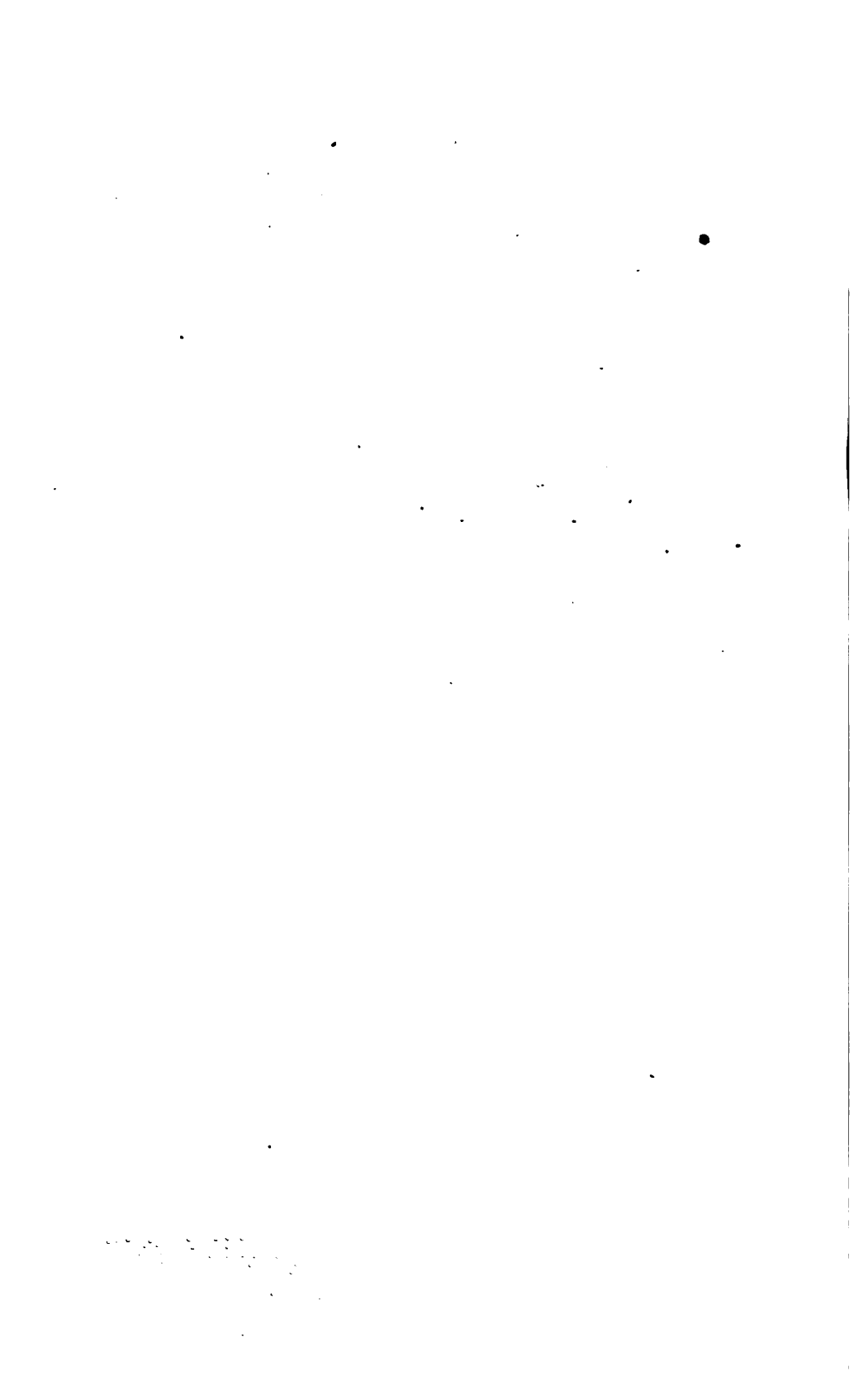


*Painted and Engraved by E. T. Cady from a Sketch by E. T. Cady*

# GOVERNMENT HOUSE, FREDERICTON,

*Engraved by J. H. H. H. H. H.*





attracted a crowd of auditors during the fine evenings of September.

Many of the old inhabitants were the royalists of the American Revolution, who settled in New Brunswick after the forfeiture of their property in the States, and several of them still hold high official situations. But, as in the Canadas, the same blunt manner and independent spirit which an Englishman is so apt to censure in the United States is here very perceptible, and the lower classes of people assume similar airs. A shopkeeper is mighty indignant if so addressed: forsooth he is a storekeeper; a blacksmith is a lieutenant of militia grenadiers, and sports his full-dress uniform, with gold wings, as proudly as a nobleman; a maid-servant, who has emigrated from England only three years before with scarcely a shoe to her foot, walks in to be hired, and, in the presence of the lady of the house, seats herself in the best chair in the parlour, and then enters upon business with the ease of one who is reciprocating a favour: in short, no one confesses a superior. They certainly possess the levelling system in full vigour, inhaled, I should imagine, from the opposite side of the frontier. "*Ne sutor ultra crepidam*" is not the motto here; the majority of the House of Assembly is composed of ignorant farmers and shopkeepers, the representatives of the eleven counties into which the province is divided. One thing, however, I will acquit them of: they neither chew tobacco nor do they annoy you in their hotels with the essence of egg-nog and mint julaps.

The New-Brunswickers, generally speaking, are a fine athletic race of people, and the lumberers, in personal appearance and strength, will not yield to the peasantry of any nation. They are alike insensible to heat and cold, and, with a stock of salt pork and rum, remain in the woods

without quitting them for months, employed in their hardy occupation of felling timber. The province will doubtless improve rapidly. The timber trade, which has so long employed the energies of the inhabitants, is already beginning to fail in some parts, and agriculture will be more attended to. The farmers have ever been in the habit of paying their one shilling and sixpence per ton into the crown-land office for a license to lumber during the winter months, entirely neglecting their farms for a pursuit which would bring them a little more ready money. Owing to this ruinous system, the specie has found its way into the United States for the purchase of flour and pork, while a system of barter has been established between the inhabitants of the interior of the province, the labourer receiving so many bushels of wheat for his work, and the whiskey dealer bartering with the butcher or tailor.

The population of the province, including the scattered Acadians and original French settlers, who possess considerable tracts of land upon the eastern coast, does not at present exceed 100,000, though it is now rapidly increasing. Many emigrants of a highly respectable class, and men of good education, were continually arriving during my stay at Fredericton. They intended purchasing farms on the banks of the St. John's, near Woodstock; but I could scarcely imagine that persons who had been accustomed to mix in the gay scenes of a college life, and move in the higher walks of society in England, would ever be happy or contented in a comparative wilderness, where they must be solely dependent upon their own resources, and their time, devoid of excitement, must hang heavily on their hands. From what little I saw of the vast western continent, I should say it was no country for a mere gentleman, who retained a fondness for hunting and shooting.

but rather for artificers and farmers, whose previous habits enabled them to put their own shoulders to the wheel. Of the natives of Great Britain the lower orders of the Scotch are usually considered the best settlers, having been more accustomed to privations and hardships than their English neighbours, who, though not so addicted to spirituous liquors, are a worse class of settlers, and more dissatisfied with the change they have made, than the Irish. The Lowlanders again are even a better description of settlers than their Highland brethren, who, like the French, satisfied with a mere existence, care little about the improvement of their farms.

The late order for collecting quit-rents appeared to give universal dissatisfaction amongst the old settlers, who were far from being thankful for having held gratuitous possession of their lands for fifty years. They even hinted at refusing to pay them, acknowledging, however, that his Majesty had an unquestionable right to collect them, but asserting that they were mentioned in their grants merely for form's sake, and, at the time those grants were made, it was never intended that the collection of them should be carried into execution. The quit-rents, too, bear only slightly upon men of large property, the option being allowed of paying two shillings per 100 acres per annum, or of purchasing out by paying fifteen years in advance; so that for the trifling sum of 15*l.* a landed proprietor may become possessor of 1000 acres of land, which previously were held under the crown. The casual revenue which is expended in roads and other public works, and derived principally from the sale of crown lands and timber, must be fast decreasing, and the collection of the quit-rents, without pressing heavily upon any one, will sustain it for some time. Until the arrival of Sir Archibald Campbell, the

present Governor, no part of the world could have possessed so few and such bad roads. Since his arrival, however, the "Royal Road" has been surveyed, and several miles of it are already completed; the intention being to extend it on the opposite side of the river to the Grand Falls. By the course of the stream the distance is 130 miles, which will be shortened 40 miles by the new road, and, at the same time, not only tend to the rapid settlement of the interior of the country, by throwing open a mercantile line of communication, but in time of war will be of incalculable advantage as a military road to Quebec, with the broad stream of the St. John's, a natural protection against any sudden inroads from the American frontier. Most of the allotments upon the sea-coast have been occupied many years, and the occupation of those upon the banks of the principal rivers followed. They are generally of a narrow frontage, so that each occupant may command water navigation; but some extend to the rear as much as five or six miles; and the 2nd and 3rd occupations from the river are even now filling. The best crown lands are at this time selling at three shillings, and the general average of crops is about eighteen bushels of wheat per acre. The winter being of longer duration than elsewhere, winter wheat is not sown; the soil, however, yields the finest potatoes in North America, which give the name of Blue-noses to the New-Brunswickers, from the small eyes or excrescences with which they are covered, and they are exported to the United States in vast quantities. The province as yet (owing to the dense forests) has been very imperfectly explored, but it is known to abound with coal, slate, freestone, and granite; it also produces some small quantities of various ores. Its climate is dry and particularly healthy, excepting about

the coast of the Bay of Fundy, where, from the continued fogs, the inhabitants are said to be liable to pulmonary complaints.

During my ten days' residence at Fredericton I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Audubon, the celebrated ornithologist, who, with his sons, was searching for additions to his laborious undertaking. He had only been fortunate enough to meet with one rather rare bird in the province; and I am afraid he would not add many subscribers to his valuable but expensive work. His original drawings were certainly much more beautiful and spirited than the English coloured engravings. His time appeared entirely given up to the performance of what he had undertaken, and in the pursuit of which he has expended a considerable fortune. His manners are very mild, and he has a prepossessing and benevolent countenance, with a sharp eagle eye and prominent features.

The militia were called out for three days' training, and the battalion which assembled at Fredericton 1000 strong was composed of fine athletic men. Only 200 of them were armed, and about the same number had clothing and accoutrements. There was also an African company, who had decked themselves very gaily, and carried the only drum and fife in the field. They appeared quite proud of their occupation, not being exempted, as in the United States, from the performance of military duty. The province could, in case of emergency, furnish 20,000 men (but, unfortunately, there are neither arms nor clothing for one-tenth of that number), and six troops of yeomanry cavalry. The Fredericton troop made an exceedingly neat and clean appearance, being well clothed and partly armed; and in active service, in such a country as New Brunswick, would prove of very essential utility. In case of imme-

diate aggression from their neighbours, the province must for some time be intrusted to their care alone, there being only six weak companies of regular infantry in three distant detachments, with a frontier of 200 miles in extent, and a province of 22,000 square miles in charge, while the Americans have two garrisons close upon the boundary line (at Eastport and Houlton), and an excellent military road nearly completed to Boston. The New-Brunswickers have already given ample proof that they are well qualified as soldiers to undergo any hardships and privations. During the last American war the 104th regiment was entirely raised in this province, and made a march unparalleled in the annals of English history, and only equalled by that of the Russian campaign in 1812, through the extensive forests to the Canadas in the depth of a severe winter. No troops ever behaved better in the field, and the corps was nearly annihilated at the storming of Fort Erie. Many Americans settle in the province, and are always the most enterprising and money-seeking men; many too are prevented naturalizing by an oath of allegiance, or some similar form, which the law requires to be taken in a Protestant church; and, being considered as aliens, they pay a fine of thirty shillings in lieu of performing militia duty.

That one party at least in the United States care little for embroiling themselves with Great Britain, in order that they may have a pretext for invading her colonies, may be gathered from the following paragraphs in the American Quarterly Review of June 1832: "If then a war should ever again arise between the United States and Great Britain, the policy of our country is obvious—the Acadian Peninsula must be ours at all hazards, and at any cost of blood or treasure. Were this once gained, the rest of the colonies would fall almost as soon as we might please to summon

them" . . . . . "For this purpose, a fortress, capable of sustaining a siege until it could be relieved, should be erected upon the upper valley of the St. John's" (which is debatable ground) "and connected with the settled country by a military road and a chain of fortified posts." . . . . . "As Americans, we cannot fear the final result of any contest that may arise. The relative strength of the two countries is continually changing, and becoming more and more favourable to us." This language, which savours so strongly of confident assurance, arises from a discussion upon the boundary in dispute between the State of Maine and New Brunswick. The article proves how fully alive the Americans are to the value of the disputed ground, as an annoyance in a military point of view to their rival, which has already been almost cut off from the protection of the Canadas by concessions of the British Government, who have ever lost by treaty what they gained by the sword. It is a difficult matter to glean the full merits of the case, each party so pertinaciously adhering to its own interested statement. So far back as the treaty of Ryswick in 1697, when the boundary line was attempted to be settled between Acadia, then under the dominion of the French, and New England under that of the mother country, an undecided question arose respecting the true river St. Croix, each party maintaining that stream to be the correct one which threw an additional tract of country into its territory. The same question was mooted with equal results in 1783, when time had wrought a wonderful change upon the face of affairs; that which had formerly been New England was now a free and independent state; and that which had been a French settlement was now New Scotland, paying allegiance to Great Britain. In the treaty of London, in 1794, the 5th article directly stated, "Whereas doubts



have arisen what river was *truly intended* under the name of the river St. Croix," that question should be referred to the final decision of commissioners.

Again, in 1814, an article was framed in the treaty of Ghent, agreeing upon commissioners being appointed to survey the boundary line which had been described in former treaties. At this time the question might have been decided; the resources of the United States were exhausted, and they would gladly have made peace upon any terms, now, that tranquillity was restored upon the continent of Europe, England could turn its undivided powers against her more implacable enemy. But the high-minded British Commissioners yielded too easily to American chicanery, and, granting what could not be proved above a century previous, permitted a stream to be called the St. Croix, and that branch of it the main one, which at once deprived them of the strongest argument in their favour, and, to use the expression of a nautical man with whom I was conversing upon the subject, "Now, they have let fly the main sheet, and are snatching at the rope's end." No person endowed with common sense could imagine for a moment, upon inspection of the map, that the British Commissioners, in the treaty of 1783, would have consented to the territorial possessions of the United States approaching within thirteen miles of the St. Lawrence, and so deeply indenting into the British provinces. The Kennebec, to the westward of the present St. Croix, was the national boundary between the English and French in the 17th century, and it is affirmed by many that the Penobscot was the original St. Croix. In the commission, dated September 1763, appointing Montague Wilmot, Esq., Captain-General and Governor of Nova Scotia, the western boundary of that

province is described as having "anciently extended and doth of right extend as far as the river Pentagonet, or Penobscot;" and the whole country to the eastward of that river was in actual possession of the British at the treaty of 1783. De Monts, the celebrated navigator ordered out by Henry IV. of France, in 1603, to explore the coast of Nova Scotia, had the honour of giving name to the river where he wintered, which has been the subject of so much controversy. It is not probable that such an experienced seaman would risk his vessels amidst the drift ice opposite the present town of St. Andrews, when so many safe harbours were scattered along the coast to the south-west.

The boundary line is defined in the late treaties as passing up the centre to the source of the St. Croix; thence due north until it strikes the highlands, which divide the waters running into the Atlantic Ocean from those which join the St. Lawrence; thence along the said highlands to the north-westernmost head of the Connecticut River, and down along the middle of it to the 45th degree of north latitude. The commissioners differed so materially in the determination of these highlands (upwards of 100 miles in a direct line) that, in conformity with the treaty of Ghent, reference was made to the King of Holland, as umpire, who decided the matter to the disapprobation of both parties, giving the British so much of the territory as would include the mail road from Quebec to Halifax, and to the Americans a fortress built by them within the British frontiers near Lake Champlain, the most vulnerable point of the State of New York. At this very day the settlement of the question appears as far from adjustment as it was a century since. The United States would no doubt lay aside all claims, were an equivalent in the long-

sighed-for free navigation of the St. Lawrence offered to them. Maine has committed various acts of sovereignty upon the debatable ground within the last few years in granting lands, allowing her citizens to lumber upon the Aroostook River, and even opening a poll on the St. John's, a few miles above the Madawaska settlement, the several candidates for magisterial offices addressing the people from a cart. Soon, most probably, the American standard would have been flying upon the ramparts of a fort had not, fortunately for the British interests, Sir Archibald Campbell arrived from England at this critical period to assume the reins of government, and, with that firmness and active decision which are so characteristic of him, proceeded in person upon a tedious journey 400 miles in extent and seized some of the aggressors. The principals absconded into Maine, and the authorities of that State interceded for the remission of the punishment justly awarded to those who were captured. The intrinsic value of the few thousands of square miles involved in dispute is trifling, but they are inestimable when viewed with regard to the future prosperity and retention of the British provinces.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

It is a most beautiful country, being stored throughout with many goodly rivers, replenished with all sorts of fish.

SPENSER.

Keep me company but two years,  
Thou shalt not know the sound of thine own tongue—  
Farewell.

SHAKESPEARE.

A little fire is quickly trodden out,  
Which, being suffered, rivers cannot quench.      Ibid.

---

ON the 22d of September I embarked in a small steam-boat in company with Captain C., an old Burman friend, whom I was so fortunate as to find stationed at Fredericton, and who kindly offered to accompany me on a short tour through the province of Nova Scotia. We proceeded down the beautiful river St. John (which received its name from being discovered by De Monts on the 24th of June, 1604, the day of St. John the Baptist), and thirty miles below Fredericton passed the embouchure of a small rivulet, which forms an outlet to the waters of the Grand Lake and its numerous tributary streams. At Newcastle, and on the borders of the Salmon Bay, at the upper end of the Lake, coal has been found in abundance; but that

hitherto discovered is of an inferior quality, and the works, for want of demand, are on a very limited scale.

After crossing the mouth of the Kennebekasis River and entering Grand Bay, which is interspersed with numerous islands, we were enveloped in a dense fog, and, landing a few miles farther, at the Indian village a mile above the Falls, proceeded on foot into the town of St. John. For three days it had been obscured by fog, while with us all had been sunshine and heat, the fog not extending more than ten miles up the river. During the first day we saw nothing of the town beyond the curbstones of the pavement, or the steps up to the doors of the houses; but a heavy shower of rain, which came on while we were groping our way through the streets in search of the barracks and thoroughly drenched us, dispelled the fog, so that the following morning the sun rose bright and clear.

The town, containing nearly 11,000 inhabitants, is built upon a rocky and irregular promontory, formed by the harbour and the river which here empties itself into the Bay of Fundy. The principal streets are broad, well paved, and neatly laid out, with excellent private dwellings, and some elegant stone public edifices. The corporation in a most spirited manner are laying out large sums of money in beautifying and levelling the streets, though much to the inconvenience of private individuals, whose houses at the bottom of some hills have been blocked up by these improvements to the attic windows, so that a passer by may peep into the first or second story. On the summit of the hill again 20 feet of solid rock have been cut away, leaving the dwellings perched on high, and allowing the occupants a view of little else save sky and the occasional roof of a lofty house. The barracks, a fine extensive range of buildings, with some small batteries

overlooking the sea and commanding the entrance to the harbour, occupy an elevated and pleasant situation in front of the town, whence in clear weather the opposite coast of Nova Scotia can be seen across the Bay of Fundy.

Every thing about St. John's presented the air of a flourishing place, and numerous vessels were upon the stocks in the upper part of the bay, where the tide rises to the height of 30 feet. In point of commercial importance it is the capital of New Brunswick, and upwards of 400 square-rigged vessels enter the port annually, exporting more than 100,000 tons of square timber. From Miramichi more than 300 vessels sail with even a greater quantity of timber than from St. John's; and from St. Andrew's, which ranks as the third sea-port, from 150 to 170 vessels with 25,000 tons of timber. In addition to these there are several minor ports, and from the whole collectively about 11,000 seamen are employed in the trade of the province. It appears by returns made in the year 1824, when the trade was rather brisker than at present, that 324,260\* tons of square timber were exported from the various sea-ports, exclusive of spars, lathwood, and deals. St. John's possesses most of the lumbering trade from the western coast of Nova Scotia, and, the duties upon English importations being lighter than at Halifax, it absorbs much of the traffic which would otherwise flow to that city. This and the adjoining province of Nova Scotia, under different regulations, might have been still greater nurseries for British seamen than they are; their interests upon several occasions have been neglected by the mother country, who, by the treaty of 1783, granted to the United States participation in the fisheries, and a general permission to take fish at the distance of a

\* Cooney's History of Part of New Brunswick.

cannon-shot from the coast. This permission has been much abused by their frequently running in-shore at night, entering the bays to set their nets, in many instances forcibly preventing the British fishermen from carrying on the fishery, and destroying the fish by throwing the offal overboard, while the provincialists carry it ashore. These rights they forfeited by the war of 1812, but the renewal of them at the peace was strangely permitted, with the most injurious effects to the colonies.

The immediate vicinity of the town, and for an extent of some miles up the river, is such a mass of rock, covered only here and there with stunted pine, as almost to deter any emigrants from penetrating into the interior, or at least to give them a very poor opinion of their adopted country. The only rich or fertile tract I saw was a narrow strip of land about a mile in width, running between two ridges of rocks away from the bay, and which had been reclaimed from the bed of a river or large inlet. By some people it is imagined to be the course of the St. John's previous to its bursting through the ridge of rocks which create the Falls. The opening through which that river passes is in the narrowest part called the "split rock," and not more than 40 yards in width; a quarter of a mile higher up the stream is a second pass, from 150 to 200 yards wide, above which the river expands into a capacious bay. The great rush of the tide is such, and it rises so rapidly, that the water at the flood is some feet higher below the split rock than above it, and renders it impassable, except at high water, for half an hour, and the same fall is formed at the ebb tide, when it is again passable for the same time at low water. Boats frequently venture too far, not aware of the time of tide, and are lost in the whirlpools and eddies; one, containing three men, had been lost the

[illegible]





*Drawn and Painted by C.P. Remondet from a Sketch by H.T. Cole*

*Painted by H.T. Cole*

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
540 EAST 57TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.

2000

2000

2000

day before we visited them, the most powerful swimmer not being able to gain the shore. The noise from them can be distinctly heard at the distance of some miles, and the harbour, a mile below them, is covered with floating froth a foot in thickness. A few years since an engineer officer proposed undermining or blasting the rocks, which vary from 50 to 100 feet in height, and thus opening a passage for the free admission of the tide; but the project was opposed by the landholders some miles above the town, who represented that the river would thus be drained and rendered too shallow for navigation.

Leaving St. John's in a steamer on the 24th, with the sea as smooth as a lake, but the vessel rolling heavily, we passed out of the beautiful harbour by Partridge Island (the quarantine station at the entrance, which, being high and rocky, is an excellent breakwater and shelter to the harbour in easterly gales), and steered for the Nova Scotian coast, forty miles distant. The lofty heights in rear of the city, the various Martello towers and lighthouses on Partridge Island and the headlands, the batteries and barracks rising upon a gentle acclivity from the harbour, with the ruins of old Fort Howe frowning from a rocky precipice over the city, which is built upon several eminences, form a picturesque scene when viewed from the Bay of Fundy.

In five hours we entered the strait of Annapolis (or Digby, as it is frequently called), which is about a third of a mile in width, with high lands from 500 to 600 feet in height upon either shore. A violent tide rushing through it into the bay of Fundy renders it next to an impossibility for a vessel to beat against a head wind into the Basin of Digby, one of the finest summer harbours on the American continent, and in which the whole British navy

might ride with safety. Were batteries thrown up at the entrance of the strait, the passage would be rendered utterly impracticable at any time. In winter, however, it is rendered unsafe from the vast quantities of ice which drift down from the Annapolis River. Several wigwams were erected upon the sandy beach by the Indians, who, with their rifles, assemble throughout the summer for the purpose of shooting porpoises in the basin; and, by afterwards disposing of the oil which they extract, they manage to make a tolerable livelihood. We saw several paddling about in their canoes, who appeared very expert, and were informed it was no uncommon thing for them to kill at a single shot. The basin is also celebrated for its chickens (a species of herring); but of late years their number has considerably decreased, owing to the numerous weirs, which destroyed the young fish. The small town of Digby, which owed its origin to the fisheries, is prettily situated on a light gravelly soil at the water's edge, about three miles from the entrance of the strait. After passing an hour or two there, we pursued our course up the basin, which for its whole extent is divided from the Bay of Fundy by only a narrow chain of hills, between whose base and the margin of the basin there is a strip of about a mile in breadth of well-populated and cultivated land. Near the head of the basin, at the influx of the Moose River, are the remains of an iron foundry which was commenced in 1825, by the Annapolis Mining Company, with a capital of one hundred shares of 100*l.* each, and afterwards increased to double the amount, but failed through improper management, and is now mortgaged for a trifling sum. There was a fine field open for their undertaking, nearly all the minerals throughout the country being reserved by the Crown, and granted for sixty years by the

late Duke of York to Messrs. Rundell and Bridge, who have only opened some coal mines at Pictou on the northern coast of the province.

We arrived at Annapolis, situated ten or twelve miles up the river of the same name, early in the afternoon. Though formerly a town of so much note, it has now dwindled down into a place of inconsiderable importance, not containing more than 1300 inhabitants. From the year 1712, when Nova Scotia was ceded finally to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht (which took place two years after the conquest of the country by General Nicholson with the forces of Queen Anne), until 1749, it was the capital of the province, but in that year the seat of government was transferred to Halifax. From the first exploration of the country in 1603 by De Monts, who built a fort there and named it Port Royal, until 1712, it changed masters eight times, having been restored to France by treaty every successive time it was taken by the English. The old fort is yet extant upon a point of land formed immediately below the town, by the junction of a small stream with the Annapolis river, and is occupied by a detachment of infantry from Halifax. An old block-house, and a square brick building within the ramparts, bear such outward signs of antiquity that one might almost imagine them to be coëval with the original French settlers. The principal part of the town runs in one street, parallel with the river above the fort; but to the eastward of it, on the land side, there is a continued succession of neat private residences for nearly a mile, all of which have gardens prettily laid out, and even quickset hedges. These last immediately attracted our attention, being the first I had seen in North America, though, at this time, I had

travelled 2500 miles in it. The orchards are extensive and numerous, much cider being made in this part of the province, and I could have fancied myself in an English village, had it not been for the negroes with whom the street swarmed, and whom I should never have expected to see in such numbers so far to the north.

On the morning of the 25th of September we left Annapolis, pursuing our journey to Bridgetown, fourteen or fifteen miles distant, where we crossed to the right bank of the river and followed its course over a poor and exceedingly light soil. The township of Ailsby, fifteen miles in length, produces only a crop of rye and Indian corn in three or four years, and then lies by for pasture for a length of time.

The day was stormy, with heavy rains, and the coach only a second-hand American one, with "Western Mail, New York, and Hoboken," upon the doors; neither was it water-proof, the canvass curtains hanging down in long shreds, and flapping to and fro with the wind. The horses too were poor specimens of the Nova Scotian steeds, three out of the four being lame; the coachman however was perhaps one shade more professional in his appearance than those in the States. I attempted to kill time by reading Bulwer's *Eugene Aram*, but was incessantly interrupted, when devouring one of the most interesting chapters, by a prosing little woman eighty years of age, with snow-white hair, rosy cheeks, bright black eyes, and a set of teeth which would not have disgraced a Brahmin. She was the very picture of good health, but most unfortunately my neighbour, and apparently took a great fancy to me, as the full benefit of her colloquial powers was bestowed upon me in some such interesting conversation as

"Aye, these barrens are very dreary, but you will soon come to the settlement:—now there's a pretty intervalle—this is a poor territory."

Near the village of Ailsby we passed in sight of Clermont, the pretty country residence of the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and a few miles farther entered the Cariboo Swamps. It is the source of two rivers, the Annapolis and Cornwallis, which rise within a few paces of each other by the road-side, and flow to the ocean in opposite directions, one emptying itself into the Basin of Minas and the other into the Basin of Digby. It was formerly a favourite hunting ground of the Indians, but few of the animals from which its name is derived are now to be found in any part of the country.

Every one forms some ideas of a place before he visits it, and mine were fully realized throughout this day's journey. After leaving the swamp we entered dense forests of pine, unvaried by a solitary habitation for many miles, and the few small clearings were plentifully covered with Nova Scotian sheep, *alias* large black stones; but at Kentville, where we passed the night, the country assumed a more fertile appearance, and our road continued within sight of the large prairie and rich dikes of Cornwallis and Horton. A long range of hills, from 1000 to 1200 feet in height, commence just beyond the village of Gaspereaux, which derives its name from a poor description of herring which run up a small stream in shoals during the spring, and are caught in such vast quantities that the fishermen frequently allow the poor people to take them away gratis. They also form a considerable article of trade with the West Indian islands. The rivulet winds up rather a pretty and fertile valley, twelve miles in length, between the village and the mountains, and has its source from a lake at the head.



The view of Cape Blomidon, or Blow-me-down (as it is now significantly called, from the heavy gusts of wind which prevail off its bluff point), with the Basin of Minas and the opposite shore, is a fine and extensive one when taken from the high part of the Horton Mountains over which the road passes. For the first time in America, I saw a drag-chain used in their descent, but the road was excellent; and though closely packed with eight people inside, and only two seats, we travelled the ten miles in an hour and ten minutes.

Making a circuitous route of six miles in twenty, we crossed the Avon, about 180 yards wide, and arrived at Windsor to breakfast. If a bridge were constructed across the river at this town many miles of mountainous country would be avoided. We were informed that one was in meditation some years since, and that the abutments of it were actually commenced, but the work was abandoned for some unknown reason. A long wooden pile of building, with a flat roof, occupies an eminence one mile from the town, with twenty-five windows in each story, which, consequently, might be reasonably supposed to be a cotton mill; but, not being in the vicinity of any water, I came to the conclusion that it was a barrack: my loquacious neighbour however set me to rights by informing me that it was the college. It certainly exhibits a strange architectural taste, though quite a modern building, the institution having been founded only thirty years. At this time there were twenty-one students, who are eligible at the early age of fourteen, on account of young men entering upon business so early in life. They are required to wear the cap and gown, but little attention appears to be paid in this respect to the rules of the college. I saw some very unacademically-dressed young men in green shooting jackets,

standing at the hotel door, smoking cigars and surveying each passenger as he stepped out of the coach. The only mark of scholastic garb they wore was the square cap and tassel; and one of them crossed the street with his gown folded up and carried under one arm and a large stick under the other. The qualifications of the president are, that he must have taken a degree either of M.A. or Bachelor in Civil Law at Oxford, Cambridge, or Dublin. There are twelve divinity scholarships attached to the college by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, each scholar enjoying 30*l.* per annum for seven years. The object being that people may be induced to educate their children for the ministry of the Church of England, there are also four scholarships of 20*l.* tenable only for four years. At the foot of the hill upon which the college is erected is a large substantial stone building, used as a preparatory academy. It was built at an expense of 6000*l.*, and has also twelve divinity scholarships of 30*l.* attached to it, which are held either for seven years or until matriculation, and, as well as those at the college, are nominated by the bishop and appointed by the society.

Windsor, equally with every Nova Scotian town which I visited, impressed me favourably with the province. The streets are clean, and the houses have a respectable and pleasing appearance, superior to the Canadian villages. The town is situated upon the margin of the Avon, where it is 1100 feet broad, and is the great port for the exportation of gypsum, of which nearly 100,000 tons are carried annually to the United States for the purposes of farming; but it is very little used in the province as a manure, either not suiting the soil, or being improperly applied. The whole face of the surrounding country is scarred with

quarries, and the lofty banks of the river St. Croix, a few miles distant, are composed of the same mineral, and are nearly as white as the cliffs of Dover. It does not lie in a compact body, but is intermixed with red and blue clay. After exportation, it is ground fine in a mill and scattered over the land by the hand in about the proportion of five bushels to the acre, answering well upon a dry sandy soil, and showing a dark mark upon the grass, which springs up in the parts where it has been scattered. It is also said to prevent that bane of the farmer, the rust in the wheat, which are supposed to be occasioned by the thick fogs of Nova Scotia. When we arrived at Windsor and walked to the piers, where the vessels were loading with gypsum, the bed of the river had a most singular appearance. As far as the eye could reach, only a thick bed of yellow mud was visible, and the keels of the vessels were 40 feet above the level of a small fresh-water brook, which flowed in a narrow gully through it. The height of the tide increases in an unaccountable manner as it approaches the N. E. along the whole coast of North America. At New York common flood does not average more than 5 or 6 feet; at St. John's it is from 20 to 25, at Windsor about 35, and, increasing in rapidity as the basin becomes narrower, it rises near Fort Cumberland and Truro to the astonishing height of 75 feet in the spring tides. The captain of a vessel assured me that he had cast anchor in twelve fathoms' water in Chignecto Basin, and had walked round his craft at low ebb.

The crops throughout our journey appeared in a most deplorable state; in many parts they were yet green, though it was now the 26th of September, and some were entirely destroyed by the frost, which had been capricious in the extreme: one field was probably quite destroyed, and

the farmer at work cutting it for winter fodder, while the next was yet in a flourishing state. Owing to the lateness of the spring, and the early September frosts, it seemed probable that the farmer's yearly labours would receive but a poor return. Winter wheat is not sown in consequence of being liable to be thrown out of the ground at spring by the effects of the severe frosts in winter, and spring wheat is raised with difficulty in some parts of the province. The crops in good upland vary from 16 to 25 bushels.\* The other grains, however, grow well, oats yielding 25, rye 16, and barley 20 bushels. Indian corn produces from 25 to 30 bushels, but it requires long heat, and the climate of Nova Scotia is too treacherous to be trusted long with impunity; this year I do not recollect seeing above two crops which promised to repay the farmer. The land is admirably calculated for potatoes, an average produce being 200 bushels per acre; and the rotation of crops, after breaking up the green sward, is to commence with oats, followed by potatoes the second and wheat the third year, when again potatoes, then wheat, accompanied by clover and Timothy seed. Few farms are divided into fields which receive a prescribed treatment in turn, but remain in grass until the failure of the crops indicates the necessity of change; wheat and oats are generally sown in April, Indian corn between 10th of May and 5th of June, barley and buck-wheat 1st of June, and turnips 10th of July. Mowing usually commences the last week of July, and reaping the same time in August, but this season the hay was not stacked as late as the 9th of October. The following return was made a few years since under authority of the local government: Quantity of land in Nova Scotia, exclusive of Cape Breton, 9,994,880

\* Halliburton's History of Nova Scotia.

acres, of these 6,119,939 have been granted, but 1,781,292 have been escheated, leaving at the disposal of the crown 5,656,233 acres. Of the above quantity three parts is prime land, four ditto good, three inferior, and two incapable of cultivation : this is exclusive of lakes and land covered with water. The horned cattle are well shaped ; but the horses, though hardy, are of a mixed Canadian, American, and English breed, and have fallen off of late years. When the Duke of Kent was governor of the province he used his utmost endeavours, by the importation of several Arab horses, to introduce a good breed, and partly succeeded ; but since then the best horses have been drained off by purchasers from the States. New Brunswick produces a superior breed in swiftness and beauty. A celebrated horse in that province, some few years since, took a sleigh upon the ice from St. John's to Fredericton, a distance of 76 miles, in six hours and a half. A useful pony, rivalling the Shetland in diminutiveness, and varying from 5*l.* to 7*l.* in price, is in common use amongst the young people of Nova Scotia. It is imported from Sable Island, an almost barren sand, 35 leagues from the coast, upon which a few ponies of a larger breed were landed many years since as food for shipwrecked seamen, but, their numbers increasing too rapidly for the extent of herbage, many have been withdrawn, and a humane establishment has been instituted there at an expense of 800*l.* per annum. From the same return which is quoted above it appears that the cultivated land in Nova Scotia amounts only to 1,292,009 acres, though the first crop after clearing the ground always repays all expenses of labour and purchasing seed, the expense of felling and clearing away the wood being from 25 to 30 shillings per acre ; for cutting, heaping,

burning and, fencing, &c. I observed that here, as in the States, the sickle was but little used, the cradle scythe doing its work more expeditiously.

We changed our coach at Windsor for one of larger dimensions, and, the Halifax races commencing the following day, we had an addition to our party of half a dozen lawyers and attorneys returning from the circuit to enjoy the gaiety of the capital. My prosing old torment contrived to place herself beside me again, and, after congratulating me upon the vicinity we had preserved, she transferred her little grand-daughter from the centre seat, where her bonnet was crushed into every possible shape but the one the maker did intend, to a place upon my knee. What with the child, the old dame's vexatious garrulity, and fifteen inside passengers upon a hot day, I was almost worked into a fever, and was therefore happy to escape when we stopped to change horses, and walk up the Ardoise Mountain. This mountain derives its name from the slate with which it abounds, and which appears upon the surface in every direction, but the monopoly of Messrs. Rundell and Bridge laid an injunction on a quarry which was opened a few years since. The circumstance rather reminds one of the fable of the dog in the manger; for the material would be in great demand for building, and soon supersede the combustible shingles which at this time are in general use. The road continues over high ground, after gaining the summit, passing between many lagoons varying in size from 20 to 40 acres, which afford excellent trout fishing, and have some good land near them. One farm especially, the property of Mr. Jeffries, Collector of Customs at Halifax, was quite a treat to a traveller who had been so long accustomed to see nothing but a most slovenly system of agriculture. It displayed much better management than

that of his near neighbour, Mr. Uniacke, late Attorney General, whose farm and house were erected upon such a barren spot, and so much money had been expended upon the estate, that, to use a fellow-passenger's expression, "for every stone he had picked up he had laid down a dollar." Each house is prettily situated near a small lake, with undulating and well-cleared grounds, laid out in gardens and with quickset hedges; they had also planted several hundreds of English oaks in the hedge-rows, which appeared to be thriving tolerably. The same fellow-passenger related the following anecdote to us, respecting this unproductive farm. The original proprietor was taken prisoner during the war of the Revolution, and marched under suspicion of being a spy to Halifax, from the opposite extremity of the Province. On his route to the capital, he requested permission of the escort to rest himself for a few minutes upon a stone by the road-side (which, in corroboration of the veracity of the story, was pointed out to us), and, while sitting upon it, he said that if ever he was so fortunate as to acquire his liberty, and gain an independent fortune, he would purchase the land upon which it lay. In process of time his anticipations were realized, and, purchasing 5000 acres of that rocky country, he expended nearly 25,000*l.* upon them. He was spoken highly of as being a charitable man, and giving employ to numerous workmen. The house now bids fair for becoming a mass of ruins, the present possessor not admiring so unsociable and desolate a place.

A deep dell was shown to me by the road side as being considered very similar in appearance to the valley in which Napoleon was buried at St. Helena. "Very like a whale," said I. There was certainly a valley, but there

the likeness ended; a rapid rivulet rushed through the bottom of it, but the water was scarcely visible through the stunted underwood which clothed the sides of the ravine. The adjoining clearings produced a crop of oats, above which the innumerable stumps appeared thick and crowded as men upon a chess-board, and a few miserable wooden shantys completed the scene. The observation, however, produced an animated conversation, the fourteen insides giving their opinions upon the *ci-devant* emperor's character at one time, and forming a Dutch concert in all the various modulations of voice, from high tenor to a deep base. The attack was commenced upon me by my old plague as follows: "My heart always swells when I hear Boney's name mentioned; and I think he died of grief—for you know you feel your heart swell when you are sorry for any thing, and his heart was very large when he died—I somehow think he died of pining." I was troubled at this moment with a most violent cough. "I think he died of taking snuff," said an elderly man, suiting the action to the word. "And that gave him a cancer on his liver, I suppose," observed a third. Being thus happily relieved from an answer, I left the worthy trio, assisted by the full chorus of eleven, to battle it out by themselves.

There certainly ought not to be any apology required for a man committing suicide in the twenty miles after passing the Ardoise Mountain, nor any fog necessary to disgust him with life if compelled to take up his abode in such a country. A new line of road had been laid out some two or three years previously, and, nothing being expended upon the repairs of the old one, we had to jolt about most unmercifully over huge rocks and deep water-courses. It was well, indeed, that we were packed so



close, and had not much space for pitching to and fro. Our road lay through the leafless forest, which was consumed in the summer of 1825, at the same time as the awful fire at Miramichi in New Brunswick, which spread over six thousand square miles, destroying towns, human beings, wild beasts, and even the natives of the streams in its devouring course. Nothing can exceed the desolate appearance of the country over which it swept; the trees either yet remain, hardened by the fire, in their natural position, and casting a wintry gloom over the few green shrubs which are creeping up again at intervals beneath them, or have been consumed by internal fire, leaving only a mere shell or skeleton. It is a singular fact that in most instances where the forest has been consumed by fire a different growth of wood springs up from that which the ground formerly produced; thus a hard timber is frequently succeeded by a soft one, and maple or birch shoot out from amongst the roots of the pine. The quality of the soil is nevertheless generally known by the growth of the timber; black and yellow birch, with elm, ash, hemlock, or maple, are certain indications of a rich soil. A small growth of white birch denotes a thin cold soil, and pine a dry sandy ground: though this rule does not always hold good, as strips of pine are frequently found in the best land.

Night had set in by the time we had arrived within ten miles of Halifax, and I, allowing my head to sink down upon my breast, breathed hard, and affected sleep, for the purpose of avoiding the old lady who was by far a greater plague to me than ever the old man of the sea was to Sinbad the sailor. But all this *ruse de guerre* was of no avail: "I am sure you will never wish to travel with such an old woman again," said she; "most sincerely shall I

pray for it," groaned I; and my evil genius persevered in describing the Bedford Basin upon whose margin we were now travelling, and related "how the French admiral and fleet scuttled themselves and went down with colours flying in the presence of the English, sooner than surrender," and how the mast of the admiral's ship was yet visible above low water on a calm day. I was mute, but ever and anon peered out, and squinted through one eye to the right and left, in hopes of seeing the long-wished-for city; but there was only the white light water of the basin below, or the dark outline of houses at intervals on the right, with the roaring stream of the Sackville, as it descended over its rocky bed from the chain of lakes we had passed during the day. I almost shouted with joy when the exclamation of "there is the city-dell" (citadel) broke from her, and we entered the streets just as the vivid flash of the heavy gun from the ramparts, and the numerous bugles and drums of the garrison, announced that it was eight o'clock.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

---

And bad the nimblest racer seize the prize.

POPE.

I sometime lay here in Corioli,  
                  he used me kindly.

SHAKESPEARE.

Vain transitory splendour ! could not all  
Reprieve the tott'ring mansion from its fall ?  
Obscure it sinks.

GOLDSMITH.

---

I HAVE seldom witnessed a livelier scene than the Halifax race-course presented on the 27th of September. The day was remarkably favourable ; not even a passing cloud appeared to plead an excuse for not forming part of the show. By mid-day the city had poured forth all its inhabitants, both horse and foot, who were either grouped upon the ramparts or brow of the citadel hill, or listening to the military bands who played between the heats on the plain below. The scene was rendered more enlivening by the numerous gay uniforms of the rifle brigade, 8th and 96th regiments, which, with detachments of artillery and engineers, composed the garrison. The races had been set on foot by the officers of the army and navy upon the

station, many of whom carried off the palm of victory in competition with professional jockeys. They were more suitably equipped too for running a race, according to an Englishman's notions of dress, than the provincialists, who cut rather an *outré* appearance riding in their shoes and loose trowsers. Many of the races were well contested, and the sports were kept up with great spirit for three days. A captain and subaltern became *field officers* on the course, owing to the treachery of the ground which gave way under the horses when they were making nearly their last spring to gain the winning-post. A midshipman merited by his perseverance what he could not gain by the fleetness of his steed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup down to the saddle and bridle. The grand stand consisted of a few pine boards loosely tacked together, and was altogether a most frail and tottering erection, and prior to trusting one's life in it, it would have been a matter of prudence to have insured it. We had one or two false alarms of "coming down," from boys scrambling upon the roof, or gentlemen of heavy weight venturing upon the floor; but, the generality of the ladies preferring to witness the races from their own carriages, the show upon the stand was limited to about a dozen or eighteen people. All booths for the sale of spirituous liquors were prohibited near the course, but the law was evaded by the proprietors of contiguous fields letting them for the erection of tents, which proved of some service in attracting all those who had an inclination to be disorderly away from the peaceable portion of the assemblage.

We dined at the public ordinary the same afternoon, held in the Mason's Hall, a room of noble dimensions, but rendered gloomy by the ceiling being painted in most deplorable taste of a deep black colour, varied here and

there with a streak of white, a compass, a rule, an eye, and other strange devices of the craft. I could compare the general effect only to that of a storm about to burst over the heads of the company, and it certainly much marred the beauty of the ladies who attended the ball in the same room the following evening. The cup, which had been made at New York, was produced after the cloth was removed for presentation to the winner, a citizen, and I believe the only one who entered a horse for the races.

The peninsula upon which Halifax stands is formed by the harbour, called Chebucto, and the north-west arm, which branches off at Point Pleasant, three miles below the city (the entrance being guarded by redoubts and Martello towers), and runs almost parallel to the harbour, approaching within a mile of Bedford Basin. Melville Island, where the American prisoners of war were confined, is situated under the rocky and lofty wooded bank a short distance from the entrance, but only a few old houses and a mill now remain upon it. The harbour is about 16 miles in length, and from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 in breadth; terminating in Bedford Basin, which would alone furnish a safe anchorage for the whole British navy, the entrance to it not exceeding 800 yards in width, when it expands to a noble sheet six miles by four. The approach from the sea is well protected by the fortifications at York Point, some miles below the city, and George's Island opposite the lowest extremity of it. M'Nabb's Island of 1100 acres, purchased a few years since for 1000*l.*, protects the shipping from the fury of the Atlantic. The peninsula rises rather abruptly from the water, the streets being laid out parallel with the harbour from north to south; but they are much confined by the citadel on the summit of the hill, and the crown reserves around it. The city is consequently much com-

pressed in width, and occupies only a narrow strip of land, being about two miles and a half in length by a quarter of a mile in width, and all the cross streets are inconveniently steep, but the corporation were as actively employed as at St. John's in levelling and making them more commodious. The buildings are nearly all of wood, there not being more than 150 stone houses out of 1600. At the last census, in 1828, the population was 14,439 souls, the increase since the peace being but trifling. During the war it was the great British naval depôt of North America, and the dock-yard establishment gave life and employ to the city; but a few years since a great portion of it was transferred to the Bermudas, as being central between the North American colonies and the West Indies, and the harbour not being liable to be closed by the ice during the winter months. There are great objections, however, to Bermuda, on the score of the climate, which destroys more naval stores in one year than Halifax would in half a dozen. The admiral and commissioner divide their time of residence equally between the two stations, and were on the point of sailing for Bermuda when we quitted Halifax.

The citadel, which is raised upon an old fort of smaller dimensions, will not be completed for some years; the work is carried on chiefly by the soldiers of the garrison, who receive 9*d.* per diem extra while employed during the summer months. The position is a commanding one, and a fine prospect is afforded from the ramparts. The barracks at present occupied by the troops are of wood, with very little to recommend them, except some fine mess-rooms, and a library instituted by Lord Dalhousie, when Governor of the province. A fire would prove of infinite service towards beautifying the city, by destroying both

them and a great proportion of the private dwelling-houses. Those even which are built of substantial materials are principally of the shaley iron-stone rock of which the peninsula is formed, and which contains such a quantity of the ore that it oozes out in long streaks down the walls, and gives them a most lugubrious and prison-like appearance. Some of the public edifices are of a handsome freestone, and the Province Building, as it is called, situated in an open square, surrounded by an iron railing, and the interior prettily planted with locust-trees, would not disgrace the capital of Great Britain. It contains rooms for the Council, House of Assembly, and all the provincial offices. Its external dimensions are 140 feet in length, 70 in width, and 42 in height; but the colonists do not appear to feel much pride about the grandeur of it, and their approbation of it is smothered in complaints of the extravagance of the cost. They have another source of lamentation in Dalhousie College, which occupies one end of the parade, where the guards mount daily, and which was commenced in 1820, but not completed for want of the necessary funds. It is, also, a handsome free-stone building, but unoccupied. Part of it, from humane motives, had been fitted up by the Governor as a cholera hospital, as well as the levee room at Government House; but fortunately neither of them was required. The latter is situated near the lower extremity of the town, but rather too near a burial ground. There are only two churches of the Protestant episcopal religion, St. Paul's and St. George's, the latter a plain circular wooden edifice, bearing a close resemblance to the Coliseum: besides these, the Catholics and dissenting sects have six chapels. The number of places of public worship, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, appeared far less in the British

provinces than in the United States. On the banks of the river St. John, the great turnpike of New Brunswick, and along which much of the population is scattered, there was barely a church in every 30 miles; and though on our route to Halifax they exceeded in number those in the sister province, yet still they were comparatively few to those in the States. The provincialists are exempt from all tithes, the ministers of the Church of England being supported by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from which they receive an annuity of about 200*l.* sterling (nearly 250*l.* currency). The Society also allows 25*l.* for each new church, and one was pointed out to me which had been actually erected for that sum. In addition to the twenty-one clergymen thus paid, they have also many schoolmasters and catechists in Nova Scotia, upon salaries from 15 to 20 and 30*l.* per annum. The followers of the church of Scotland are the most numerous of the various denominations in the province, there being by the last official return 37,225; of England, 28,659; of Rome, 20,401; Baptists, 19,790, and only three Jews, who, as the American saying is, are no match for any one in Yankee land, or the countries north of New York.

We attended the theatre one evening to witness the performance of "Simpson and Co.," and the "Poor Soldier;" but almost took alarm at the box-office, which was in a damp corner on the ground floor behind a green curtain, where we received some dirty play bills, not broader than the riband of a lady's bonnet. The interior of the house well corresponded with it. We managed to obtain seats in the front box, from which an active man might have almost leaped over the people's heads in the pit on to the stage. Altogether it was much like performing in a sentry-box: we were so close to the performers, that a

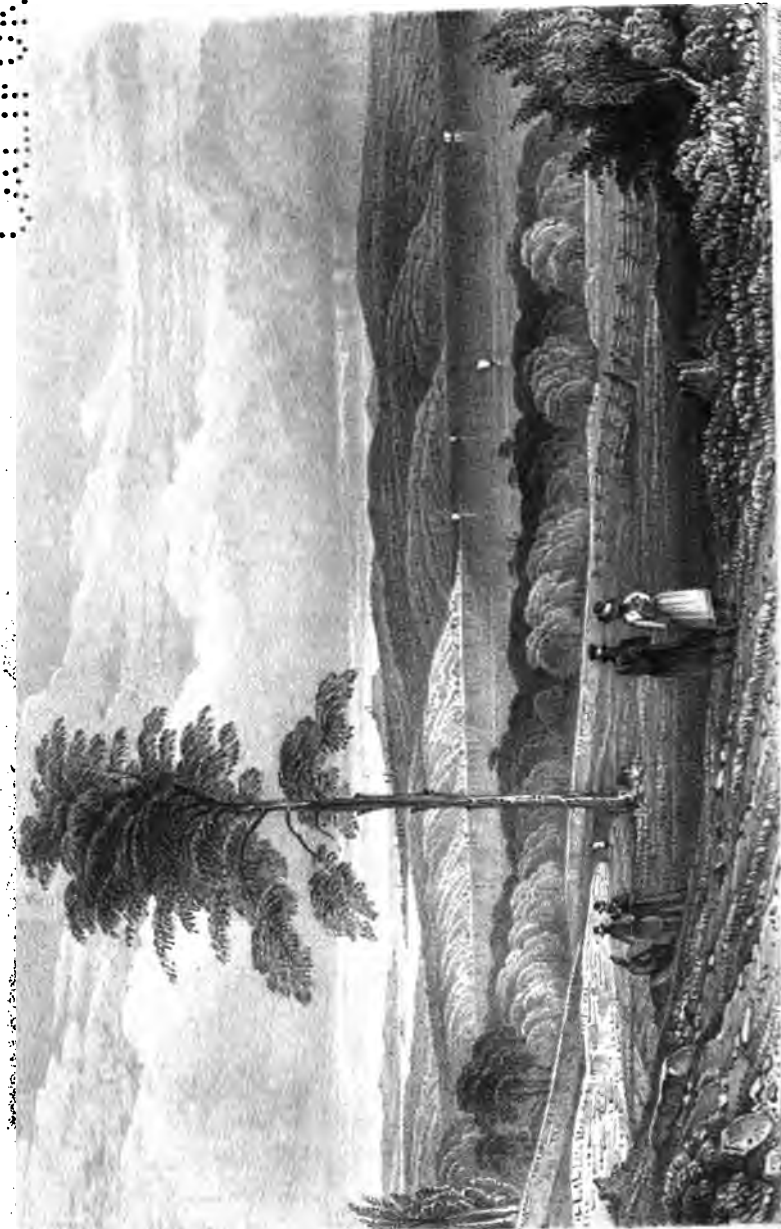


darkened eye-brow or rouged cheek could be easily detected, and the promptor's voice was heard in every sentence; yet, spite of these objections, the good citizens were flattering themselves that Fanny Kemble would extend her engagements from the States to the capital of Nova Scotia. The house was very thinly attended, but the heat was so oppressive that in half an hour we were glad to beat a retreat to our quarters, where I was again, for the second time during my travels, confined to my bed by indisposition for two days, but was happily surrounded by military friends, who soon set me on horseback again. I gave the band-box of a theatre the full credit of inducing if not of producing my indisposition.

We enjoyed many pleasant rides towards Point Pleasant, and the pretty private residences near the city, and passed an entire day in visiting Rockingham, where Prince's Lodge, formerly the Duke of Kent's country seat, is mouldering into dust, and in making the circuit of Bedford Basin. The road winds prettily along the margin of the water through a thick grove of birch and forest trees, crossing innumerable rivulets which pour their tributary streams into the basin from the rocky and but thinly inhabited country with which it is surrounded. The lodge is a large wooden building six miles from the city, without any claims to architectural beauty, and, from its numerous large sash windows, may be likened to a conservatory or a lantern, there certainly being a greater proportion of glass than timber in the front. The grounds have been laid out tastefully, and the situation is exceedingly beautiful, overlooking the broad expanse of the basin, from the edge of which it is about 300 yards. After the Duke's departure from the province, the property came into the possession of Sir John Wentworth, the Lieutenant-Governor, who allowed

2000  
 2001  
 2002  
 2003  
 2004  
 2005  
 2006  
 2007  
 2008  
 2009  
 2010  
 2011  
 2012  
 2013  
 2014  
 2015  
 2016  
 2017  
 2018  
 2019  
 2020  
 2021  
 2022  
 2023  
 2024  
 2025  
 2026  
 2027  
 2028  
 2029  
 2030  
 2031  
 2032  
 2033  
 2034  
 2035  
 2036  
 2037  
 2038  
 2039  
 2040  
 2041  
 2042  
 2043  
 2044  
 2045  
 2046  
 2047  
 2048  
 2049  
 2050  
 2051  
 2052  
 2053  
 2054  
 2055  
 2056  
 2057  
 2058  
 2059  
 2060  
 2061  
 2062  
 2063  
 2064  
 2065  
 2066  
 2067  
 2068  
 2069  
 2070  
 2071  
 2072  
 2073  
 2074  
 2075  
 2076  
 2077  
 2078  
 2079  
 2080  
 2081  
 2082  
 2083  
 2084  
 2085  
 2086  
 2087  
 2088  
 2089  
 2090  
 2091  
 2092  
 2093  
 2094  
 2095  
 2096  
 2097  
 2098  
 2099  
 2100  
 2101  
 2102  
 2103  
 2104  
 2105  
 2106  
 2107  
 2108  
 2109  
 2110  
 2111  
 2112  
 2113  
 2114  
 2115  
 2116  
 2117  
 2118  
 2119  
 2120  
 2121  
 2122  
 2123  
 2124  
 2125  
 2126  
 2127  
 2128  
 2129  
 2130  
 2131  
 2132  
 2133  
 2134  
 2135  
 2136  
 2137  
 2138  
 2139  
 2140  
 2141  
 2142  
 2143  
 2144  
 2145  
 2146  
 2147  
 2148  
 2149  
 2150  
 2151  
 2152  
 2153  
 2154  
 2155  
 2156  
 2157  
 2158  
 2159  
 2160  
 2161  
 2162  
 2163  
 2164  
 2165  
 2166  
 2167  
 2168  
 2169  
 2170  
 2171  
 2172  
 2173  
 2174  
 2175  
 2176  
 2177  
 2178  
 2179  
 2180  
 2181  
 2182  
 2183  
 2184  
 2185  
 2186  
 2187  
 2188  
 2189  
 2190  
 2191  
 2192  
 2193  
 2194  
 2195  
 2196  
 2197  
 2198  
 2199  
 2200  
 2201  
 2202  
 2203  
 2204  
 2205  
 2206  
 2207  
 2208  
 2209  
 2210  
 2211  
 2212  
 2213  
 2214  
 2215  
 2216  
 2217  
 2218  
 2219  
 2220  
 2221  
 2222  
 2223  
 2224  
 2225  
 2226  
 2227  
 2228  
 2229  
 2230  
 2231  
 2232  
 2233  
 2234  
 2235  
 2236  
 2237  
 2238  
 2239  
 2240  
 2241  
 2242  
 2243  
 2244  
 2245  
 2246  
 2247  
 2248  
 2249  
 2250  
 2251  
 2252  
 2253  
 2254  
 2255  
 2256  
 2257  
 2258  
 2259  
 2260  
 2261  
 2262  
 2263  
 2264  
 2265  
 2266  
 2267  
 2268  
 2269  
 2270  
 2271  
 2272  
 2273  
 2274  
 2275  
 2276  
 2277  
 2278  
 2279  
 2280  
 2281  
 2282  
 2283  
 2284  
 2285  
 2286  
 2287  
 2288  
 2289  
 2290  
 2291  
 2292  
 2293  
 2294  
 2295  
 2296  
 2297  
 2298  
 2299  
 2300  
 2301  
 2302  
 2303  
 2304  
 2305  
 2306  
 2307  
 2308  
 2309  
 2310  
 2311  
 2312  
 2313  
 2314  
 2315  
 2316  
 2317  
 2318  
 2319  
 2320  
 2321  
 2322  
 2323  
 2324  
 2325  
 2326  
 2327  
 2328  
 2329  
 2330  
 2331  
 2332  
 2333  
 2334  
 2335  
 2336  
 2337  
 2338  
 2339  
 2340  
 2341  
 2342  
 2343  
 2344  
 2345  
 2346  
 2347  
 2348  
 2349  
 2350  
 2351  
 2352  
 2353  
 2354  
 2355  
 2356  
 2357  
 2358  
 2359  
 2360  
 2361  
 2362  
 2363  
 2364  
 2365  
 2366  
 2367  
 2368  
 2369  
 2370  
 2371  
 2372  
 2373  
 2374  
 2375  
 2376  
 2377  
 2378  
 2379  
 2380  
 2381  
 2382  
 2383  
 2384  
 2385  
 2386  
 2387  
 2388  
 2389  
 2390  
 2391  
 2392  
 2393  
 2394  
 2395  
 2396  
 2397  
 2398  
 2399  
 2400  
 2401  
 2402  
 2403  
 2404  
 2405  
 2406  
 2407  
 2408  
 2409  
 2410  
 2411  
 2412  
 2413  
 2414  
 2415  
 2416  
 2417  
 2418  
 2419  
 2420  
 2421  
 2422  
 2423  
 2424  
 2425  
 2426  
 2427  
 2428  
 2429  
 2430  
 2431  
 2432  
 2433  
 2434  
 2435  
 2436  
 2437  
 2438  
 2439  
 2440  
 2441  
 2442  
 2443  
 2444  
 2445  
 2446  
 2447  
 2448  
 2449  
 2450  
 2451  
 2452  
 2453  
 2454

# VIEW OF CALIFORNIA



View of the Bay from the Point of View

Engraved by C. H. Thompson

THE CALIFORNIA COAST AND BAY

it to fall into its present ruinous and forlorn state. Not a vestige of the double tier of verandahs remains; the balcony and parapet railing are hanging in the most doubtful *suspense*; and, when we expressed a wish to see the interior, the old soldier in charge said that he would not insure us against either vanishing through one of the floors or being buried under the falling roof. The old guard-house has been converted into the stables of a comfortable inn, the scene of many garrison pic-nics and citizens' Sunday parties.

We continued our route to the village of Sackville, at the head of the basin, three miles farther, where there is a small military post for the apprehension of deserters; and struck into the forest by a bridle path, over the same rough and hilly country to the village of Dartmouth on the opposite side of the harbour. The Shubenacadie Canal, which was designed for the purpose of connecting the Basin of Minas with the harbour, and thus diverting part of the trade of the western towns of the province from St. John's in new Brunswick, has its commencement in rear of the village. The original estimate of the expense of finishing the entire work was 75,000*l.*, the canal being 53 miles in length, and 60 feet in width at the surface, with sufficient depth of water for vessels of eight feet draught. The locks were to be 90 feet in length within the chambers, and 19½ feet in width, in order that steam boats might tow vessels of considerable burden from Halifax into the Bay of Fundy, and thus save them the long circuit of a dangerous coast. The legislature at the commencement made a grant of 15,000*l.*, and the heaviest expenditure would be upon the first section of 1200 yards, at an estimate of 23,000*l.*, the canal being raised by seven locks into Dartmouth Lake at an elevation of 70 feet above the level of

the sea. Thence, with but short exceptions, it would run through a connected chain of lakes, into the Shubenacadie (derived from Shuben, signifying a "river," in the Micmac language, and Acadie, the original name of the province), which flows into the Basin of Minas, that great reservoir of rivers (receiving the waters of not fewer than eleven powerful streams). Owing to an error in judgment the work has entirely failed, and the canal, now under mortgage to Government for 25,000*l.*, is in as forlorn a state as the Prince's Lodge. Instead of the expenditure being entirely confined to the first section, which would have opened a communication with the lakes, it was spread out in portions through the whole sections, not one of which was completed, the original estimate falling far short of the requisite funds; and, all attempts to increase the stock proving fruitless, the work was laid aside, and the scheme is apparently abandoned. The locks are of fine substantial masonry, their bottoms composed of excellent inverted arches; but, many of them being in an unfinished state, the frost and heavy rains are already committing great havoc. It was stated that Colonel By, the engineer of the Rideau Canal, had lately surveyed the works, and had given in an estimate of 75,000*l.* for the completion; but here, as in the other British provinces, that same sad want of a spirit of enterprise is very apparent; and the chances are that the Shubenacadie Canal will be in *statu quo* a century hence.

We had an opportunity while at Halifax of seeing some of the provincial militia. They were well equipped in every respect, and appeared to take some pride in making a soldier-like appearance. They had lately been engaged in several sham fights with the garrison, and the skirmishing over several miles of rough ground had instilled such

a martial spirit into them, that they were parading voluntarily to perfect themselves in military exercise. The province can muster 22,000 infantry, but no cavalry as in New Brunswick.

There is a settlement of negroes a few miles from Halifax, at Hammond's Plains, the commencement of the military road laid out by Sir John Sherbroke, in a direct line to Annapolis, through the dense forest, which lessens the intermediate distance nearly one-third. Any one would have imagined that the Government would have taken warning from the trouble and expense it incurred by granting protection to those who emigrated from the States during the Revolution, 1200 of whom were removed to Sierra Leone in 1792 by their own request. Again, when 600 of the insurgent negroes, the Maroons of Jamaica, were transported to Nova Scotia in 1796, and received every possible encouragement to become good subjects, by being granted a settlement at Preston, and being employed upon the fortifications at Halifax, yet they too soon became discontented with the climate, and, being unwilling to earn a livelihood by labour, were removed in 1800 to the same colony as their predecessors, after costing the island of Jamaica more than 45,000*l.*, and a large additional sum to the province. Notwithstanding all this, when the runaway slaves were received on board the fleet off the Chesapeake during the late war, permission was granted to them to form a settlement at Hammond's Plains, where the same system of discontent soon arose. Many of the settlers professing they should prefer their former well-fed life of slavery in a more congenial climate, and earnestly petitioning to be removed, were sent to Trinidad in 1821. Some few of those who remained are good servants and farmers, disposing of the produce of their lands at the Halifax market;

but the majority are idle, roving, and dirty, vagabonds. In 1827 the population of Nova Scotia was 123,848, of which number 3000 were negroes.

After spending ten very agreeable days, we left Halifax with regret; the society and manners of the inhabitants are so thoroughly English, from the rapid succession of new comers and the gaiety attendant upon a place possessing so large a garrison, that a temporary abode there for seven or eight years might be comparatively desirable. It was now the latter end of the first week in October, and the frosts had taken very visible effect upon the forests, which for the first time I began to think most beautiful. The bright and pleasing tints of the various trees exceeded any thing I had ever seen or could have imagined. I had been rather disappointed at the first appearance of the American forests, and thought them rather insignificant than otherwise; for, with the exception of the stately hemlock, which I should crown queen of the grove, they produce no trees which are to be compared to the wide-spreading, graceful banian of Hindostan, or the gigantic teak and thingan of Pegu. It is in the autumnal months only, when the vast variety of vivid tints is brilliant beyond conception, that the American forests can outvie those in the land of eternal summer. The growth of all the primeval forests through which I passed in various parts of the continent, and on the disputed boundary of New Brunswick, which had never been invaded by the woodman's axe, was usually small; and nowhere did I see trees which bore such marks of antiquity as the oaks and yews of England, where

“ the monarch oak

Three centuries he grows, and three he stays  
Supreme in state, and in three more decays.”

Each tree, as it attains its prime, begins to decay, and, soon dying, falls prostrate to enrich the soil from which it sprung, and the whole surface of the ground is thickly furrowed with the small undulations of the decayed trunks—the burial-place of their former grandeur. At this season, however, it appeared as if some painter, in a freak of fancy, had dabbed his brush into all the different hues of his colour box, and rubbed each on the paper carelessly and thoughtlessly, yet without arrangement had produced a most perfect picture. After the first sharp frost the maple becomes of a bright crimson; the birch a dull and the walnut a glittering yellow; the sumac a deep pink or damask, and more brilliant than the red beech: the oak soon follows with its brown and Indian red. The light green of the willows is pleasingly contrasted with the hemlock and pine, which, with the evergreens, retain their dark foliage; and each tree in succession assumes an appearance which is entirely unknown in our English groves, presenting,

“ as the ranks ascend  
Shade above shade, a woody theatre  
Of stateliest view.”

The hemlock is not a native of the Nova Scotian forests, and there is but little oak and cedar, which latter is much used in the adjoining province for making trunks, answering the same purpose as the Chinese camphor-wood for expelling vermin from linen.

After visiting the Sherbrooke Falls, in a deep romantic dell, nearly excluded from the rays of the sun, upon the pleasing little stream which runs through Kentville, we visited the settlement of Cornwallis, and, proceeding three miles farther, sent in our cards to Mr. Prescott, a gentleman residing on the margin of the Basin of Minas, with a



request for permission to walk through his gardens. He very kindly accompanied us, pointing out the various exotics he had introduced into the province, and which were in a most thriving state. Apricots, grapes, and peaches, were ripening in the open air, and had a most delicious flavour, probably heightened by their being the first we had tasted since leaving England. The privet and quickset hedges, with some acacias, as well as various European trees, were flourishing as if they were indigenous to the soil, and scarcely any of his numerous experiments in gardening had failed. His house, which was situated between Horton on the opposite side of the Cornwallis River and the great Wellington Dyke, had been built on what, twenty years previously, was a comparatively barren flat, but, by mixing several thousands of loads of the marsh soil with the red sand, he had produced a rich and excellent earth. We varied our road on our return to Kentville by visiting the Wellington Dyke, which was thrown up a few years since at an expense of 20,000*l.*, and reclaimed 600 acres from the Basin of Minas. This fine arm of the sea is so discoloured by mud, from the furious violence of the tides, that the marsh continues increasing from the great deposits, and enclosures are made whenever a sufficient quantity will repay the vast expense consequent upon an embankment. These enclosures were made so far back as the French era, and previously to their expulsion from their rich farms, and transportation to the back settlements of Mississippi and Louisiana, under the pretext of their exciting the Indians to acts of hostility against the English and refusing to take the oath of allegiance. The dykes, which require frequent repairs, had been much damaged by the inroads of the sea between the intermediate time of the expulsion of the rightful owners and the settle-

ment of that part of the province by people from the State of Connecticut. Previous to the war of 1756, the Acadians exported wheat to Boston, but the dyked lands appeared more in use for hay and grazing at the period when we visited them. The Wellington has produced as much as fifty bushels of wheat to the acre, and is rich enough to bear cropping for a century without manuring. But the dyked lands of Windsor, consisting of 2544 acres, are considered the most productive in the province. Horton, also, contains about 4000 acres of an excellent quality. Assessments, proportioned to the expense of keeping the embankments in repair, are made annually on the occupiers; at the Grand Prairie, where there are more than 2000 acres, it amounts to about 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre, but in more exposed situations it is somewhat higher. All the rivers flowing into the basin furnish a vast quantity of this fertile land; the Canar affords 2000 acres, of which the Wellington Dyke is a part. The highest part of this embankment is where the road crosses the river by means of it, and it is there about 40 feet above the level of the water, and 60 in width, but on the marsh and level ground it varies from 12 to 15 feet in thickness, and from 8 to 10 in height. Aboiteaux, or sluices, must necessarily be constructed across the creeks, with swinging gates for the purpose of letting off the floods at ebb and closing at flood-tides. The upland in this portion of the province is strong and rich, but the mountain poor and cold. That which is composed of alluvial deposits from rivers and brooks, swollen by the rains in the spring and autumn, is in considerable quantities, and called "intervale," a new-coined American term.

The following morning we were on the road again to Annapolis, with a learned coachman, who favoured us with

a dissertation on the pronunciation of French in general, and the derivation of many of the Nova Scotian names of places from that language. Such as that Cape Blow-me-down was corrupted from Blo-mong-dong, which he gratuitously taught me to pronounce with the true nasal twang, and instilled into me that "Have-a-chance River," which flows into the basin near the above cape, and "Knock-me-down Street" in Halifax, were only vulgar denominations for what originally bore more dignified titles.

## CHAPTER XXV.

---

God's benison go with you, and with those  
That would make good of bad, and friends of foes.

SHAKESPEARE.

How calm, how beautiful comes on  
The stilly hour, when storms are gone ;  
When warring winds have died away,  
And clouds, beneath the glancing ray,  
Melt off, and leave the land and sea  
Sleeping in bright tranquillity !

MOORE.

Neither good Christians nor good arguers.

ATTENBURY.

---

WITH feelings consequent on separation from a companion whose sentiments so exactly tallied with my own, and whose society had made this part of my expedition so pleasant, I bade adieu to St. John's on the morning of the 10th of October. The weather was in melancholy harmony with my feelings ; for when I entered the steamer the sky was bright and clear, with a fresh southeasterly breeze, and only a dark line like that of a bold and distant coast to be seen low down upon the horizon ; this gradually increased to a bank of clouds, its upper extremities tinged with yellow by the morning sun, and then by degrees approaching us more rapidly, and in huge rolling

masses, it shortly enveloped us in a dense damp fog. The sun, however, gaining the ascendancy, gradually broke through thin portions of it with a dazzling light, and in forty or fifty minutes the whole was carried away to leeward by the heavy and increasing gale. I had never before witnessed this, the usual approach of the fog from the banks of Newfoundland.

After a run of sixty miles along an iron-bound coast, we arrived at Eastport, in Maine, one of the United States. The approach to it is pretty, the channel winding amongst numerous rocky islands within the British lines. There is a house upon one of the last of these islands (if a small barren rock, 100 yards in length, deserves such a name) which was erected at a great expense by one of the revenue officers. Midway between it and the town is the boundary, an imaginary line running through the centre of the river St. Croix and part of Passamaquoddy Bay. The first object, which is supereminently apparent from the deck of a vessel, is the huge star-spangled banner, which, rivalling a ship's topsail in capaciousness, floats above the red roof and glaring white walls of the barracks, on a rocky hill overlooking the town. The town itself is quite an American one, containing 2000 inhabitants and four places of public worship. The streets as usual are regularly laid out as per compass and rule, and most of the private houses white as the driven snow. The landing-place is the most inconvenient that could have been devised; we arrived at low water, and the vessel's deck was consequently some twenty feet below the level of the quay; whoever wished to land was therefore under the necessity of clambering up a perpendicular, slippery, and wet ladder, with staves eighteen inches asunder: even one or two of those were missing, so that the scaling of it was utterly

impracticable for a lady, and a gentleman would find it no easy task. There were two parties, the ascending and descending, who wished to gain possession of it; a fat, choleric New Brunswicker, who had been terribly affected by the gale, volunteered to pioneer the way for the rest of us, and by dint of perseverance once arrived half way up the ladder, when he received such a thump on his head from the heavy heel of a porter, who was descending with a trunk, that he rejoined us by that rapid mode which sailors call "hand over hand," and then awaited patiently until the long stream of passengers and their baggage had reached the quarter-deck in safety.

As soon as I set foot again on the land of calashes,\* politics, India-rubber shoes, and vile rocking-chairs, I entered a bookseller's shop, which made a far greater display than any I had seen in Montreal, Quebec, or Halifax, supplying not the immediate neighbourhood only, but a great part of New Brunswick with literature. The careless, tooth-pick manner, however, so characteristic of his countrymen, with which the young gentleman behind the counter, with a forage cap set carelessly on one side of his head, answered one or two of my questions, and then walked away to make his dog open the door for the amusement of some children, was quite sufficient to disgust any man who might entertain even more charitable opinions of the Americans than myself. He was doubtless aware that I had just landed from the British provinces, and so thought fit to treat me with what he considered a specimen of republican *sang froid*. I observed that there was a more bitter feeling existing between the two nations along the whole extent of frontier than in the

\* Loose bonnets, of a light green or dark blue colour, worn by American females.

interior of the two countries, though nearly one-third of the inhabitants on each side of the boundary line made a livelihood by carrying on a smuggling trade with the other. If loyalty to England consists in hatred to America, I would then give the Canadians, and the borderers of New Brunswick, the full credit of being superabundantly supplied with that very excellent quality.

The town, which was taken by the British and kept in possession during the last war (the principal American trade during that period being carried on at Lubec, a few miles distant on the main land), is situated upon the southern end of Moose Island, four miles in length, and connected with the continent by a bridge at the northern extremity. The harbour is an extensive and safe one, extending many miles up Passamaquoddy Bay, and landlocked by the numerous islands. Some salt works have been established near the town, and conducted so as to evade much of the duty by importing the mineral from England, via St. John, and boiling it in the States, the duty upon the coarse mineral being comparatively small to that upon English salt. There is also a foundry for the melting of scrap or old iron, conducted upon somewhat similar principles.

Neither sailing-packet nor coach departing for the south-west during the ensuing twenty-four hours, I proceeded in the steamer to St. Andrews, a sea-port of considerable importance on a peninsula of New Brunswick, thirteen miles from Eastport. The scenery up the bay is fine and bold, the Shamcook Hill rising in rear of the town to the height of 1100 feet, the only paper-mill in the province being situated upon the small river which flows near it, and bears the same name. When we arrived within two miles of the town, the tide was half ebb, and, the

night being stormy and dark, the steamer ran its keel deep into the mud. After remaining there sufficiently long to exhaust all our stock of patience, we took to the boat, and, landing upon the beach near a light-house, sought our way, drenched with rain, and covered with mud, to the hotel. The light-house (*lucus a non lucendo, again!*) shows no light, the establishment necessary for trimming lamps, watching, &c., putting the third port in New Brunswick to the expense of 30*l.* per annum, which was deemed too extravagant a sum for the benefit of 300 inward and outward bound sail annually, was accordingly reduced, the light being removed to another situation, 300 yards from the point against which it is intended to warn mariners. The present beacon is merely a common lantern placed in a pigeon-box bow-window, protruding from the second story of a house, where its dim rays are exhibited at an annual contract of 15*l.*, though it can barely be distinguished from the light in any other window in the town.

The steamer had reached her customary anchorage ground during the night, but was high and dry at the usual time for sailing, having drifted from her anchors by the heavy gale. The rain still continuing to pour down, I resolved to return by water to Eastport, in preference to taking the American coach from Robbinstown, opposite to St. Andrew's; and, having a few hours to spare, I walked through the town despite of the storm. It is one of the neatest in the provinces, contains from 1500 to 1800 inhabitants, and has a considerable trade with the West Indies. As the name would almost imply, the population is chiefly of Scottish descent, but the influential people of every class were absent at Fredericton, subpoenaed as



witnesses in a trial of libel upon a revenue officer by the editor of a newspaper.

While busily engaged in taking a sketch the morning after my return to Eastport, the blue Peter and loosened topsail of the Portland packet by chance caught my eye. Leaping fence and ditch, I soon gained the inn, where I found the landlord bustling about in sad distress at my absence, the Captain having already sent twice in search of me. In a few minutes more I was on board the "Boundary" schooner of 150 tons, with 45 passengers, and seventeen of that number in the small cabin. Our skipper was a hale, weather-beaten, healthy-looking sailor, a native of New Brunswick, but a naturalized American, so that he might be qualified to command the vessel. He was quite an oddity in his way; I asked him one evening, for want of something better to talk about, when I came upon deck, whether he thought we should have any more wind during the night. "I shall be able to tell you more about it in the morning," was his gruff reply. In less than five minutes a lady tottered up the hatchway, "Will it rain, Captain?" "You had better apply to the clerk of the weather, ma'am; he's able to tell you more about it than I," said the rough old tar. Standing out of the bay by Grand Manan Isle, we found a heavy head swell upon the sea from the gale of the preceding days, which caused the usual commotion amongst the fresh-water sailors. Our little vessel, however, cut her way gallantly through it until the second day, when, the weather moderating, she glided gracefully and smoothly upon her course. All the passengers were again alive; the gentlemen congregated in the cabin, discussing the well-worn and hackneyed subject of politics, and the merits of the several candidates

for the presidential chair. Jackson, Clay, and Wirt, were in turn abused, and, the morals of all being called into question, the argument somehow or other branched off at a tangent, and, settling down into one upon religion, continued with but little intermission for ten hours, and was resumed with as much vigour the following day. All the disputants were very conversant with the Scriptures, but I was so uncharitable as to doubt whether such knowledge had not been acquired more for the sake of religious discussion than through any pure religious feeling. As were their tenets, so were their scriptural readings, varied and numerous; the pros and cons followed in rapid succession, and apt quotations were at every one's fingers' ends. The ladies, in number five or six, most of whom were young and pretty, passed the evening with their cabin door open, singing with good voices, in full chorus, "the Death of Sir John Moore," "L-a-w, Law," and several English and Scotch ballads. Their stock being exhausted in an hour or so, like the gentlemen in the morning, they were then

"seized with a religious qualm,  
And on a sudden sung the hundredth psalm,"

in which one gentleman attempted to join them, his voice chiming in at intervals, ever a bar in rear or advance of the rest, with a most ineffable twang, producing a sound approaching nearer to that of a cracked trumpet at a puppet-show than any thing I can imagine. The remaining nine gentlemen, proof against the charms of the syrens, were arguing the merits of various kinds of tooth-picks; whether metallic, goose-quills, pins, chips of wood, or the point of a jack-knife, were the best; after a warm dissertation upon so interesting a subject, the palm was awarded to the chips of wood, the singing gentleman, with an upper

row (by his own acknowledgment) of false teeth in his head, vowing he would "give 1000 dollars for a handsome set."

On Sunday the 14th of October we were off Manegin Isle, the scene of action between the "Boxer" and "Enterprise" in 1813; and the passengers, having requested a Nova Scotian Calvinistic preacher to favour us with a discourse, had all assembled upon the flour barrels with which the deck was covered. A heavy squall coming on, when every one was wrapt in deep attention, nearly threw the schooner upon its beam ends, and dispersed the meeting in a most uncereemonious manner; some rolling away to leeward, and others down the companion ladder, did not make their appearance again until we arrived in port. The wind freshened to a stiff gale off-shore towards sunset, and rather unfavourable for making Portland Harbour, where the Captain intended touching to land a part of the passengers, including myself; but the others, who were bound for Boston, ascertaining that it was a fair wind for that port, proposed carrying us there and defraying our expenses back to Portland. All agreed to this arrangement excepting myself, who would not consent to being taken a circuitous route of 200 miles when the vessel was within three miles of its destined port, and merely to please a party of people to whom time was an object of no importance, and who would not put themselves to the slight inconvenience of a few hours' delay to please me. After holding on for about an hour, and perceiving that the general opinion must be that I was both obstinate and unaccommodating, I relented, and agreed to proceed to Boston; but, when the deputation applied to the rough old seaman, he answered, to my infinite satisfaction, that "he had never sailed for Portland without making it." The

wind however hauling still more a-head, and a short high sea rising, into which the schooner plunged so heavily that she could only carry the foresail, while she made as much lee as head-way, the old skipper was reluctantly obliged, two hours before midnight, to bear up for Boston. Running along the coast, in sight of numerous light-houses (there being seventeen in a hundred miles), in nine hours we entered Boston Bay, after a long passage of three days from Eastport.

Having seen all the lions during my previous visit, there was nothing to detain me beyond one day, which I passed in strolling about the city. Washington's statue was encircled as filthily as ever, and the city guards were marching about as before in their strange half-cavalry half-infantry uniform. One novelty there was,—the Tremont Theatre was open, and I attended to witness Wallack's performance in the "Brigand" and "Rent Day." The last time I had seen the former, was in the Amateur Theatre at Calcutta, where the characters, with the exception of that performed by the "Star" of the night, were much better sustained, and the scenic arrangements altogether superior. There were many incongruities, such as a young man apparently twenty-five years of age, dressed as a dandified ruffian, talking of his acquaintance with the old steward twenty-seven years before. I never saw the character of an English peasant properly dressed or personated by an American actor. Of our yeomen they make idiots, and of our servants insolent clowns. When a talented performer appears upon the American boards, he shines alone, unsupported, and the piece goes off dull and irksome during his absence from the stage. Greater support is certainly given to the drama in America than in England, and still it can boast but of one or two able native performers. Some

of the scenery, from the brush of a Mr. Jones, possessed considerable merit, and I thought the interior of the house superior even to those of New York and Philadelphia. The ladies, of whom there was a very large attendance, paid a complimentary tribute to Mr. Wallack's excellent acting by displaying a long line of white handkerchiefs, which were constantly applied to their eyes; but the male part of the audience showed no outward and visible signs of approval, and an Englishman entering the house at the close of some beautiful scene would have almost imagined that it met with their disapprobation. Walking into the capacious and finely-carpeted saloon, I read a notice over the door, "respectfully requesting gentlemen not to wear their hats in it." Mine was in my hand immediately, but, not seeing another individual of the sixty or seventy persons who were present conforming to the rule, I resumed mine forthwith, for the sake of uniformity.

Early the following morning I passed through Stoneham and Reading; and, walking on as was my custom, in hopes of seeing something worth sketching, while they "shifted horses," I fell in company with a man who was proceeding in the same direction. After answering his queries, whence I came, whither I was bound, and passing a few cursory remarks upon the cholera and the weather, I cross-examined him with regard to the quality of the soil, and what kind of a harvest had been gathered during my absence. One of his answers was unique and descriptive. "Why, Sir, turn a goose into a ten-acre lot of it at spring, and it will come out at fall thinner than it went in; it could not get its bill between the stones to pick up the grasshoppers, and there are plenty of *them*." The country certainly did not promise much, but the apple trees were weighed to the ground with the overpowering load of fruit. We crossed the rapid

and shallow stream of the Merrimac, nearly 200 yards in width, three miles beyond Andover, where there are the fine buildings of an extensively patronised theological seminary. At the village of Methuen, seven miles farther, I walked to view some falls on the Spicket Creek during the time the letters were sorting, and was well punished for breaking the vows I had made not to look at any thing in the shape of a cataract for another twelvemonth, so surfeited had I been with them. Upon a moderate calculation, about a hat-full per minute contrived to escape over a rocky ledge thirty feet in height, from a dam which diverted the main body of the stream to two large grist mills.

We had six-in-hand throughout our journey over tolerably good roads, with a light load, and I never saw men more expert at their business than coachmen on the 260 miles road between Boston and Burlington. It was rather amusing to witness the manner in which they restrained the horses when descending a steep hill, wrapping the reins of the leaders round their arms up to the elbows, using their feet to those of the wheelers, and then, leaning back on their seat, with the whip thrown upon the roof of the coach, they tugged away with both hand and foot.

By sunset we arrived at Concord, the capital of New Hampshire, situated upon a light sandy soil on the western bank of the Merrimac, which is navigable for boats to Sewall's Falls, a few miles higher. The town, containing about 2000 inhabitants and five churches, consists of two streets running north and south, each more than a hundred feet wide and a mile in length, with a row of large drooping elms on each side. The houses are of a pretty style of architecture, with double verandahs supported by light colonnades, and may vie with those of Northampton on the

Connecticut River. The State House, a fine granite building with two wings, the roof surmounted by a light tower, dome, and globe, with a prodigious golden eagle to crown all, is situated in the centre of a grass square 155 by 100 paces, with iron railing in front and rear. I never entered one of the State capitals but I found some additions or alterations making in the prisons, and, though not a Howard, I generally pryed into all. The Americans have an excellent system of admitting visitors to these institutions, upon payment of a trifling sum, usually a shilling sterling, which is sufficient to keep away mere idlers, the incurious, and the old accomplices of the prisoners, and to produce an income from which salaries are allowed to extra keepers, whose time is occupied in attendance upon visitors. In the Concord prison, sixty males (five of them for life) were confined, and one female, who, according to the keeper's account, was a more troublesome and mutinous subject than all the rest together. It was conducted partly on the Auburn system, but fell far short of it in interior economy and indeed in every other respect: the shops, cells, and kitchen were not equally clean, nor were the prisoners under the same discipline and good management. When at work, the prisoners are allowed to converse upon subjects connected with their trade, the keeper acknowledging would be an improvement if total silence could be insisted upon, but stating that some communication between them was indispensable (at Auburn, however, it is not permitted). The articles which they manufacture are not disposed of according to contract, but by the warden, with the same injurious effects to the industrious artisans in the neighbourhood as at Auburn. The trades were few, being shoe-makers, blacksmiths, carriage-makers, and stone-masons: these latter were employed in erecting an additional

wing to the prison, to contain three tiers, or 120 of the honey-comb cells in use at Auburn. Heretofore, from two to eight prisoners have been confined during the night in a large, badly-ventilated cell, with a solid iron door, and a narrow loop-hole to admit a breath of air and ray of light. This free intercourse in their cells has been the cause of several attempts to regain their liberty. The use of the lash has not been introduced, the refractory being punished by solitary confinement; but, when the latter is adopted to the extent of the Auburn system, it is difficult to see how the former can be dispensed with, or, if so, what will be the means used to keep up the necessary discipline.

From Concord we waded, on the 18th of October, through eighteen miles of white sand, to breakfast at the village of Sandbornton, leaving the Shaker settlement at Canterbury three or four miles to the right. Some of the houses were similar to many I had observed in the British provinces, being built without any foundation, and merely resting like a large box upon the levelled ground, or on a piece of rock at each angle, and, from all appearances, very liable to be blown over by the first heavy gale. Such a fate had befallen one I saw in Nova Scotia, which was literally topsy-turvy. The road was carried over the apex of every sugar-loaf hill between the manufacturing town of Meredith and Centre Harbour upon Lake Winnipiseogee, when a circuit of half a mile would have taken it upon nearly a dead level. The latter village is situated at the western end of this lake with the long name. The sheet of water is twenty-three miles in length, and varies from two to five in width, and is so studded with islands as to warrant the assertion of the country people that there are as many as there are days in the year. The dominion of the sovereign of some of them would not however extend over



more than five square feet of solid rock, nine inches above the surface of the water. A steamer was upon the stocks, intended for the navigation of the lake; and it was in contemplation to form an inland communication with the tide-waters and Connecticut River, by Squam Lake, two miles to the north-west, Baker's River, and a chain of ponds. It is 472 feet above the surface of the Atlantic, and 272 above the Merrimac, at the junction of their waters. A magnificent view is said to be afforded from the summit of Red Hill, 1500 feet in height, three miles from Winnipiseogee, but the scenery was too wooded and had too great a sameness for my taste. The road circled round the base of the hill, which appeared at a distance, with the sun shining upon it, like burning lava, so brilliant were the autumnal tints of the trees. Dense forests of pine stretched far away upon every side and at the base of the Sandwich mountains, 3000 feet in height, whose summits were thickly enveloped in clouds. The narrow stream of the Bear Camp, with which the road ran parallel, was choked up with masses of timber which had been cut the preceding winter, and, floating down towards the Saco, had been left by the falling of the waters. In many places, for the distance of a quarter of a mile, we could not obtain a glimpse of the stream, such a perfect and solid bridge had been formed over it by the logs.

Heavy rain set in at sunset, and, to add to our misfortunes, we were detained two hours at a small inn near Tarnworth for the Dover coach, which brought an addition of a fat gentleman, who, weighing at least twenty stone, occupied a third of the interior of the two-horse vehicle in which we were to proceed. When our coachman saw his new passenger squeezing himself edge-ways out of his late conveyance, he exclaimed, with a shrug of his shoulders,

in great astonishment and alarm, "My eye! a'int he a burster? it might well be late; we shan't see the end of our journey this night." Preferring exposure to the rain to being crushed to a mummy with five insides upon two seats, I took my place with the coachman, who found it no easy task to steer us safely between the large stumps which lined the narrow opening, misnamed a road, through the forest of Norway pine. The darkness of the night was rendered more gloomy by the thick foliage of the trees; so, while the coachman attended to the intricate navigation, he requested me to "fix" the lamps, the oil and wicks being of so bad a quality as to fully occupy me in trimming and snuffing throughout thirteen most dreary miles. After twice breaking down, both of which accidents were placed to the credit of the fat man and his carpet bags, we succeeded in reaching Conway, seventy-three miles from Concord, by half-past nine 'o'clock, after a fatiguing and rough journey of eighteen hours.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

---

Has nature this rough naked piece designed  
To hold inhabitants of mortal kind?

SAVAGE.

And from the hideous crash distracted flies  
Like one who hears his dying infant's cries,  
Near, and more near, the rushing torrents sound,  
And one great rift runs through the vast profound,  
Swift as a shooting meteor, groaning loud,  
Like deep-rolled thunder through a rending cloud.

Ibid.

---

THE year was now so fast upon the wane, the days shortening, and the weather so intensely cold, that it required no small stock of resolution to enable one to desert a warm bed at a quarter to three in the morning, and encounter a keen north-wester. In four hours we arrived at Bartlett, sixteen miles from Conway, when I walked out with my sketch-book while breakfast was preparing, for the purpose of attempting an outline of the fine mountain scenery, but could not command my pencil, and soon found my way back shivering to the house, where I esconced myself in a corner by the bright kitchen fire until the coach was once more ready to start. We were now hemmed in by lofty mountains, between which the road wound, preserving a level along the right bank of the Saco,

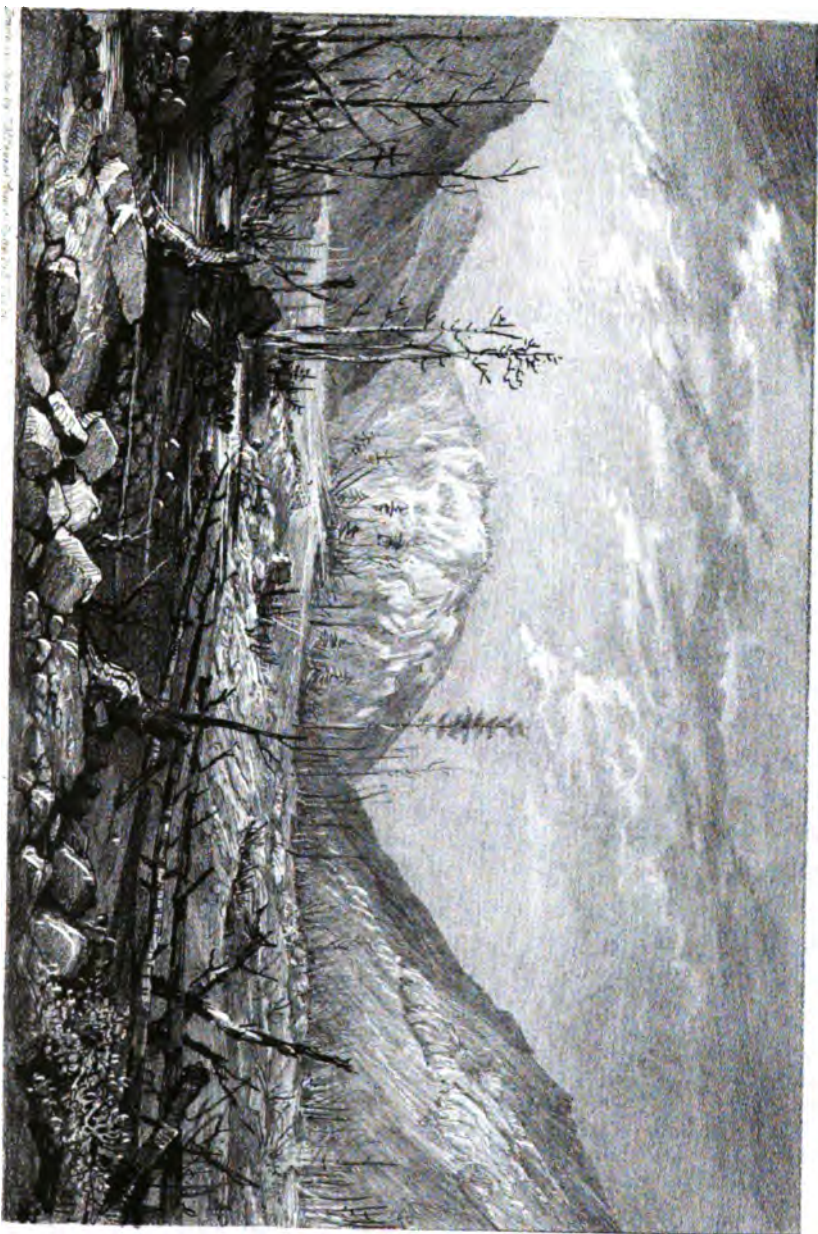
a strong mountain torrent, which, notwithstanding the encroachments made upon it with strong embankments, only allowed sufficient space for a single carriage to pass in many places between the rocky barrier on the one hand and its impetuous waters, a considerable depth beneath, on the other. Numerous broad water-courses, which bore the marks of great periodical inundations when they are swollen to gigantic rivers, descend to it from the mountains' tops, being, as a gentleman who was by chance my fellow-passenger with great pathos expressed it, "as the veins and sinews to the human constitution." All vestiges of cultivation ceased from Bartlett until the seventh mile, when we arrived at a small farm in a solitary but pretty spot, which had been nearly carried away by the floods six years previously, with a loss of land of the value of 2000 dollars to the proprietor. Another hour's drive brought us to the Notch of the White Mountains, when I alighted from the coach with a request that my baggage should be left at an inn eight miles farther, and sat down by the road side to admire the awfully grand and sublime spectacle which the Notch presents.

The day which had been so cloudy and cold in the early part became more favourable, and the sun darted its invigorating rays through the clouds, resting on the summit of the bleak and precipitous rocks with which the valley is bounded. By degrees the light vapours arose, melting into air, or floating away gracefully and majestically, and laid open a scene which would defy the pencil of any artist to delineate faithfully. The Notch, as the term implies, is a narrow pass, six miles in length, at the southern end of the White Mountains, the loftiest of which, Mount Washington, is 6234 feet above the level of the sea; but on each side of the pass they rise only from 1800 to 2000,

at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ , forming a valley less than half a mile in width between their bases, and down which the roaring Saco takes its course. The whole extent of their front is furrowed and scarred by the tremendous storm of July, 1826; and the valley, choked up with trees upturned by the roots, remnants of bridges, buildings, and huge masses of rock piled upon each other in the greatest disorder, presents what might be almost imagined as the wreck of nature. A melancholy and interesting story is connected with this storm, which will for years to come be the cause of thousands making a pilgrimage to the White Mountains. I give it as related to me by one who, though not an eye-witness, was in the immediate vicinity at the time it occurred; it was as follows:—A farmer of the name of Willey, with his wife, five children, and two labourers, occupied a house with a small farm at the upper end of the valley. They were much esteemed for their hospitable attentions to travellers, who, overtaken by night, sought shelter at their hearth, which was the only one in the Notch, their nearest neighbours being at the farm aforementioned, six miles distant. The hills at that time were thickly overgrown with forest-trees and shrubs; nor had any thing ever occurred to make them suspicious of the safety of their position, until the descent of a small avalanche, or slide of earth, near the house in the month of June, 1826, so terrified them by the havoc it caused, that they erected a small camp in what they deemed a more secure place, half a mile lower down the Saco. The summer had been unusually dry until the beginning of July, when the clouds collecting about the mountains poured forth their waters as though the floodgates of the heavens were opened, the wind blew in most terrific hurricanes, and continued with unabated violence for several days. On the night of the



[illegible]



NOTCH OF THE WHITE MOUNTAINS.



70 1111

26th of the month, the tempest increased to a fearful extent, the lightning flashed so vividly, accompanied by such awful howling of wind and roaring of thunder, that the peasantry imagined the day of judgment was at hand. At break of day on the 27th, the lofty mountains were seamed with the numerous avalanches which had descended during the night. Every one felt anxious respecting the safety of the family in the valley, but some days elapsed before the river subsided so far from its extraordinary height as to allow any enquiries to be made. A peasant swimming his horse across an eddy was the first person who entered the Notch, when the terrible spectacle of the entire face of the hills having descended in a body presented itself. The Willeys' house, which remained untouched amidst the vast chaos, did not contain any portion of the family, whose bodies, after a search of some days, with the exception of two children, were discovered buried under some drift-wood within 200 yards of the door, the hands of Miss Willey and a labourer grasping the same fragment. They had all evidently retired to rest, and most probably, alarmed by the sound of an avalanche, had rushed out of the house, when they were swept away by the overwhelming torrent of earth, trees, and water. The most miraculous fact is that the avalanche, descending with the vast impetuosity an abrupt declivity of 1500 feet would give it, approached within four feet of the house, when suddenly dividing it swept round, and, carrying away an adjoining stable with some horses, it again formed a junction within a few yards of the front. A flock of sheep which had sought shelter under the lee of the house were saved; but the family had fled from the only spot where any safety could have been found, every other part of the valley being buried to the depth of several feet, and their

camp overwhelmed by the largest avalanche which fell. A person standing in rear of the house can now with ease step upon the roof, the earth forming such a perpendicular and solid wall.

A small avalanche was seen descending from one of the mountains some days after the above occurrence. The thick pine forest at first moved steadily along in its upright position, but soon began to totter in its descent, and fell headlong down with redoubled fury and violence, followed by rivers of floating earth and stones, which spread over the plain, carrying devastation far and wide. The long heat of summer had so dried and cracked the ground that the subsequent rains found easy admission under the roots of trees, which, loosened by the violence of the wind, required but little to set the whole in motion. There was no tradition of a similar descent having ever taken place; but, upon a close examination, traces of one which had evidently occurred more than a century before could be discovered amongst the forest.

A chance stone rolling down the mountain's side, and a partridge starting up from under my feet during the time I was occupied in sketching, brought an involuntary shudder over my limbs, and the very idea of an avalanche descending and interring me alive caused me to hurry through my work and pursue my progress out of the lonely valley. The ground ascends gradually to the gap, which is twenty feet wide, between lofty barriers of solid rock, the Saco and road both passing through this space, which was widened by blasting twenty-two years since. Previous to that time the road passed over the summit of the rocks, at so precipitous a pitch that the farmers were obliged to carry their produce on its way to Portland over that part of the road themselves, assisting their horses by

means of ropes and the bridle up the ascent. A new sleigh, formed of two young pine-trees, in a few minutes enabled them to pursue their journey. The Saco rises in a small flat opposite T. Crawford's inn, half a mile farther, from which to E. Crawford's, where I found my baggage, was four miles through an almost impenetrable forest.

There being no other visitors at this late season, my evenings were passed by the fire-side in listening to my host's lengthy stories about hunting the cariboo, moose, deer, bears, and partridges, with which the mountains abound, and which he went in pursuit of with a gun of four feet barrel; or in sympathizing with him in his distress at what he considered his sole property being poached upon by no less a person than the proprietor of a rival hotel, which was opened within three-quarters of a mile, and, displaying a gaily painted sign of a lion (like a snarling cur) and an eagle, looking unutterable things at each other from opposite sides of the globe, had already attracted numerous guests. Mine host stated the merits of his case with great eloquence, and, from his having been the original guide, surveyor, and maker of the road up the mountain, he had some right to look upon the new comer in the light of an interloper. The spirit of rivalry had, however, proved of some service, having incited him to make considerable additions to his own house, all of which were run up with true American expedition. The white pine was growing in the forest in January, and in June formed an inhabited house, the planks, which cost only five dollars per thousand, being kiln-dried as soon as they came from the saw-mill.

After waiting most patiently two days for the clouds to clear off, and afford me a sight of the lofty mountains, I

resolved to take my departure the following morning, without attaining the grand object of my journey. Upon awaking on the 21st of October, after a violent stormy night, I found the window of my room thickly incrustated with frost. In an instant I sprang out of bed, and, seeing a clear blue sky, hurried on my dress, tumbled down stairs head foremost, minus hat, stock, and boots, but with pencils, paper, rubber, and board in hand, and throwing back the door of the house, rushed into the open air to seize the long-wished-for sketch, when, lo and behold! thick dark clouds hung more heavily about the mountain's brow than even on the preceding days. The wind, too, cut like a razor (that of the briny gods upon the equator, I mean), so I darted up stairs again into my berth, and, burying my head under the clothes, blamed myself for not having selected a room which had one window at least towards the mountains. My host, however, consoled me at breakfast with the news that the wind was blowing the clouds away, and that my wishes would be gratified in the course of the day; but, upon my proposing to ascend Mount Washington, which was thickly covered with snow, the guide said that "he would not go up for a five-dollar bill, for that it would require two men to hold my hat on." I therefore satisfied my climbing propensity for that day by ascending Mount Deception, which is well named, and affords ample fatigue for unambitious travellers. The prospect that the ensuing day would bring more moderate weather induced me to prolong my stay for the purpose of ascending the loftiest.

Mount Washington is nearly in the centre of a continued range running from north to south, each of which is named after the presidents of the United States in succession; but, as usual, one political party of the people

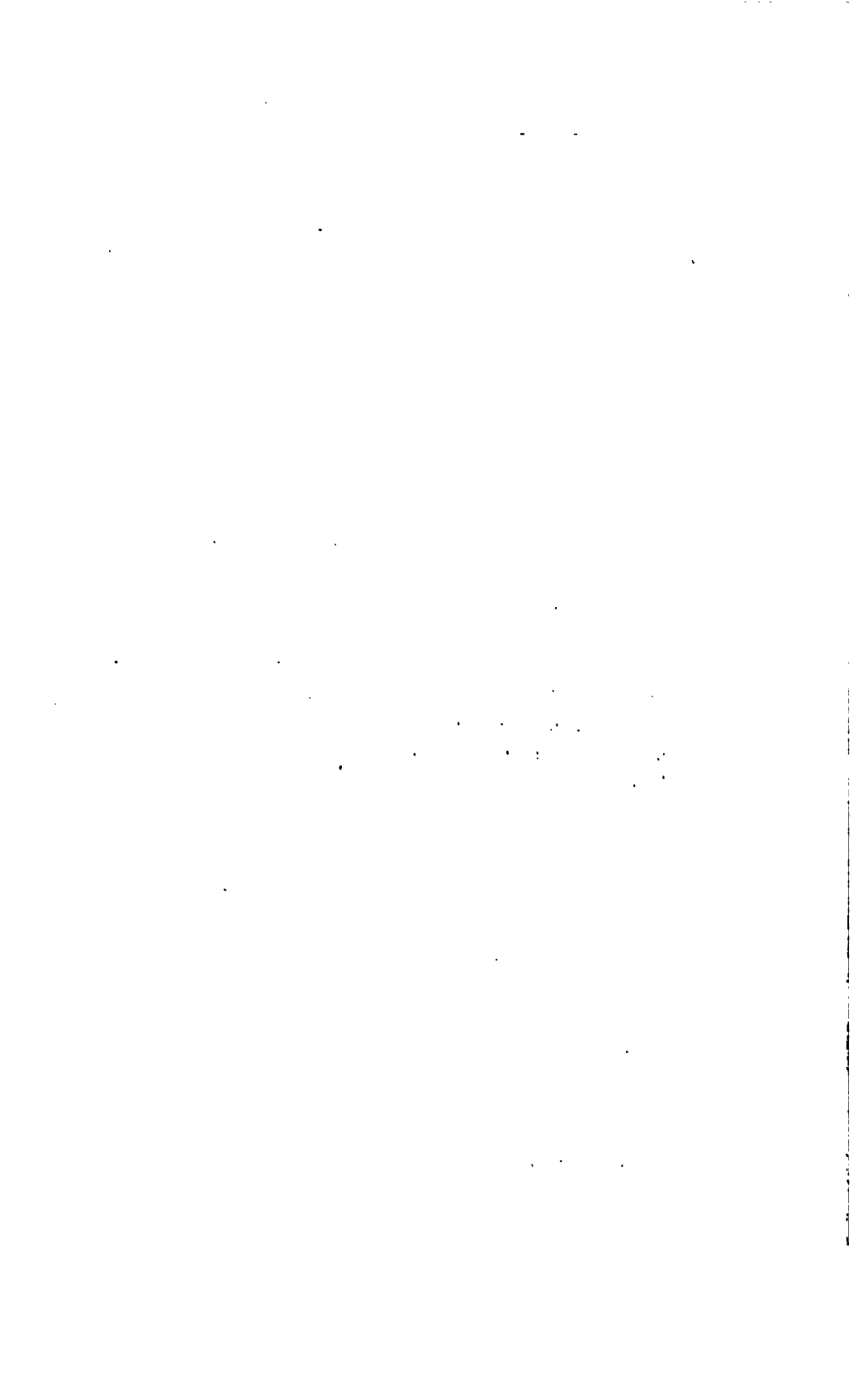
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90

525



*Dromomys*. Found by T. M. Maynard from a sketch by E. V. Cope.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY





54

will not consent to General Jackson's name being aggrandized or immortalized in the range of White Mountains. The height of the principal of this chain above the waters of the Connecticut River at Lancaster, 300 miles from the sea, is as follows: Washington, 5849 feet; Adams, 5382; Jefferson, 5280; Madison, 5038; Monroe, 4931; Quincy, 4470; Pleasant, or Jackson, 4338. T. Crawford's house is 635 higher than the Willeys', and 345 higher than E. Crawford's, which is 1069 feet above the Connecticut. Avalanches have descended from all the summits, and continued for a great distance along the level ground, the largest (which is from Mount Jackson) being upwards of four miles in length.

At half-past four, on the morning of the 22nd of October, I set off in company with a guide for the foot of Mount Washington, leaving the selection of the road to my steed, which, having served a long apprenticeship, carried me safely through the Huckleberry swamps and forest for six miles. We were detained a few minutes by some windfalls, which the guide cleared away with his axe; and after fording two small creeks, and the broad bed of the Ammonoosuck River four different times, we arrived at a place where the road being impassable for horses, we tied them to a tree and commenced the ascent. The guide favoured me with brief advice upon the thesis of "*Festina lentè*," and, profiting by his hint of not commencing the journey at too rapid a pace, I led the way up a rough and steep path, which admitted of our walking only in Indian file. It became excessively precipitous at Jacob's Ladder, 100 feet in height, which is formed of smooth angular stones, and could not be ascended except by assistance from the roots of neighbouring trees. The lower part of the mountain was covered with deep moss and forest,

which diminished in growth as we ascended; the beach and mountain-ash gave way to spruce, which dwindled at every step, and at the cape of a long projecting ridge called the "Camel's Rump" it did not grow more than six inches high, the branches shooting out in long horizontal fibres, inclined towards the base, as if seeking shelter from the strong gusts of wind which sweep down the mountain's side. At Table Rock, two miles from the base, all vegetation ceased, excepting a few occasional patches of cranberries and coarse grass, which, half a mile farther, gave place to sharp glittering fragments of rock, partly overgrown with gray moss. All natural landmarks ceasing, small fragments of loose stones have been erected for the guidance of people who may be enveloped in the clouds. After climbing up one or two steep pitches, we gained the summit at a quarter past eight, having been an hour and three quarters in the performance of three miles from the base. The view from it is most extensive, nearly one hundred mountain tops rising beneath the feet like the billowy swellings of the ocean; but it did not, I must confess, altogether answer my expectations, nor, to my taste, was it equal to that from Mount Holyoke, where all was richness and life. Here was an unvaried view of mountain and dale alike covered with forest, the small settlements but indistinctly visible from such an altitude, and scarcely relieving so dark a mass. The course of the rapid Connecticut was marked out by the light morning mist floating over it; the green mountains of Vermont were visible eighty miles' distant in the west; and a long streak of light, far away upon the eastern horizon, appeared to point out the waters of the broad Atlantic; but the sun shining brightly upon the surface of the vapours in the valleys rendered appearances so deceptive

that it was difficult to distinguish between them and the numerous lakes with which that portion of the country abounds.

The summits of all the White Mountains, excepting that of Washington, which has a short flat ridge with a slight peak at each end, are rounded off, and composed of loose fragments of granite, which, at the distance of some miles, assumes the white appearance from which they take their name. The intense heat of the American summer usually thaws the snow upon them by the end of August, but this year it was found, during that month, nearly ten feet deep in the ravines upon the eastern side, and for several days had again covered the last mile of the ascent with a fresh coat. The walk had so heated me that when I sat down on the cold rock, to partake of our bread and cheese breakfast, with ice in lieu of water (the springs being frozen), the keen air almost made my blood, which had been accustomed to warmer climes, freeze in my veins, the thermometer standing three degrees below the freezing point at nine o'clock, with a cloudless sky. The Ammonoosuck River, rising in a small pond between the summits of Washington and Madison, rushes down the declivity for 4000 feet, with a tumultuous uproar, and, taking its course past E. Crawford's house, flows into the Connecticut a few miles below Bath.

I found the descent more difficult, though more rapid, than the ascent, my feet slipping from under me several times upon the icy surface, and causing me to shoot farther a-head than my own free-will would have dictated. The guides have a great source of profit in the beavers with which the mountains abound, each skin producing a dollar. They take many hundreds of them in the autumn, by means of traps composed of a larch tree, with a transverse

one upon it, set along the sides of the path at forty yards' distance from each other, and baited with meat. In two hours we gained the hotel, nine miles from the summit, and taking one of the common dearborns or waggons which was passing a few minutes after, and performed the duty of the mail in those rough roads, I proceeded thirteen miles through an uninhabited district to Bethlehem, the settlement of some new religious sect, and arrived at Littleton the same evening.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

---

I had as lief be a Brownist as a politician.

SHAKESPEARE.

Once more upon the waters! yet once more!  
 And the waves bound beneath me as a steed  
 That knows his rider—welcome to their roar!  
 Swift be their guidance.

BYRON.

My native isle, lov'd Albion.

SOTHEBY.

. . . . . the natural atmosphere,  
 Extremely wholesome, though but rarely clear.

BYRON.

---

THE 23rd, from sunrise to sunset, was cold and rainy; and the small village of Littleton, with its streams and streets blocked up with rafts and piles of timber, presenting no inducement to move out, my morning was passed away in flattering the landlady's vanity, at the expense of my own taste, by praising a wretched daub (evidently the handiwork of some sign-painter) intended as a representation of her pretty daughter, and afterwards discussing state affairs with a weather-bound American traveller, who had settled it much to his own satisfaction, notwithstanding all my assertions to the contrary, that he was addressing a colonel high in command in the British army. No one upon earth, save a Yankee, could have discovered that I

even held a commission of any degree; but he possesses a kind of sleight-of-hand method of undermining and grubbing out news. "Well but, Kernel, you are taking minutes, and intend publishing, I calc'late? You can prepare your sketches for the type?" "Well now, I declare there is Ethan Crawford's and the White Mountains! a'int it so?" I thought the man must be a decided quiz, and resolved that he should not have all the sport to himself, so gave him a story or two, about the truth of which I wished him to be rather sceptical, of the finger-nails of the East Indian devotees growing through the back of their hands—the burning of widows—a banian-tree covering several acres of land—the Arab horses eating sheeps' heads, and a long string of similar marvellous but daily occurrences. At the onset his countenance assumed a stare of the greatest admiration and astonishment; but when I brought the sheeps' heads to bear in full force he rose from his chair, and, squirting a mouthful of tobacco-juice into the grate, walked to and fro upon the floor of the room, with his hands in his pockets, whistling "Yankee Doodle," and thus made my triumph complete.

I rode out early the following morning to the iron-works at Franconia, about six miles distant. They are the property of a Company, and produce a metal of soft, tough quality, considered superior to any in the States. The ore is found in considerable quantities in the hills, three miles distant, and supplies another foundry in the immediate vicinity; both establishments, however, are upon a small scale. Pursuing the Plymouth road for seven miles, I entered the Franconia Notch, a continuation of the White Mountains' range, and visited the "Profile of the Old Man of the Mountain," which is a most singular *lusus naturæ*. An exact representation of the human features,

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000





*Done in Stone by W. H. Watson, from a sketch by J. T. S. 1841*

THE OLD MAN OF THE MOUNTAIN.

*Painted by C. F. H. (H. H. H. H. H.)*

as seen in profile, is most correctly delineated by the hand of nature upon the brow of a bare rock nearly 1000 feet in perpendicular height. No art could improve the effect, nor could any attempt be made to assist it; for, the profile being seen perfect only from one point, the slightest deviation from that spot throws all into a confused mass. The upper part of the rock, too, upon which it appears, is so overhanging and free from shrubs for nearly 200 feet that all access to it is impracticable. One branch of the Pemigewasset River, which subsequently takes the name of the Merrimac, rises in a small pond at its base, and opposite to Mount Lafayette, which is 4300 feet in height.

We set off the same afternoon in a mail cart drawn by one horse, over a hilly road and a good farming country, to the Connecticut River, which we crossed to Waterford in the State of Vermont. Walking into a small tavern at seven o'clock, during the time our solitary horse was relieving, we found a fine portly landlord, sitting with his legs crossed, reading a newspaper by the blaze of a cheerful wood-fire. "Good evening, Colonel," said the driver; "tarnal cold weather this." "Aye," answered the gallant officer, rising from his arm-chair to make room for us, and resembling a trundling hogshead of ale in colour and shape, as he moved towards the bar; "you are here sooner than I calc'lated; I've been at work fixing the road till sun-down, and making it as easy for you as I could by throwing dirt on it." So, in truth, it proved; for we could scarcely move two miles an hour through this marsh of his creation. I had frequently taken notice of this novel method of making or repairing a road in these parts of the States. The art consisted in first turning the ground up with a common plough, which was followed by a slightly-curved, broad board, edged with iron, and a long

handle attached, which, upon being elevated by the person who had the guidance of the machine, penetrated the loose earth, and scooped itself full, when, being again depressed, the load was moved by a yoke of oxen to that part of the road which required repairs, and not unfrequently was it emptied into a deep rut filled with water. The Americans in general are not much given to wasting time, labour, and expense, upon the highways. During a journey of 1500 miles I did not see a solitary labourer employed upon them.

Three hours' cold drive over the same miserable roads took us by six o'clock on the morning of the 25th to Cabot, nine miles from Danville, where we had passed the night. Thence passing the pretty falls of the Winooskie, which rushed over a forest-crowned precipice by the road side, we continued along the course of the stream to Montpelier, the capital of Vermont, containing 2000 inhabitants, and situated in a retired valley about half a mile wide, encircled by lofty hills, and at the junction of the Onion and Winooskie rivers. It was a day of election, and the State-house, a shabby-looking edifice occupying one side of a square, was crowded with the inhabitants, amongst whom a great sensation had been created by the proposed removal of the seat of government to Burlington on Lake Champlain, thirty-eight miles distant.

Six horses took us rapidly from Montpelier along the margin of the Onion River, a narrow stream, but subject to heavy and sudden floods. The preceding year all the mills and factories at Middlesex, through which we passed, were carried away by the waters, and in many instances rough gravel-beds, or plains of white sand, had been left in exchange for rich and fertile meadows. One house was pointed out to me as having floated three-quarters of

a mile from its original position, without much apparent injury; another had been left by the retiring of the waters on its gable end, and many had been swept away with all the proprietors' goods and chattels towards Lake Champlain. Not a bridge escaped uninjured: we crossed one, constructed entirely of thick planks, upon a similar principle, and with similar success, to the sloop "Experiment" at Washington. Symptoms of yielding to passing carriages early appeared, and the centre was now strengthened and supported by strong props from the bed of the river. The coachman pulled up for a few minutes to enable us to take a peep at the natural bridge near Bolton, the road passing within a few feet of the deep chasm at whose base it is formed. Appearances plainly demonstrate that the ridge which appears on each bank was originally connected, forming the dam of a large lake, and that the bridge was caused by the waters forcing the barrier, and the falling masses of rock becoming wedged in the narrow space. Four or five miles farther is seen the loftiest of the Green Mountains, known by the name of the Camel's Rump, from the form of its summit, which however bears a much closer resemblance to the Lion Couchant at the Cape of Good Hope. The whole journey from Montpelier was delightfully pleasant, and through a most romantic valley, from a quarter to half a mile in width, bounded by abrupt limestone rocks, which rose at intervals, with the lofty range of the Green Mountains in their rear. Extensive farms of rich alluvial soil occupied either side of the Onion River, and numerous picturesque villages were scattered over the face of a hilly and wooded country.

The sun had set ere we arrived within view of the buildings of the University of Vermont, which crown the eminence at the entrance to Burlington. My limited time

would not admit of a stay of any duration, but it appeared, *en passant*, a neat, pretty town, built on a light, sandy soil, rising gradually from the Lake. Taking the steamer which touched at ten o'clock the same night on its passage from St. John's, on the Sorel River, we proceeded down Champlain, with a cabin full of fiery, hot-headed Clayites and Jacksonmen, each espousing the cause of his favourite candidate so warmly that sleep was out of the question for any of the non-combatants. Fatigued with the length of my day's journey, I retired early to my berth for the purpose of inviting the drowsy god; but, the war of words waging louder and louder, I relinquished it, for the sake of learning whether any individual could possibly broach any thing new upon the subject. The only instance that occurred was in the person of a tall, broad-shouldered Kentuckian, some six feet two inches in height, who, to my infinite satisfaction, put an end to the discussion, and dispersed the entire conclave, by saying to a little Clayman, "You are a pretty sample of a white man, now a'int you? I wish I had a tallow-candle here to grease your head, and I would swallow you whole." The man of Clay, though little in body, was great in spirit, and, nothing daunted, drew himself up to his utmost height, which did not exceed five feet three, and bustling up to the tall Kentuckian he answered, with a warlike shake of his head, "You would find me a bitter pill, I guess." The several disputants, however, slunk off to their cots before the wrath of the western giant, and, in a few minutes more, all electioneering animosities appeared buried in temporary oblivion, or superseded by the long and deep-drawn breath which issued from their respective berths.

We passed the classical spot of Ticonderoga, the scene of so much bloodshed, at break of day, and arrived within

a mile of Whitehall by eight o'clock, when, the river becoming too narrow for the steamer, the passengers walked to the town over a flat, swampy ground, and immediately after breakfast embarked in a packet-boat, on the Champlain and Hudson Canal. The piers were covered with people, who assembled to witness the starting of the opposition coaches and boats, which, as usual elsewhere, were exerting themselves to ruin each other. A steamer gained a quarter of an hour's start, but six horses towed us through the water at a half canter, and we overtook it upon the point of entering a lock, when it again gained a few minutes by leaving it full of water. Any one would have imagined that all the passengers had some great stake at risk, so laboriously did they toil at opening the gates, and exert themselves to gain upon their rival. The road running parallel with the canal, I stepped into a coach which was pursuing the same route, my baggage in the hurry being thrown ashore most unceremoniously. The steamer's progress through the water being impeded by having her paddles under the centre of the vessel, she was soon left far in the rear.

Two miles beyond the long straggling village of Fort Anne, we entered upon the military road constructed by General Burgoyne for the transportation of his batteaux and artillery, on the march from Quebec upon the Hudson in 1777, two months previous to his surrender at Saratoga. Portions of it are at this time in an excellent state of preservation, though upon the marshy ground it is formed of the trunks of trees *à la corduroy*. It takes nearly a direct line for the town of Sandy Hill, below which the British General threw a bridge of rafts across the river, and took post at Saratoga on the opposite bank. At the last-named town, twenty miles from Whitehall, we gained the

first view of the Hudson, which is here about 200 yards wide, and bounds, murmuring between high and well-cultivated banks, over a succession of shallows, with a descent of seventy feet in a quarter of a mile. Descending the hill into Fort Edward, two miles farther, an aged pine tree, whose summit has been blasted by the lightning, is seen within a few yards to the right of the road. By the side of the spring at its foot, the melancholy murder of Miss M'Crae was perpetrated by the Indians who accompanied Burgoyne's army in the disastrous expedition of 1777. This young lady, who resided at Fort Edward, was both beautiful and highly accomplished, and was contracted in marriage to a refugee officer of the name of Jones, in the British service, who, anxious that the union should take place, despatched a party of Indians to escort her to the British camp. In opposition to the wishes and intreaties of her friends, she willingly entrusted herself to their charge, but had proceeded only thus far upon the journey when they were met by another party, sent upon the same errand. A dispute arising about the promised reward (a barrel of rum), she was slain in a fit of savage passion by the chief, from whose hands she was snatched, and her scalp carried to her agonized lover, who was anxiously expecting the return of the parties, as a testimony that they had not failed in part performance of their commission. It is said that the officer died soon after of a broken heart. The Americans at that time industriously promulgated a report throughout the country, for the purpose of further incensing the people against the English, and widening the breach between the provinces and the mother country, that the unfortunate young lady had been murdered by the express desire of General Burgoyne, and that he had actually paid a reward to the Indians for her scalp.

Such was the tenor of a letter from Gates, the American General, who did not hesitate in the most direct terms to accuse the British chieftain of so revolting a deed. Burgoyne's answer was spirited and manly : he said that, in this instance, he was induced to deviate from his general rule of "disdaining to justify himself against the rhapsodies of fiction and calumny," lest silence should be construed into an acknowledgment of the charge, at the same time expressing his abhorrence of the deed in these words : "By this motive, and upon this only, I condescend to inform you that I would not be conscious of the acts you presume to impute to me for the whole continent of America, though the wealth of worlds was in its bowels, and a paradise upon its surface." We have seen that *Dr. Emmons* has charged the British with having committed similar barbarities during the late war, and doubtless for similar *laudable* purposes. The tree, with Miss M'Crae's initials engraven upon it, still continues an object of veneration to the inhabitants of the village ; and an old-fashioned house was pointed out to me, near the outline of an ancient French fort, as being the residence of the unfortunate young lady. Her remains were removed eight or nine years since from the spot where she fell to Fort Edward Church.

Three miles below Fort Miller, the surface of the country becoming more broken, we crossed the river to the right bank. The canal, which runs parallel with the road, crosses at the same time, by means of a dam to lull the rapids, thrown across the stream some distance below the bridge ; and in a few minutes we arrived at Schuylerville, the scene of Burgoyne's surrender. The field in which the British laid down their arms is upon a long plain, between two ranges of heights, near the banks of the



Hudson. We changed horses and coachman at the village, the latter mounting his seat in such a disgraceful state of intoxication that he could not even see the reins, but attempted to make amends by the use of his whip, with which he plied the horses so immoderately that they whirled us along at full gallop over hill and dale, with the coach at a most alarming vicinity to a fifty-foot precipice whose base was washed by the river, with no defence nor guard between them. After he had twice fallen from his seat and injured himself severely, we resolved to run no further risks, but alighted upon the field of battle of Bemus' Heights, eight miles from Schuylerville, and, having taken a short inspection of the ground, proceeded onwards a-foot. A farmer overtaking us in his waggon, proposed to convey us to the next town, six miles distant, where we arrived about an hour after our baggage. After twice crossing the river again, once by bridge at Waterford, and by ferry at Troy, four miles lower down, we arrived at Albany, the capital of the state of New York, when the night was far advanced.

At eight o'clock the following morning, we proceeded in the Champlain, a splendid steamer, down the Hudson. The channel, for several miles below Albany, is intricate and shallow; the banks low, not well cultivated, and possessing but little interest, until we came to Coxsackie Landing, when they become more elevated, and the scenery gradually improves as the stream approaches the ocean. The lofty range of the Catskill Mountains are seen rearing their wooded summits to the height of 3800 feet, ten miles distant from the right bank, with the long white buildings of an hotel, the favourite rendezvous of New York fashionables in the summer season, at the cool elevation of 2200 feet above the Hudson. A few miles below, at Kingston

and Redhook, is the only considerable group of gentlemen's country residences (in the English acceptation of the term) I had seen, which have more an air of aristocracy about them than the houses in any other part of the States I visited. They are prettily scattered along the margin of the river for an extent of several miles, with extensive pleasure grounds attached to them.

I took advantage of the steamer touching, to land at West Point, the seat of the Government Military Academy, 94 miles from Albany. It is situated in a romantic spot at the entrance to the Highlands, a mountainous rocky ridge, running parallel with the Hudson on both banks for twenty miles, and generally rising very abruptly from the water to various heights, from 800 to 1600 feet. The Cadets' Barracks, the same formal and substantially-built edifices as elsewhere for similar purposes, with the houses of the commandant and officers attached to the institution, form nearly three sides of a square, with a parade-ground in the open space, upon a plain about 200 feet above the river. The rear is sheltered from the south and west by a hill 600 feet in height, crowned by the remnants of a revolutionary fort, which are, as the Americans boast, the only ruins in the United States. In a redoubt at an angle of the parade-ground, a white marble monument is inscribed with the name of Kosciusko, the Polish patriot, who resided in a small house on the sloping bank of the river, and occupied much of his time in cultivating a garden, which still bears marks of his industry and taste. West Point was one of the strongest American holds during the war of independence, and is celebrated as being the cause of the unfortunate Major André's death. Colonel Beverly Robinson's house, which was confiscated in consequence of the active part the proprietor took in

bringing about the conference between André and Arnold, is on the opposite side of the river, and visible from the parade-ground.

The institution received its first organization by an act of Congress in 1812. The number of students is limited to 250, all of whom are educated and maintained at the expense of the general Government, the annual cost of each being about 72*L*. sterling. At this time there was nearly the full complement, being a much greater number than is required for the officering of the small American standing army of 6000 men; but many of those educated here prove of infinite service in the superintendence of public works as civil engineers, and in organizing the militia. The average number of those who are commissioned in the regular army from the academy but little exceeds one-third of those who are entered at it; about one-eighth are discharged, and the remaining proportion resign. They are permitted to enter between the ages of 14 and 22, preference being given to the applications of the sons of officers engaged in the revolutionary war; and next to the sons of officers killed in action, or the sons of deceased officers who were engaged during the last war with Great Britain. The system of education and military drill are taken closely from that of the French, and I verily believe that the Americans would give the preference to a system which emanated from that nation, though it were inferior to that in practice in England. The drills are confined to the infantry and artillery service, there being no riding-school nor detachment of cavalry at the station, for instruction in that useful arm of warfare, which will daily become more requisite as the forests disappear before the woodman's axe. In many respects the site of the Academy is an ill-chosen and inconvenient one, the ground

being too contracted and abrupt for cavalry movements, in case they should be required, and too rocky for the construction of field works and landscape sketching. It cannot be a matter of surprise that so many of the young men resign their claims to commissions, the army being scattered in distant and small detachments along some thousands of miles of coast and frontier, many of them removed far away out of the pale of all society, which, in times of peace, tends so much to render the profession an agreeable one. The ranks of it are also recruited with great difficulty, and many European emigrants may be found serving under the American standard. The very nature of the government totally unfits the people for strict military discipline; they are more calculated for militia and active irregular warfare than for garrison or outpost duties. Although the term of enlistment is for a very limited period (five years only, I believe), desertions thin their ranks daily, as may be seen by the following report of the Secretary of War, bearing date 22nd of February, 1830:—

| <i>Year.</i> | <i>Desertions.</i> | <i>Courts' Martial.</i> | <i>Cost, in dollars.</i> |
|--------------|--------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1823 . .     | 668                | 1093                    | 58,677                   |
| 1824 . .     | 811                | 1175                    | 70,398                   |
| 1825 . .     | 803                | 1208                    | 67,488                   |
| 1826 . .     | 636                | 1115                    | 59,893                   |
| 1827 . .     | 848                | 991                     | 61,344                   |
| 1828 . .     | 820                | 1476                    | 62,137                   |
| 1829 . .     | 1083               | —                       | 96,826                   |

So, calculating the army at 6000, which is its utmost extent, upwards of one-fifth have deserted and one-fourth have been tried by courts'-martial during the last year included in the above return; and, taking that of the lowest year, one in nine have deserted, and one in six have been tried

by a military court! The general average gives the number of desertions in nine years equal to the whole army, and that of courts'-martial equal to it in four years. Desertions from the English troops on the American frontier, I am sorry to say, are not unfrequent, but they are extremely insignificant when compared with the above. That the present standing army of the United States is too small for even checking the predatory incursions of the Indians is evident from the circumstance that, at the breaking out of the war with the Sac and Fox Indians, near the Illinois territory, immediately after my arrival in America, a placard, addressed "to the Patriotic Young Men of New York," was posted in every conspicuous part of that city, stating that 500 volunteers were "required for *immediate service* upon the north-west frontier." I could not ascertain whether any such soldiers of a day composed part of the force which proceeded upon service, but nearly an entire division of which deserted to Upper Canada when their more dreaded enemy, the cholera, appeared amongst the ranks.

I twice saw the cadets at drill, but their long hair, dirty gray uniform, and want of erect military carriage, were sufficient to mar the appearance of the finest body of men in the world under arms. The words of command, too, were issued in such a drawling, careless tone of voice, that the movements were necessarily performed in a similar manner,—devoid of all smartness and precision. The interior economy of the establishment, however, is said to be well conducted, and strict discipline is enforced by Colonel Thayer, the present gentlemanly and able commandant. Though the soldierlike appearance of the cadets might not have exactly come up to my expectations, yet, if ever the two nations are so unfortunate as to meet again in hostile

array, the good effects of this institution will be apparent in the polished manners and information acquired there by the American officers. In former campaigns, generals have been called from the rear of their counters to assume the command of armies, and men who could not even sign their name, from the plough to head divisions. Owing to the scattered state of the forces, it was my fortune to become acquainted with only few military and naval officers; but the uniform attention and kindness I experienced from all was such that I should feel proud in being enabled to render similar courtesies to any one bearing a commission from the United States.

We embarked in the afternoon of the 28th of October in the gigantic steamer, the "North America," which shot through the Highlands at the rate of sixteen miles an hour. I should have had all the New-Yorkers up in arms, and inveighing against me in no measured terms, had I ventured to express any thing like disappointment at the scenery of the Hudson. But so it was, and my expectations were not realized; because, as at the Falls of the Mohawk, its beauties had been much overrated. I had generally heard the Hudson compared to the Rhine, and many, indeed, professed to think it superior; but my want of taste (I should imagine) would no more admit of such a comparison than it would that New York and London should be mentioned in the same breath. The scenery between Albany and West Point is not in any ways remarkable; the Highlands, when taken separately, have nothing interesting, and no single reach of the river possesses any particular beauty. The rocky hills, covered with a thin and low growth of trees, approach to the water's edge, without any signs of cultivation or habitations to give the scenery life. The *tout ensemble* is all

that is pleasing, and the numerous craggy precipices towering one above another alone possess any claims to the picturesque. I had kept the Hudson in reserve, as a kind of *bonne bouche*, previous to my immediate departure for England, expecting that I might see it to the greatest advantage at a late season in the year. For this hint I was indebted to the great American novelist, and shall make a short extract from the "Spy" as being more graphical than any thing I can compose upon the subject, and as exonerating me from the trouble of penning a laboured description. "To be seen in their perfection, the Highlands must be passed immediately after the fall of the leaf. The picture is then in its chastest keeping; for neither the scanty foliage which the summer lends the trees nor the snows of winter are present to conceal the minutest object from the eye. *Chilling solitude* is the characteristic of the scenery; nor is the mind at liberty, as in March, to look forward to a renewed vegetation that is soon to check, without improving the view."

After passing the Highlands, the river expands into several fine bays, and the shores assume a more fertile appearance. In turn we rapidly passed the extensive pile of buildings of Sing-Sing state prison, conducted on a similar system to Auburn, and Tarry-town in the vicinity of Sleepy Hollow, of Sketch-book memory, with Tappan upon the opposite side of the bay of that name. A passenger pointed out to me a spot upon the road which winds down the side of a hill from the Highlands into the little village of Tarry-town, where the tree formerly stood under which the three militia-men were playing at cards, when Major André rode up, and, losing his usual presence of mind, was captured; one of the three men is yet living. I perfectly agreed in the old passenger's remark, as he

was relating how he had played under the very tree when a child, "that André was too much of a gentleman and too honourable a man for the undertaking." I believe that the Americans generally sympathized in his fate, and that great efforts were made by Washington to capture Arnold, and thus save André. Though it must be allowed that he suffered according to the rules of *civilized warfare*, yet still I am one of those who think, considering all the circumstances of the case, that André might have been well spared, and such an act of mercy would have added another ray to the lustre of Washington's name. André's remains were removed at the latter end of the reign of George III. from the valley in rear of Tappan, to a vault in Westminster Abbey.\*

The Palisadoes, a range of perpendicular fluted rocks, like the Giant's Causeway in Ireland, extend along the right bank of the river, to the height of 200 feet, and exclude all prospects of the interior for twenty miles below Tappan. The opposite side is also high ground, but interspersed with villages and cultivated lands. The evening had set in by the time we approached New York, where the long lines of streets, running in a direct line from the river, brilliantly lighted with gas, and steamers momentarily passing us, which left a long, fiery, comet-like train of sparks from the many chimneys of their timber-fed furnaces, presented altogether a fine Vauxhall effect. In three hours and a half from the time we had left West Point, we landed at New York, fifty miles distant, though a flood-tide had been making against us during the greater part of the time. The "Champlain," in which I embarked at Albany, performed the entire trip of 144 miles in little

\* Vide Appendix 3.



more than nine hours, including fourteen stoppages to land passengers, being an average speed of nineteen miles per hour.

The city had now resumed its wonted gaiety; the cholera panic had ceased; the citizens had returned to their customary occupations, and Broadway was again thronged with carriages and the battery with loungers. The theatres were re-opened; the witty auctioneer was again punning to a crowded room; and an Italian company had established themselves, bidding fair to supersede the performers of the drama in public opinion; in short, all care appeared to have vanished with the pestilence. It now only wanted two or three days to the commencement of the quadrennial election, and new squibs or caricatures were hourly teeming from the press. Hickory-trees, emblems of the Jackson party, were planted in many streets of the upper part of the city, and were as often cut down during the night by the advocates of Clay. I saw one, nearly 60 feet in height, brought across the East River from Brooklyn, accompanied by a grand display of boats, colours, and music, and afterwards planted with much ceremony upon one of the quays. Every one assured me that party spirit had not run so high since the republic had been acknowledged, and I can certainly testify that the whole country was in a perpetual state of ferment from the day of my landing until that of my embarkation for England.

There is generally a break in the weather in the month of October, which, from being cold and boisterous, becomes mild and genial as spring during several days, and is termed "Indian summer." It continued during my stay in New York, nor could any thing be more delight-

fully pleasant than it was. The few days I had to remain ashore were passed in visiting Staten Island and the surrounding country, which I had omitted during my former visit. I also attended the Bowery Theatre one evening to witness the performance of a new national drama, entitled "the Cradle of Liberty," in which, as usual, all the wit was upon one side, and levelled point blank at the British. Patriotic sentiments were received most enthusiastically, and one—"the proud flag of England shall be lowered never again to rise"—created most tumultuous applause. The plot throughout was, however, a most meagre production, and the composition replete with plagiarisms, from the opening scene to the fall of the green curtain.

At sunset, on the 1st of November, 1832, the packet-ship, "North America," of 620 tons, in which I had engaged a passage, was clear of Sandy Hook, and standing out to sea in a thick haze before a southerly wind. The London and Havre packets were in company, but our swift sailing run them hull down in a few short hours, and we met not a single vessel from that time until we entered the chops of the channel.

Scarcely any thing can exceed the comfort and attention experienced on board the American packet ships, where the cabins are fitted up in a costly and elegant style, and the dinner-table is loaded with a profusion of delicacies. When in addition to these recommendations there is a gentlemanly Captain and an agreeable party of passengers (as in this instance), even the most misanthropic being might live with few regrets during a voyage across what has now become a mere ferry. Late on the 5th day we were on the banks of Newfoundland, with a heavy swell, and thirty-five fathoms water. The wind lulled for a few hours, as if in order to enable us to heave to under our

main-topsail and take thirty cod-fish, when a north-westerly gale springing up, with sharp squalls and rain, we scudded before it, and on the 14th day were in sight of the high lands round Bantry Bay and Cape Clear, Ireland, 3000 miles from our starting post.

The weather now became serene and beautiful, and, had not the dead calm which succeeded the gale threatened to frustrate all our expectations of making the shortest passage upon record, we could with pleasure have remained a week or two in the same situation. I never experienced a more delightful and sudden transition. The days were more mild and genial than in the month of May; the sun set with all the softness and mellowed tints of an Italian clime; and, on the night of the 15th of November, the northern lights illumined the heavens with an unusual brilliancy. The heavy gale had swept away the dim blue haze which generally hangs over the land, and the bold and picturesque coast of the south of Ireland stood forth with all its transcendent beauties. All around us, save a dark line to windward, presented one placid and glittering sheet of long unbroken billows. Our ship was rolling listlessly upon the smooth surface of the waves, just beyond the verge of the last puff of the sea-breeze, and the number of vessels around us hourly increased, their well-filled canvass rising above the dark ripple on the distant horizon, and gradually creeping towards us with diminished speed, until every sail flapped and beat itself against the straining masts in our own hapless condition. In my eyes our sister isle never wore half so lovely an appearance, and I felt something like pride at her being seen to such advantage by the many strangers on board; but, as if coy and bashful, she soon drew a thick veil over her charms, or, in other words, true English weather set in.

The long-dreaded south-easterly wind, with its usual concomitant—a dense fog, succeeded after the expiration of two most delightful days.

After beating a few hours to windward in order to weather the Cape, we were enabled to bear up the channel with studding-sails set, and were off Holyhead the following evening, when time again hung heavily on our hands. It was Sunday night, and the pilots preferred continuing their carousals to noticing the numerous rockets, blue lights, and signal guns we fired, and kept us beating on and off shore in squally, unpleasant weather, until daylight, when one of them took charge of the ship, and gave us the first news of a Dutch war. As usual in such cases, the accounts were greatly exaggerated; but he had more compassion than a Cork pilot, who, three days previously, boarded a vessel in which an acquaintance of mine was passenger, and destroyed the whole Russian fleet, with only the loss of a few English line-of-battle ships; yet the information was such as to raise the military barometer of the officers on board to the highest degree. The wind veered a-head during the two following days, which time barely sufficed to beat to the mouth of the Mersey, a distance of fifty miles; nor did we land amongst the hazy and dark buildings of Liverpool until the 19th day from our leaving New York bay: a fourth of this our short passage had been most provokingly swallowed up by the few miles of the Irish channel.

“You might easily pass muster as one of us; for I should never have imagined you to be the countryman of these sturdy fellows,” said an American fellow-passenger to me, as we were pushing our way through the dense crowd on the quay the following morning, and escorting our baggage to the Custom House, where it was passed

and who was at this time forty-three years of age, had been appointed by Congress in June 1775 as commander-in-chief of the army "assembled for the defence of American liberty, and for repelling every hostile invasion thereof." At an early period in the same year, letters of marque and reprisal had been granted by the Congress of Massachusetts, though this heretofore had been a prerogative of the Sovereign; and a resolution had been proposed that the Colonies should form governments independent of the Crown. At last, on the 7th of June, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, a Virginian, moved a resolution in general Congress, to the effect "that the United Colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent States." He was seconded by John Adams, and the motion was carried on the 10th, by a bare majority of the Colonies; and a committee, consisting of Jefferson, John Adams, Dr. Franklin, Sherman, and R. Livingston, was appointed to prepare a Declaration. The first two were selected as a sub-committee. Mr. Jefferson, who was at this time only thirty-three years of age, and by profession a lawyer, had the merit of drawing up this important document, a few changes only being suggested by Adams and Franklin. After a discussion of three days' duration, in which some unimportant alterations were made by Congress, it received their approbation on the 4th of July, 1776, and was proclaimed from the steps of the State House in Philadelphia, where they assembled. It did not, however, receive the signatures of the members until the 2d of August, being previously authenticated only by those of the President and Secretary. Between the 4th of July and this day many new members, amongst whom were Carroll, Taylor, Thornton, Clymer, Rush, Smith, and Ross, took their seats in the house, and affixed their names to the Declaration, though they were not present at the discussion. Hancock, an opulent merchant of Boston, was President of the Congress, though many men of more transcendent abilities were in that body; but he had gained popularity in the Provinces, from the cir-

cumstance of General Gage having issued a proclamation, offering a free pardon to all persons who should lay down their arms, excepting only from such pardon John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

The average length of the lives of the fifty-six signers was sixty-five years, and a remarkable difference is to be observed between the longevity of the New England delegates and of those from the more unhealthy States in the south. Taking the first fifteen from the New England list, their average age at the time of their death was seventy-six, while that of the ten delegates from Georgia and North and South Carolina was fifty. The deaths of Jefferson and John Adams, who had both filled the presidential chair, form an epoch in the annals of American history; they both occurred on the 4th of July, 1826, within three hours of each other, and on the fiftieth anniversary of the day upon which they had been fellow-labourers in the work of drawing up the celebrated document. To this may be added that Monroe, the fifth president of the United States, died on the 4th of July, 1831: thus does this singular coincidence add a melancholy interest to that day of which, it appears, the Americans think they can never be too proud. Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the last of this long list of patriarchs, has sunk into his grave within these few months, at the advanced age of ninety-six years.

A copy of the original draft is given in the following pages as produced from the study of Mr. Jefferson, and also another of that one which, having received a few amendments from the General Congress, was circulated throughout the United States, and was everywhere received with the greatest enthusiasm. It was also proclaimed at the head of the army which was then lying in the vicinity of New York, and only a short time previous to the disastrous defeat of the Revolutionists at Flatbush and the heights of Brooklyn on Long Island.

The fac-simile of the signatures has been taken from an authenticated copy of the original document preserved in the

State-paper Office at Washington. The pen with which the signatures were made is still to be seen in the library of one of the literary societies in Massachusetts.

---

## IN CONGRESS,

July 4, 1776,

### THE UNANIMOUS DECLARATION OF THE THIRTEEN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

---

*Mr. Jefferson's draft as reported  
by the Committee.*

*As amended by Congress.*

"A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America in General\* Congress assembled.

"A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled.

"When in the course of human events it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bonds which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect for the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

Not altered.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident,—that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with *inherent and in-*

"We hold these truths to be self-evident,—that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with *certain* inalien-

\* The words expunged from the original draft are distinguished by italics, as are the words that were introduced by Congress.

alienable rights ; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness ; that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed ; that, whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence indeed will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes ; and accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, *begins at a distinguished period, and* pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right—it is their duty—to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies ; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to *expunge* their former systems of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of *unremitting* injuries and usurpations, *among which appears*

able rights ; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness ; that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed ; that, whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence indeed will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes ; and accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evince a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right—it is their duty—to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies, and such is now the necessity which constrains them to *alter* their former systems of government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of *repeated* injuries and usurpations, *all having* in direct object the establishment



*no solitary fact to contradict the uniform tenor of the rest, but all have in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world, for the truth of which we pledge a faith yet unshaken by falsehood.*

of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

" He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

Not altered.

" He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and when so suspended he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

Not altered.

" He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the Legislature; a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

Not altered.

" He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

Not altered.

" He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly *and continually*, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

" He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

" He has refused for a long time after such dissolutions to cause

Not altered.

others to be elected, whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise, the State remaining, in the mean time, exposed to the dangers of invasion from without and convulsions within.

" He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States ; for that purpose obstructing the laws for the naturalization of foreigners, refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

Not altered.

" He has *suffered* the administration of justice *totally to cease in some of these States*, refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

" He has *obstructed* the administration of justice, *by* refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

" He has made our judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices and the amount and payment of their salaries.

" He has made judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices and the amount and payment of their salaries.

" He has erected a multitude of new offices, *by a self-assumed power*, and sent hither swarms of new officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.

" He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of new officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.

" He has kept among us in times of peace standing armies *and ships of war* without the consent of our Legislatures.

" He has kept among us in times of peace standing armies without the consent of our Legislatures.

" He has affected to render the military independent of and superior to the civil power.

Not altered.

✓ He has combined with others to

" He has combined with others to

subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us ; for protecting by a mock trial from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States ; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world ; for imposing taxes on us without our consent ; for depriving us of the benefits of trial by jury ; for transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences ; for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these *States* ; for taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our governments ; for suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

" He has abdicated government here, *withdrawing his governors, and declaring us out of his allegiance and protection.*

" He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation for quartering large bodies of troops among us ; for protecting by a mock trial from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States ; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world ; for imposing taxes on us without our consent ; for depriving us in *many cases* of the benefits of trial by jury ; for transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences ; for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these *Colonies* ; for taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our governments ; for suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

" He has abdicated government here *by declaring us out of his protection and waging war against us.*

Not altered.

" He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny already begun, with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

" He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny already begun, with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy *scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally* unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

" He has constrained our fellow-citizens taken captive on the high seas to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

Not altered.

" He has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of the frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and condition *of existence*.

" He has *excited domestic insurrections among us, and has* endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of the frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

" He has excited treasonable insurrections of our fellow-citizens with the allurements of forfeiture and confiscation of our property.

Struck out.

" He has waged war against human nature itself, violating its most sacred rights of life and liberty in the persons of a distant people who never offended him, captivating and carrying them into slavery in another hemisphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thither. This piratical warfare, the opprobrium of INFIDEL powers, is the warfare of

Struck out.

the CHRISTIAN King of Great Britain.—Determined to keep open a market where MEN should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit or to restrain this execrable commerce. And, that this assemblage of horrors might want no fact of distinguishing die, he is now exciting those very people to rise in arms among us, and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them by murdering the people on whom he has obtruded them, thus paying off former crimes committed against the LIBERTIES of one people with crimes which he urges them to commit against the LIVES of another.

"In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injuries.

Not altered.

"A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant is unfit to be the ruler of a people *who mean to be free. Future ages will scarcely believe that the hardiness of one man adventured, within the short compass of twelve years only, to lay a foundation so broad and so undisguised for tyranny over a people fostered and fixed in principles of freedom.*

"A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

"Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren.

"Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren.

We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend a jurisdiction over *these our States*. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here, *no one of which could warrant so strange a pretension; these were effected at the expense of our own blood and treasure, unassisted by the wealth or the strength of Great Britain; that in constituting indeed our several forms of government we had adopted our common king, thereby laying a foundation for perpetual league and amity with them; but that submission to their Parliament was no part of our constitution, nor ever in idea if history may be credited; and we appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, as well as to the ties of our common kindred, to disavow these usurpations, which were likely to interrupt our connexion and correspondence.* They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity, *and, when occasions have been given them by the regular course of their laws of removing from their councils the disturbers of our harmony, they have by their free election re-established them in power. At this very time, too, they are permitting their chief magistrate to send over not only soldiers of our common blood, but Scotch and foreign mercenaries to invade and destroy us. These facts have given the last stab to agonizing affection, and manly spirit bids us to renounce for ever these unfeeling brethren.*

We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend *an unwarrantable* jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here; *we have* appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, *and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexion and correspondence.* They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. *We must therefore acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.*

*We must endeavour to forget our former love for them, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends. We might have been a free and a great people together; but a communication of grandeur and of freedom, it seems, is below their dignity. Be it so, since they will have it. The road to happiness and to glory is open to us too—we will tread it apart from them, and acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our eternal separation.*

“We, therefore, the Representatives of the United States of America in General Congress assembled, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these States, reject and renounce all allegiance and subjection to the kings of Great Britain, and all others who may hereafter claim by, through, or under them; we utterly dissolve all political connexion which may heretofore have subsisted between us and the people or parliament of Great Britain; and finally we do assert and declare these Colonies to be free and independent States, and that as free and independent States they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do.

“And, for the support of this Declaration, we, &c.

“We, therefore, the Representatives of the United States of America in General Congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare that these united Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that as free and independent States they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do.

“And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we, &c.







TO VIRU  
RECHILAO



## APPENDIX II.

---

"I, JAMES THOMPSON, of the City of Quebec, do testify and declare that I served in the capacity of an assistant engineer, during the siege of this city, invested, during the years 1775 and 1776, by the American forces under the command of the late Major-General Richard Montgomery; that in an attack made by the American troops under the immediate command of General Montgomery in the night of the 31st of December, 1775, on a British post at the southernmost extremity of the city, near *Près de Ville*, the General received a mortal wound, and with him were killed his two aides-de-camp, M'Pherson and Cheeseman, who were found on the morning of the 1st of January, 1776, almost covered over with snow; that Mrs. Prentice, who kept an hotel at Quebec, and with whom General Montgomery had previously boarded, was brought to view the body after it was placed in the guard-room, and which she recognized, by a particular mark which he had on the side of his head, to be the General's; that the body was then conveyed to a house immediately opposite to the President's residence, who provided a genteel coffin for the General's body, which was lined inside with flannel, and outside of it with black cloth; that in the night of the 4th of January it was conveyed by me from Gobert's house, and was interred six feet in front of the gate, within a wall that surrounded a powder-magazine near the

ramparts bounding on St. Lewis' Gate ; that the funeral service was performed at the grave by the Rev. Mr. Montmollen, then chaplain of the garrison ; that his two aides-de-camp were buried in their clothes without any coffins, and that no person was buried within twenty-five yards of the General ; that I am positive, and can testify and declare, that the coffin of the late General Montgomery, taken up on the morning of the 16th of the present month of June, 1818, is the identical coffin deposited by me on the day of his burial, and that the present coffin contains the remains of the late General. I do further testify and declare that subsequent to the finding of General Montgomery's body I wore his sword, being lighter than my own, and on going to the seminary, where the American officers were lodged, they recognized the sword, which affected them so much that numbers of them wept, in consequence of which I have never worn the sword since.

" Given under my hand at the city of Quebec, 19th of June, 1818.

" JAMES THOMPSON."

### APPENDIX III.

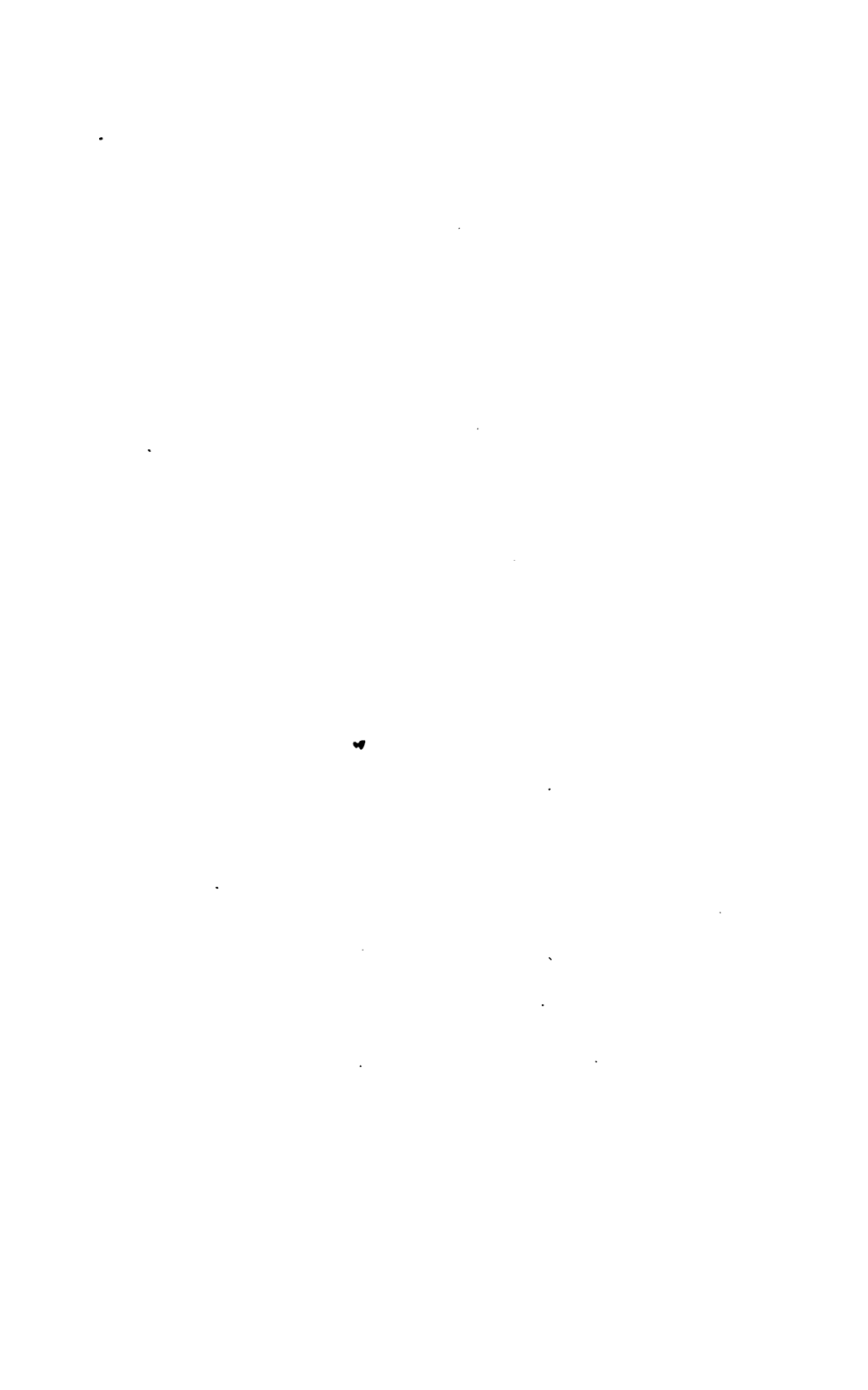
---

MAJOR JOHN ANDRÉ, Adjutant-General of the British army, under Sir Henry Clinton, was selected to make final arrangements with General Arnold, commanding the American post at West Point, and who had entered into negotiations for such a disposition of his forces that the fortress might be easily taken by surprise. A correspondence had for some time been kept up, under a mercantile guise, between André and Arnold, whose assumed names were Anderson and Gustavus, the Vulture sloop of war proceeding up the Hudson for the purpose of facilitating the communication, but not approaching so close to West Point as to excite suspicion. A personal interview being necessary, André landed from the ship on the night of the 21st of September, 1780, and had an interview with Arnold upon the farm of a person named Smith, who had brought him ashore. Daylight dawning, while the parties were in conference, Arnold proposed that André should remain concealed until the following night, when the boatmen refused to accompany him, the Vulture having dropped some distance down the stream, in consequence of a gun having been brought to bear upon her during the day. André had thus no alternative but to proceed to New York by land, and receiving a pass from Arnold, he laid aside his military uniform for a suit of plain clothes, and set out on horseback in company with Smith for the British lines. Having passed all the American guards and outposts in safety, his guide parted from him, after giving all the necessary instructions with regard to the route he was to pursue, and he was descending the hill into

Tarry-town when one of three militia-men, who were playing at cards by the road-side, seized his bridle. Losing his usual presence of mind, instead of producing his pass, André asked "where they belonged;" and being answered, "To below" (meaning New York), not suspecting deceit, he replied, "So do I." When he discovered his mistake, he offered some bribes to the militia-men, which they resolutely refused, and, searching his person, all the requisite information respecting West Point was found in Arnold's hand-writing concealed in André's boots. When carried before the officer commanding the American outposts, he still gave his name as Anderson, and his capture was imprudently reported to Arnold, who, throwing himself into a boat, took refuge on board the Vulture; knowing that he had escaped, André then threw aside all concealment, but would only divulge those things which could implicate himself. A court-martial, of which General Greene was president, Lafayette and Lord Stirling two of the members, adjudged him to be a spy, and to suffer death, according to the established rules of warfare upon the following day. Sir Henry Clinton exerted himself to have André considered first as under the protection of a flag, then as a prisoner of war, and even Arnold gave certificates tending to exculpate him; but in vain. André himself, dreading disgrace alone, wished to have the death of a soldier, not that of a criminal, and addressed the following letter to Washington:—"Buoyed above the terror of death by the consciousness of a life devoted to honourable pursuits, and stained with no action that can give me remorse, I trust that the request I make to your Excellency at this serious period, and which is to soften my last moments, will not be rejected. Sympathy towards a soldier will surely induce your Excellency, and a military friend, to adapt the mode of my death to the feelings of a man of honour. Let me hope, sir, that if aught in my character impresses you with esteem towards me, as the victim of policy and resentment, I shall experience the operation of those feelings in your breast, by being informed that I am not to die on

a gibbet." Even this, his last request, was denied. Washington consulted his officers, and 'tis said that, but for *one* of them, it would have been granted. André was executed in his twenty-ninth year at Tappan on the 2nd of October, nine days after his capture; and Arnold received the commission of Brigadier-general in the British army. Washington had laid a deep plan for carrying him off from the midst of the troops in New York, which was to be executed by a Sergeant Major Champe, a Virginian, who deserted for that purpose; and, but for an unforeseen accident, André would have been saved. André's fate excited universal sympathy, both in England and in America; he was young, handsome, talented, and possessed a chivalric disposition, somewhat touched with romantic heroism. His character, however, cannot better be drawn than in the words of General Hamilton, the American Adjutant-general, whose subsequent unhappy fate I have before noticed. "There was something singularly interesting in the character and fortunes of André. To an excellent understanding, well improved by education and travel, he united a peculiar elegance of mind and manners, and the advantages of a pleasing person. It is said he possessed a taste for the fine arts, and had himself attained some proficiency in poetry, music, and painting. His knowledge appeared without ostentation, and embellished by a diffidence that rarely accompanies so many talents and accomplishments, which left you to suppose more than appeared. His sentiments were elevated and inspired esteem; they had a softness that conciliated affection. His elocution was handsome, his address easy, polite, and insinuating. \* \* \* \* \* The character I have given of him is drawn partly from what I saw myself, and partly from information. I am aware that a man of real merit is never seen in so favourable a light as through the medium of adversity. The clouds that surround him are so many shades that set off his good qualities. Misfortune cuts down little vanities, that in prosperous times serve as so many spots in his virtues, and gives a tone to humanity that makes his worth more amiable."





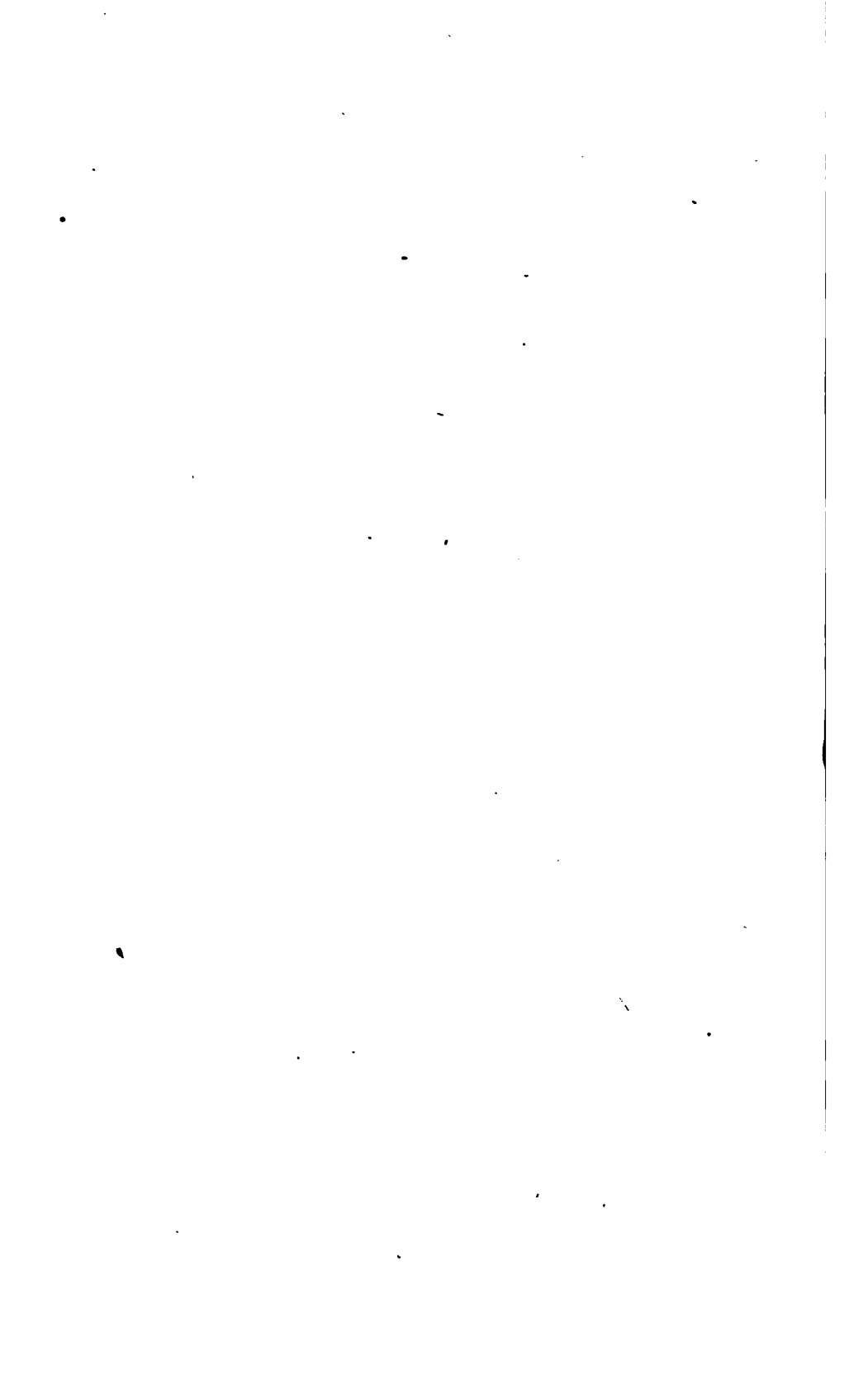
## DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

---

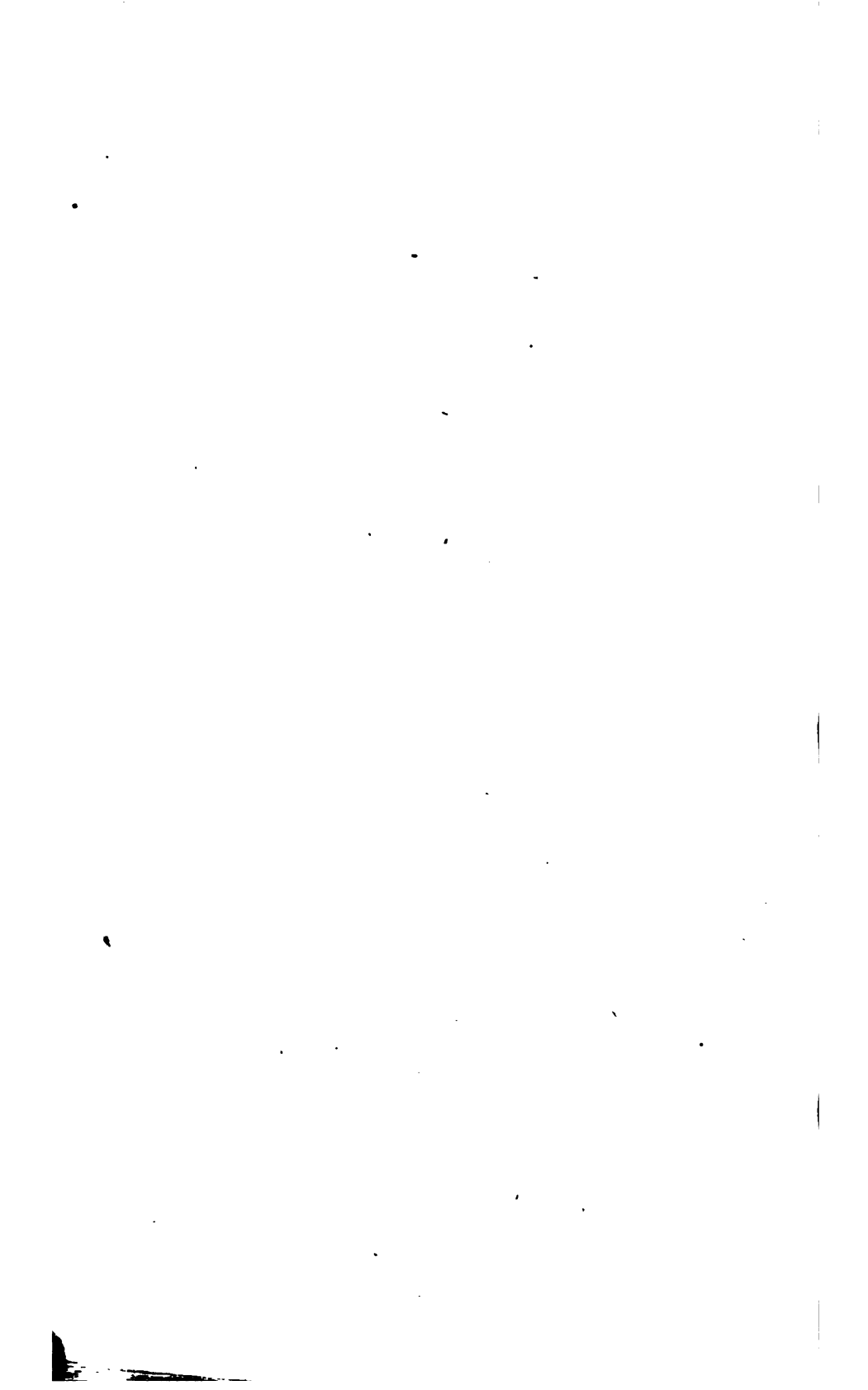
|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Map to front the Title Page   |      |
| Bridge over the Schuylkill to front . . . . .   | 45   |
| House of Representatives to front . . . . .   | 90   |
| Boston from Dorchester Heights to front . . . . .                                     | 206  |
| Canadian Fall from the Balcony of the Pavilion Hotel to front . . . .                 | 224  |
| Canadian or Horse-shoe Fall from Goat Island to front . . . . .                       | 305  |
| Citadel of Quebec from Wolfe's Cove to front . . . . .                                | 342  |
| Government House, Fredericton, to front . . . . .                                     | 376  |
| St. John's to front . . . . .   | 391  |
| Halifax from the road above Bedford Basin to front . . . . .                          | 413  |
| Notch of the White Mountains to front . . . . .                                       | 438  |
| Crawford's Hotel and the White Mountains to front . . . . .                           | 443  |
| The Old Man of the Mountain to front . . . . .  | 449  |
| Fac-simile of the Signatures to the Declaration of Independence to<br>front . . . . . | 480  |

THOMAS, PRINTER, 12, WARWICK SQUARE.











1. 1. 1. 1. 1.



14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED  
LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

180 Dec 5 1957

REC'D (N)

DEC 8 1957

REC'D CIRC DEPT AUG 27 '74

JUL 19 1968 06  
RECEIVED

AUTO DISC. AUG 28 '88

JUL 10 '88 - 9 AM

JUN 02 1990

REC'D MAY 07 '90

LOAN DEPT.

JAN 01 1975

UC INTERLIBRARY LOAN

OCT 21 1994

UNIV. OF CALIF., BERK.

AUG 22 1989

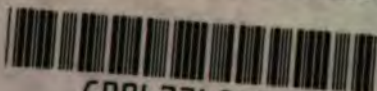
41

LD 21A-50m-8, '57  
(C8481s10)476B

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley

YC 49946

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C006736843

231898

E165  
C73

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

